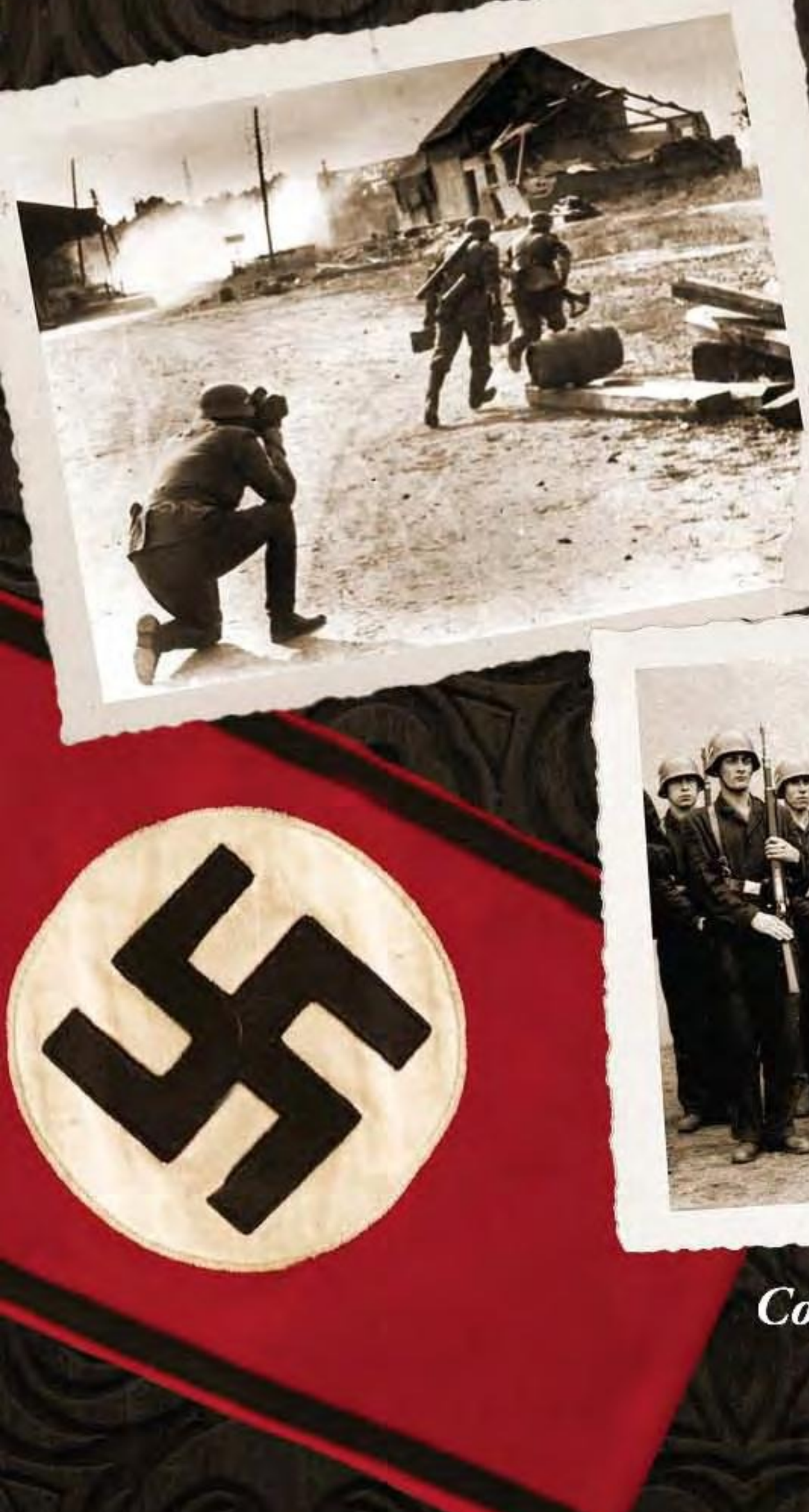
New Images *of* Nazi Germany

A Photographic Collection



Compiled and with Captions by

Paul Garson

New Images of Nazi Germany

New Images of Nazi Germany

A Photographic Collection

Compiled and with Captions
by Paul Garson

McFarland & Company, Inc., Publishers
Jefferson, North Carolina, and London

Frontispiece: **An administrative officer within Nazi Germany's air force, the Luftwaffe, sits in a sea of darkness, his finger poised on the button of his desk lamp.**

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOGUING-IN-PUBLICATION DATA

New images of Nazi Germany : a photographic collection / compiled and with captions by Paul Garson.
p. cm.
Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 978-0-7864-6966-6
softcover : acid free paper ♾

1. Germany—History—1933–1945—Pictorial works.
2. Germany—Social conditions—1933–1945—Pictorial works.
3. National socialism—Pictorial works.
4. World War, 1939–1945—Germany—Pictorial works.
I. Garson, Paul, 1946–
DD256.5.N494 2012 943.086—dc23 2012029408

BRITISH LIBRARY CATALOGUING DATA ARE AVAILABLE

© 2012 Paul Garson. All rights reserved

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying or recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

On the cover: *clockwise* Cameraman in action; Young girl on a tuffet; Emulation (all photographs from author's collection); *background image* © 2012 Shutterstock

Manufactured in the United States of America

McFarland & Company, Inc., Publishers
Box 611, Jefferson, North Carolina 28640
www.mcfarlandpub.com

To all those who resisted the Third Reich
from within and from without ...
past, present and future

Acknowledgments

I express my debt of gratitude to the hundreds of historians whose books, articles and documentary films I relied upon during my own research regarding these images. Further valuable insights were gained while exploring the monumental resources available at the Los Angeles Museum of Tolerance/Simon Wiesenthal Center and the Los Angeles Museum of the Holocaust.

I would also like to express my appreciation to my longstanding friends Gary Williams, Idelle Musiek and Ken Capilitan who out of their own generosity came to my financial rescue more than once during the long course of this project, thereby enabling me to eat and keep a roof over my head. I would also thank Kai Raecke for his German to English translations of often illegible handwriting, often requested at odd hours of the night. My thanks also to editors Flint Whitlock of *WWII Quarterly*, Michael E. Haskew of *WWII History* magazine, and Tim Newark of *Military Illustrated* (UK) for previously publishing my feature articles, and also for the kind words and helpful comments by Professor Eric Johnson of Central Michigan University's history department after reviewing the original manuscript.

Table of Contents

Acknowledgments vi
Preface 1
Introduction: The Role of the Camera 3

The Photographs

Kinder—From the Cradle to the Grave 37
Hitler Youth—Emotion over Intellect 42
RAD—The Spade Soldiers 53
Women's Role—From Kitchen to Uniform 62
Children of the Enemy—Useless Eaters 75
The Photo as Sign of the Times—Text Messages of the Third Reich 84
Intimations of the War Within a War—Racial Terror 109
Non-Uniform Uniformity—The German Soldier 113
The Camouflage of *Kultur*—Art Imitates Death 142
Acting the Part—The Third Reich Entertains Itself 164
Waffen: Weapons of Fire, Blood, and Steel 202
Warhorses—The Myth of the Mechanized War 212
Stealth Cycles—Of War 230
Iron War Horses 235
Death from Above and from Below—Flak 246
The Healing Arts—The Cured and the Inflicted 263
Essen und Trinken—Feeding the Third Reich 275
Gott mit Uns—An Ambivalent Faith 289
Arbeit Macht Frei—In Service to the Reich 295
Das Krieg—The War Begins 302
On to France—Belgian Passage 310
France—Six Weeks to Victory 314
Victims of Another Color—French Colonial Soldiers 327
The Third Reich—Axis Allies and Collaborators 335
The Great Patriotic War—The Invasion of the Soviet Union 363

Carnage Incarnate—Death Seen Through the German Camera 380
The Holocaust by Bullets—Prelude to Institutionalized Murder 397
The Tide of Defeat Turns Red—The Third Reich Reels in Reverse 408
Heldentod—Cult of Death 420
Post-Mortem—Revelations, Retributions and Revisions 428
Aftermath—Cover-Up and Revenge Revealed? 457

Addenda: The Eye of the Beholders—Cameras in Use During the Third Reich 473
Bibliography 481
Index 485

Preface

The time frame of the Third Reich was only twelve years, a blink in the eye of recorded human history. But it was as if civilization rose up against itself from within. The German nation was not a blatantly barbarous and rapacious entity. It was Europe's leading cultural and technological society, but it would launch a conflagration of such nihilistic ferocity that it would not only rend the tapestry of Western civilization but also call into question the very foundation of humanity itself.

For the past decade the author has examined hundreds of thousands of images captured during those twelve years by one of civilization's technological marvels, the camera, a device coincidentally brought to the highest standards by German craftsmen. The images record and chronicle an era whose powerful and often seductive malevolence continues to enthrall international audiences even as the last perpetrators and survivors fade away. That period of a dozen years, 1933–1945, has left an indelible impression, seemingly one that burned a lasting after-image on the human psyche.

In an effort to gain some insight into a time that truly tried men's souls, we can gaze into the flickering fragments of captured light imprinted on small pieces of paper, snapshots often pasted as personal mementoes into albums or even turned into postcards sent to family and friends. The photos are two-sided, beyond the physical sense, as there is both a focal point of interest within the image as well as the awareness that an individual holding the camera has deliberately aimed it for whatever reason or purpose. The dichotomy of subject and object, of selection and choice, presents itself for contemplation, as often the image taken was literally a matter of life and death.

The photos were chosen because they reverberate with their own intrinsic "photographic elements" but also because they establish a historical context into which the author has striven to place them. In effect each is a time machine, a window through which we can step back decades and witness events held secret and lost forever if not now recovered and set out for viewing. The images also stand as evidence, evidence recorded by a military and political mindset that initially had no fear that their own photographic record would stand against them in the court of history—a history they thought they would own.

The original and in many cases never before seen photographs and documents were for the most part sourced and purchased during a search of several years via the magic of the Internet from Germany, Austria, Italy, Poland, Spain, Holland, Norway, Sweden, Latvia, Lithuania, Belgium, Switzerland, England, France, Argentina, Canada, Mexico, Russia, Ukraine, and the United States. Each photo offered a set of clues, some distinct, most clouded over by anonymity and the fog of war. The quest for dates, places, names, and events sometimes led to definite conclusions, and sometimes left open ended or unanswered the fundamental question—why and how could it happen?

As with my previous works on the subject, it was a solo effort without benefit of staff or assistants (and thus all idiosyncrasies and errors are of my own responsibility), the effort perhaps verging on the obsessive. As for the "visually-oriented" author, a photo-journalist

with 30 years of image taking, I was driven to the search, to follow those black and white threads that ultimately wove a tapestry depicting an evil ideology which enveloped the world in a shroud of unimaginable destruction, one of human construct yet one that humankind also overcame. Simply put, these images, as it were the sum of many parts, produce a vision of the very closely contested victory of "Good over Evil" expressed in terms not so clearly black and white as the photos themselves ... images that may haunt and in the end really never fade away.

While literally thousands of books have been written about the subject, this effort seeks to thematically present a "panoramic" encapsulation in a viewable format accompanied by a distillation of facts, figures and testimony which threads those individual images together. While it would take millions of images to even partially portray every detail of that time, these photos were chosen as "points on the map" hopefully leading to a new perspective from inside the Third Reich, which in the final analysis was composed of individuals ... men, women, children ... caught up in a tide they both helped to produce and which ultimately swept away both themselves and their victims.

This book seeks to bring forth a human face for the countless millions who suffered and of those who directly or indirectly caused that suffering. You will not find the stock images often seen and often focusing on the leaders of the Third Reich. The majority of these photos are "one of a kinds," as taken by "average individuals" and as such believed by the photo takers to cast themselves in a favorable light. However, their snapshots are the product of a time when a terrible darkness eclipsed most of Europe.

As the end product, this compilation of images and explanatory text hopefully serves to shed some light on that darkness and to further confirm the oft repeated admonition that in order to prevent repeating the errors of the past, one must gaze directly into its face, even though it may at times appear a mirror.

Introduction: The Role of the Camera

While its bunkers have crumbled and the battlefields paved over into parking lots, the Third Reich of Nazi Germany lingers on via legions of books and films produced over the past decades and more recently augmented by untold numbers of Internet Web sites all of which attest to its hold, one often based on the images it projected.

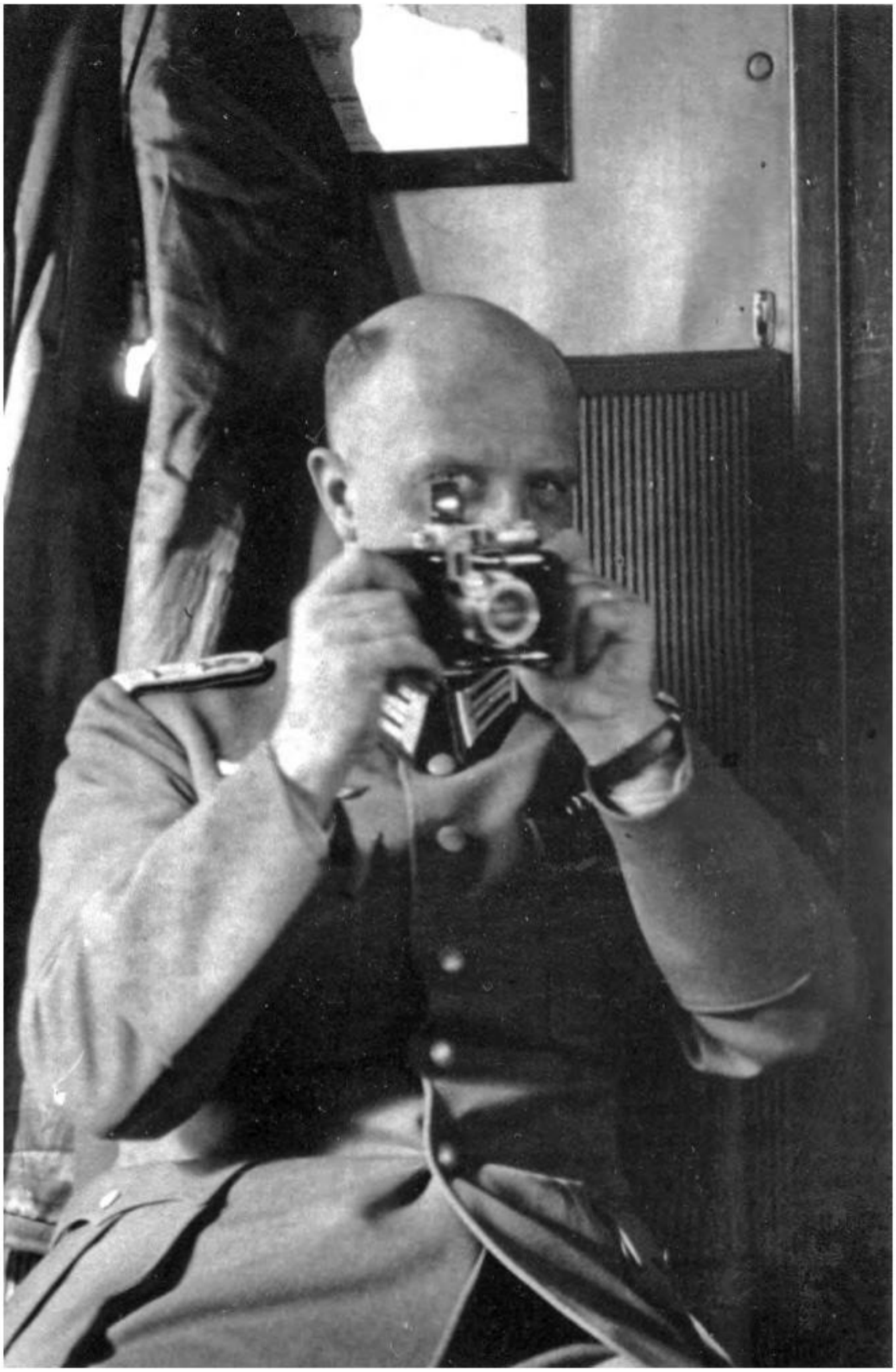
Of the millions of German soldiers who went to war, many brought their personal cameras to chronicle their *Dienstzeit* or military service via meticulously compiled albums or individual photos sent to family and friends.

No other group of combatants has documented a war in such sheer numbers of images in an era before television, the video camera and satellite link-ups. The 127 and 120 format or more advanced 35mm still-camera was often their instrument and at times the *Soldaten* aimed them with the same accuracy as their Mauser rifles and Krupp cannon.

A Waffen-SS soldier adjusts his folding camera while another camera records the scene.

In addition, special units were formed of soldier journalists and photographers who recorded in word and image the war on all fronts. It is estimated that such German *Kriegsberichters* produced over 40,000 reports and 2,000,000 photographs which were then fed into the Third Reich's all-encompassing programs toward molding an ideological mindset.

Many of Germany's soldiers pressed triggers, but many also pressed the shutter



Peering through its viewfinder, a German officer aims his own camera at his photographer.

Standing beside a tripod mounted folding camera equipped with a cable shutter release, a Luftwaffe captain poses for his snapshot.

A Luftwaffe lieutenant photographs a decorated fellow officer.

buttons of their cameras to record moments in their lives, lives that happened to have been part and parcel of the Third Reich. Both their amateur snapshots and those photographs produced via the vast propaganda machine in great part served to foster the impression of the invincibility of Nazi Germany, an impression ultimately proven false.

The camera was seen by the leadership of the Third Reich as "the decisive role in forging a new German collective visual memory." A German Labor Front publication summed up the import of the new age of photography as envisioned by the Third Reich:

> *Amateur photography is the patrimony of the whole people and it should perform a useful task the nature of which is more manifest in the Germany of today than it has even been before. The education of the people includes photography and should provide each and every citizen with the technical knowledge to enable them to persevere responsibly in this domain and to control their own cameras. But they should not stop there. The skill required for handling a camera is not enough to create a true photographer but it does set up all the conditions necessary for his creation so that amateur photography may aspire to be one of the major factors in the history of civilization. Furthermore, it makes possible to leave to one's children and grandchildren a collection of images whose influence is far greater than that of any number of speeches.*

A commercial postcard titled "Spring Sports" focuses on Nazi Germany's mania for physical fitness.

Commercial color as well as black and white film were available for both still and movie cameras. Here a Luftwaffe lieutenant aims his 8mm cine camera at a still camera.

A 35mm still camera and an 8mm compact movie camera are visible in this photograph documenting the awarding of the *Ehrenpokal der Luftwaffe* (Goblet of Honor of the Luftwaffe). Hermann Göring, then Reich minister of aviation and commander in chief of the Luftwaffe (and founder of the Gestapo), created the award in February 1940 "For Special Achievement in the Air War." It went only to pilots and air crew who had already achieved the Iron Cross First Class. Some 15,000 goblets were awarded, although 58,000 were listed for distribution. Cast in silver, the design featured two eagles locked in battle as well as an Iron Cross, oak leaves and acorns. The cup was often filled with libations to commemorate the event.

"Wholesome Fear"—The Thrall of Nazism Explained

Ernst Röhm, leader of the SA Brown Shirts, a close friend and early loyal supporter of Adolf Hitler, summed up rather self-honestly both himself and the appeal of the Nazi dictatorship to the German masses when he stated, "Since I am an immature and wicked man, war and unrest appeals to me more than good bourgeois order. Brutality is respected. The people need wholesome fear. They want someone to frighten them and make them shudderingly submissive."

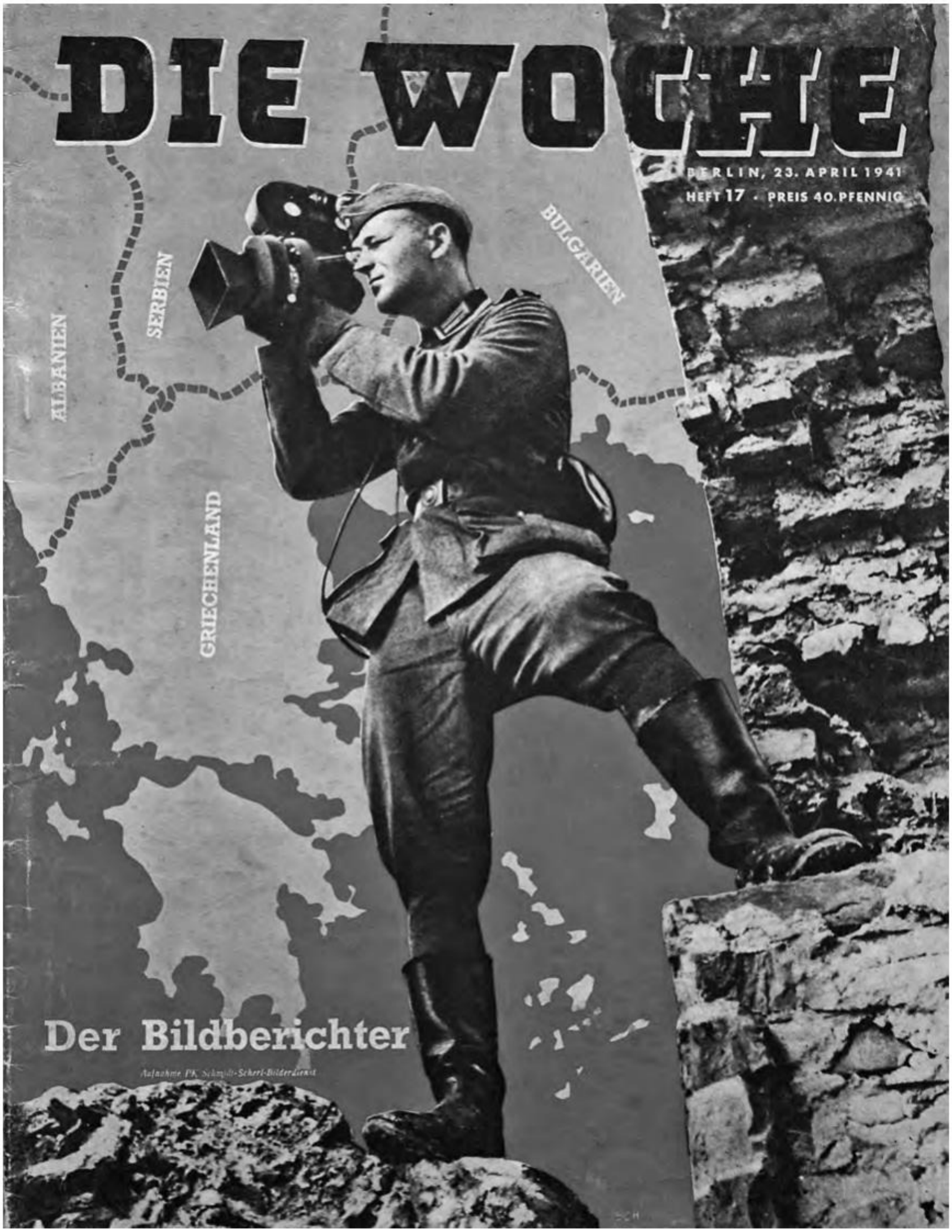
A soldier carries both still and movie cameras to a Luftwaffe event.

In an illustration that appeared in a July 1942 issue of the *Die Wehrmacht*, the official Nazi Party publication highlighting German military forces, an officer appears to employ a Swiss-made Bolex 16mm camera to film an aerial attack by British aircraft against a German submarine.

July 1942 also saw the fall of the strategic Soviet port of Sevastopol after a lengthy siege by German forces, who then launch their fateful advance on Stalingrad.

> "Without motor-cars, sound films and wireless, no victory of National Socialism."—Adolf Hitler

Compact 16mm and 8mm film cameras, including Agfa, Bolex, Kodak, and Siemens models, were available to the German public. Some German soldiers brought their own compact cine cameras and even color film to their war. In 1991, a 90-minute documentary film titled *Mein Krieg* was released in Germany that revealed amateur film footage shot by six soldiers of the infantry, artillery and air force during their training, and later their participation in the invasion of Russia.



The cover of the April 23, 1941, issue of the weekly illustrated newsmagazine *Die Woche* spotlights the role of *Der Bilderichter* or photojournalist as seen shouldering a state of the art camera, one of many employed by the various military and propaganda units. The background illustration features a map of Greece, the country recently overrun by German forces, an effort made necessary by their Axis ally Mussolini's military blunder when invading Italian troops were thrown back by the Greek defenders.

"Our Company Cameraman" is the title of this illustration from the collection of General Walter von Brauchitsch, commander-in-chief of the German Army 1938–41. Framed by a scene of devastation, a member of the Wehrmacht's extensive photographic and film department operates an advanced motion picture camera.

Von Brauchitsch eventually became a field marshal and while at odds with Hitler's aggressive plans he was a compliant figure held under the Führer's sway, and also prodded along by his wife, a rabid Nazi. Responding to a proposed coup against Hitler in 1939 and summing up his own ambivalence, he stated, "I myself won't do anything, but I won't stop anyone else from acting." However some five years later, reacting to the failed July 1944 bomb plot against Hitler, von Brauchitsch responded, "The whole thing was high treason." He would die of heart failure while in post-war Allied captivity prior to his war crimes trial.

Opposite: **Circa 1933 Third Reich young amateur filmmakers appear in a magazine article describing the experiences of the twelve students who spent a year traveling in South America, recording their adventures on both still and movie cameras. While visiting the German colony in Brazil they filmed the famous Iguassza waterfalls, and encountered native tribes and a volcano near Lake Titicaca on the Peruvian-Chilean border, in the process shooting some 6,000 meters of film.**

Jeder kann filmen

Deutsche Jungen filmen in Brasilien

Zwölf deutsche Jungen, Schüler und Studenten des Nerother Bundes, sind seit einem Jahr unterwegs durch Südamerika. Sie haben die deutschen Urwaldkolonien in Brasilien besucht, die ungeheuren Wasserfälle des Iguassu gesehen, feuerspeiende Vulkane in der chilenischen Kordillere bestiegen und sind mit Indianerbooten über die Fluten des Titicacasees gefahren. In vielen Lichtbildern und auf 6000 Meter Film haben sie die Erlebnisse ihrer Fahrt festgehalten, von der sie uns nachstehenden Bericht senden:

Die Horde streitet sich darüber, wie weit es noch bis zum Kamp ist. Kraki meint acht Stunden, Lo, der Pessimist, behauptet zehn, während Anti energisch die Meinung vertritt, es seien nur noch sechs. Tatsächlich weiß es keiner. Auf der lächerlich kleinen Karte, die sie mithaben, ist nur ein einziger Fluß eingezeichnet, während sie im Laufe des Morgens schon drei überschritten haben. Schließlich machen sie sich wieder auf den Weg, jeder im Innern felsenfest davon überzeugt, daß er recht hat.

Wie eine Mauer steigt links und rechts der Wald in die Höhe, verbindet sich oben zu einem dichten Blätterdach und läßt nicht das kleinste Stück Himmel sichtbar. Seit drei Tagen laufen sie schon durch diese Picade, die wie ein halbdunkler Schacht durch den Urwald führt. Nichts hören sie außer dem dumpfen Tritt ihrer Füße und dem leichten Rascheln der Blätter, wenn sie einen Ast streifen. Grauer Nebel hängt in den Bambusstäben, Farnbäume breiten ihre grünen Wedel aus, armdicke Lianen schlingen sich um die Stämme mächtiger Urwaldriesen. Schlaff und müde werden die Jungen von diesem sich ewig gleichbleibenden Bilde, von dieser grün-dunklen Monotonie. Wie erlöst folgt das Auge jedem Schmetterling, der Farbe und Bewegung in die fahle Dämmerung bringt.

Die Amateurfilmer der Nerother Brasilienfahrer

Anti hat recht behalten. Nach sechsstündigem Marsch hört der Wald wie abgeschnitten auf und der freie Kamp beginnt. Sie sehen weite Landschaft, Wind, Wolken, kurzes Gras und Farnkräuter; überall dazwischen die knorrigen Stämme der Pinien. Schmal schlängelt sich der rote Pfad hindurch. Da greifen sie mächtig aus, hier ist es eine Lust, zu gehen! Aber als sie endlich den Rancho erreicht haben, da fallen sie fast um vor Hunger, stürzen Kübel voll Milch herunter, schlagen achtzig Eier in die Pfanne und gehen dann mit Ruhe daran, ein kräftiges Abendessen zu bereiten.

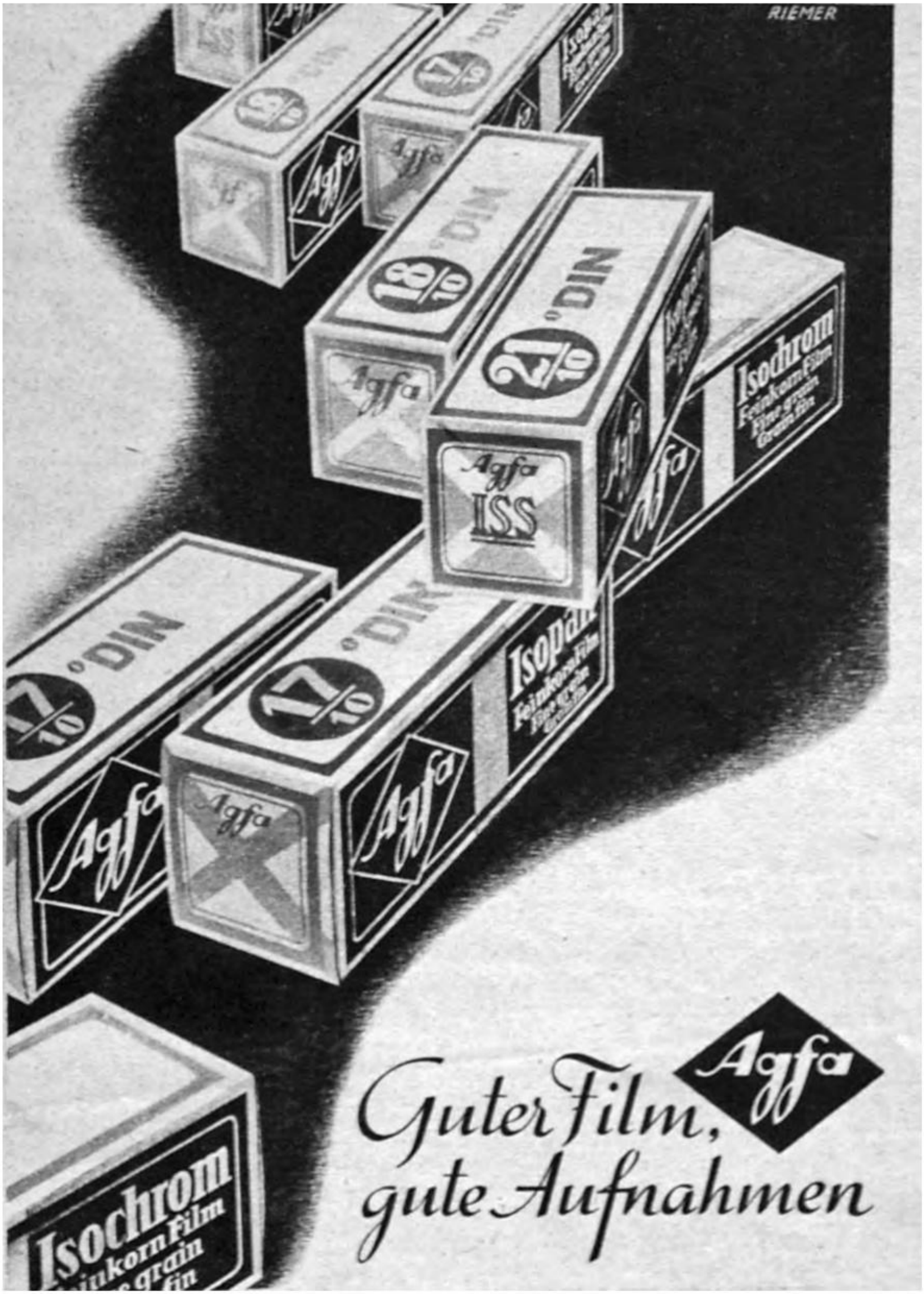
Inzwischen schreitet Mori mit gerunzelter Stirn durch den Rancho. Er muß heute seine Bilder entwickeln. Die ersten sind schon vor acht Tagen belichtet und in der feuchten Hitze des Urwaldes bestimmt schon kräftig verschleiert. Als die Sonne unter den Horizont sinkt, schleppt er ächzend einen zentnerschweren Tisch in den leeren Pferdestall. Darin ist es nicht etwa dunkel, aber doch am wenigsten hell. Verdächtig krabbelt es um die Füße. Teufel, da müssen viele Moskitos in dem Mist stecken. Die rote Dunkelkammerlampe mit dem winzigen Kerzenstummel, dem letzten, der aufzutreiben war, brennt entweder zu dunkel oder

The 1936 Berlin Olympics was the first ever recorded TV sporting event. Broadcast in Germany by two companies, Telefunken and Fernseh, utilizing RCA and Farnsworth equipment, the mass of electronic equipment was hidden from sight in a concrete bunker beneath the stadium. A major political and propaganda coup for the Nazi regime, the extensive filming of the XIth Olympiad was orchestrated by Joseph Goebbels and immortalized by Leni Riefenstahl's notorious documentary.

As for the importance of projecting the right image, a measure of its importance to Hitler can be seen in the deployment of his special armored train. While all his SS bodyguards were crammed into one car, another was devoted solely to the press chief accompanying *der Führer*.

It is a point of conjecture whether the Third Reich could have succeeded in its goals without the malevolent genius of its Minister for Propaganda and Entertainment Joseph Goebbels. His control of all Third Reich media and the constant barrage of images and words produced under his direction conjured up a form of mass hypnosis that held a nation in sway and turned millions into either direct or complicit agents of humankind's greatest self-inflicted crime. Throughout the war, in addition to his pro–Third Reich propaganda and glorification of the Wehrmacht, he would dedicate himself to the extermination of the Jews, the war within a war.

Opposite: **"Good Film, Good Photograph." Agfa was also a major innovator in film development and in 1936 introduced the first advanced color films for commercial and civilian use, both print and slide formats. In 1940 Agfacolor negative-positive color film stock was used for the first time in a feature film, *Frauen sind doch bessere Diplomaten (Women are the Better Diplomats)*.**


RIEMER
Agfa
ISS
Isochrom
Isopan
Guter Film,
gute Aufnahmen

Nur eine Agfa-Camera!

Denn sie ist hervorragend in Qualität, preiswert und so leicht zu handhaben, daß jede Aufnahme ein Treffer wird.
Man erkennt die Agfa-Camera am Namenszug „Agfa" im Orange-Feld über dem Objektiv.

AGFA STANDARD CAMERAS

für Rollfilm, die Camera für die Dame und zur Reise, *von* . . . . . *M. 60.- bis M. 78.-*

für Platten und Filmpack, die Camera für vielseitige Verwendung, *von M. 68.- bis M. 110.-*

Agfa Billy, der Apparat, der mit einem Griff zum Knipsen fertig ist . . . . . *M. 36.—*

Agfa

Agfa ad appearing in the *Berlin Illustrated Times*, 1929. Founded in the city of Rummelsburg (a suburb of Berlin), *Actien Gesellschaft für Anilin Fabrikation*, or Agfa, was formed in 1867 as a manufacturer of dyes and stains while "Agfa" branded cameras first appeared in 1873. By the 1920s various roll film, plate and filmpack models were offered. In 1925 Agfa along with Bayer, BASF, Hoechst, and others merged to form the vast IG Farben conglomerate that during the Third Reich was the prime producer of war materials, a major exploiter of slave labor and the source of Zyklon B gas. Production of Agfa photographic materials resumed at the Bayer headquarters in Leverkusen in postwar 1945.

"Die Entzuckendsten Kinderbilder": The text of a 1933 magazine advertisement in part reads, "The Most Delightful Children's Pictures taken in your home while the dear small ones casually play. All one needs is one bright lamp and a Rolleiflex!"

Ihagee Exakta—"The Versatile One!" The caption reads "For economical photos and technical photos, for micro- and macro- and telephoto, for sports and journalism, for bright-, night- and scenic photographs ... a thousand subjects preserved."

June 1940 magazine ad for the state of the art Leica 35mm camera spotlights its new integrated electronic light meter *(Belichtungsmesser)*.

Leica advertising promoted, among other values, the historical significance of family snapshots. Leica also helped ignite the "camera boom" in the U.S., its major sales market, thanks to popular photograph-laden magazines like the *Saturday Evening Post* and *Life*, especially after the introduction of Kodak color film in 1936-37.

While Germany purportedly was transmitting television images as of 1929, it was on January 15, 1936, that broadcasting began on a daily basis, including live transmissions for the first time. During July of that year at the scene of the German Radio Exhibition, the Telefunken Company, in a major technical breakthrough, demonstrated a large screen projection television producing an image measuring 31.5 by 39 inches. The Summer Olympics followed the next month, the entire event televised, some 72 hours, and viewed by an estimated audience of 150,000 who gathered around screens located in as many as 28 Berlin and Potsdam "public television offices." An official announcement prophet-

Competing SS and SA cameramen. As if reflecting the power struggle between the SS and the SA, the black uniformed Schutzstaffel officer seen in the photo has beaten the SA man to the punch, the SS man's more modern 35mm camera at the ready while the SA man has yet to unfold his bellows type camera. On June 4, 1934, Hitler would authorize the purging of the SA leadership, resulting in hundreds of executions, including that of its leader, Ernst Röhm, Hitler's longtime friend.

Leica advertisement—"Summer Joy." Behind its seemingly pro-Nazi image, Leica secretly came to the aid of Jews, not only providing humane care to its Jewish workers but also aiding many to either escape the country or find protected jobs within the organization. For her efforts in these activities, Elsie Leitz, the daughter of the company's owner, was arrested and imprisoned in 1943 by the Gestapo. She was eventually released though many months were required to heal her injuries. In post-war Germany, Leica was seen in a positive light by the Allies and therefore aided in its redevelopment, regaining its international status for excellence.

ically stated: "From these initial stages of television in broadcasting and telephony, there is a growing up a cultural development that promises to be of unsuspected importance to the progress of mankind."

During the development of Germany's advanced film technology, some of the very first batches of Agfa color slide film were utilized by an amateur photographer, Walter

A soldier adjusts his German made Kodak folding camera. In 1934 the Kodak A.G. company in Germany introduced the first of its 35 mm precision Kodak Retina cameras. In the following year Kodak introduced Kodachrome, the first successful amateur color film also eventually available in 35mm slides and for both 16mm and 8mm movie cameras.

Genewelin, while serving as the Nazi chief accountant and overseer of Jewish slave labor during the operation of the Lodz, Poland, ghetto. His photo hobby included taking snapshots of the ghetto's prisoners, amounted to some 400 color slides and a rare historic documentation of the subjects' suffering. Genewelin was fastidious about his photos and complained to Agfa about some of the film stock performing poorly.

Discovered in a Vienna used book store in 1987, the color slides taken by Genewelin were the subject of a film titled *Photographer,* which won the 1998 *Prix Europa.* The original images now reside in the Jewish Museum in Frankfort.

Lodz had a Jewish population of some 200,000 when it fell under German control in late 1939. Between 1940 and August 1944, some 43,000 were shot to death in the ghetto while over 140,000 were sent to various death camps. In August 1944, the last surviving residents were transported to Auschwitz-Birkenau for extermination. Of the

Ein Volk, Ein Reich, Ein Führer—One People, One Government, One Leader. Civilians and a corporal of the German _Heer_ (army) wearing his formal "walking out" uniform _(Waffenrock)_ pose beneath two banners, the smaller one calling on Germans to vote "Yes" for Hitler and the Nazi party in the upcoming election. The platform promised the unification of all German lands and people, "the day near thanks to the Führer's leadership." The young woman standing beside the soldier holds a case for a camera, perhaps the one used to snap this photograph.

A photograph of a photograph-in-progress. Along a country lane, a photo has been taken at a relatively low angle. The woman and soldier seem to bear a family resemblance to one another.

original population an estimated 15,000 ghetto inhabitants survived to see liberation by Red Army troops.

The high quality Rolleiflex camera featured a "twin lens reflex" design of tandem lenses, one lens for viewing, one for capturing the image. The camera was also popular with Allied photographers; for example Frank Capa employed a Rolleiflex he called "Old Standard."

A youngster peers into the viewfinder of his box camera apparently focusing on the camera taking his photograph during the occasion of an Armed Forces Day celebration. A throng of children has gathered around a German army truck with its blacked out headlamps.

Studio "trick" photos were popular souvenirs such as this one taken near Hanover in the city of Dornitz at the Max Schutze photography shop. The inscription appearing on the rocket translates to "Heavy young men on a flight to their darlings." Dornitz (aka Altengrabow) was also the location of a major military training area and a prisoner of war camp, Stalag XI A.

Cartoons often appeared in Third Reich magazines and newspapers, both as popular entertainment and to promote Nazi doctrines. This one focuses on the German mania for photography, the illustration appearing in the "humor" section of a 1940 issue of a popular Berlin magazine.

Though less well-known today, the Exakta cameras were of the highest quality and innovative in design. The Exakta of 1933, made by IHG (*Industrie und Handels Gesellschaft)* of Dresden, was the first single lens reflex using small format 127 roll film. By 1936, IHG had designed and manufactured the first Kine Exakta models using 35mm perforated film; however, the first 35mm SLR camera was the Russian made Sport of 1935.

On May 28, 2011, during the Vienna, Austria, Westilicht Photographica Auction, a 1923 vintage Leica 0-Serie Nr.107 camera sold for 1.3 million EUR ($1.9 million US). Only approximately 25 of these cameras were produced to test the market in 1923, two years before the commercial introduction of the Leica A.

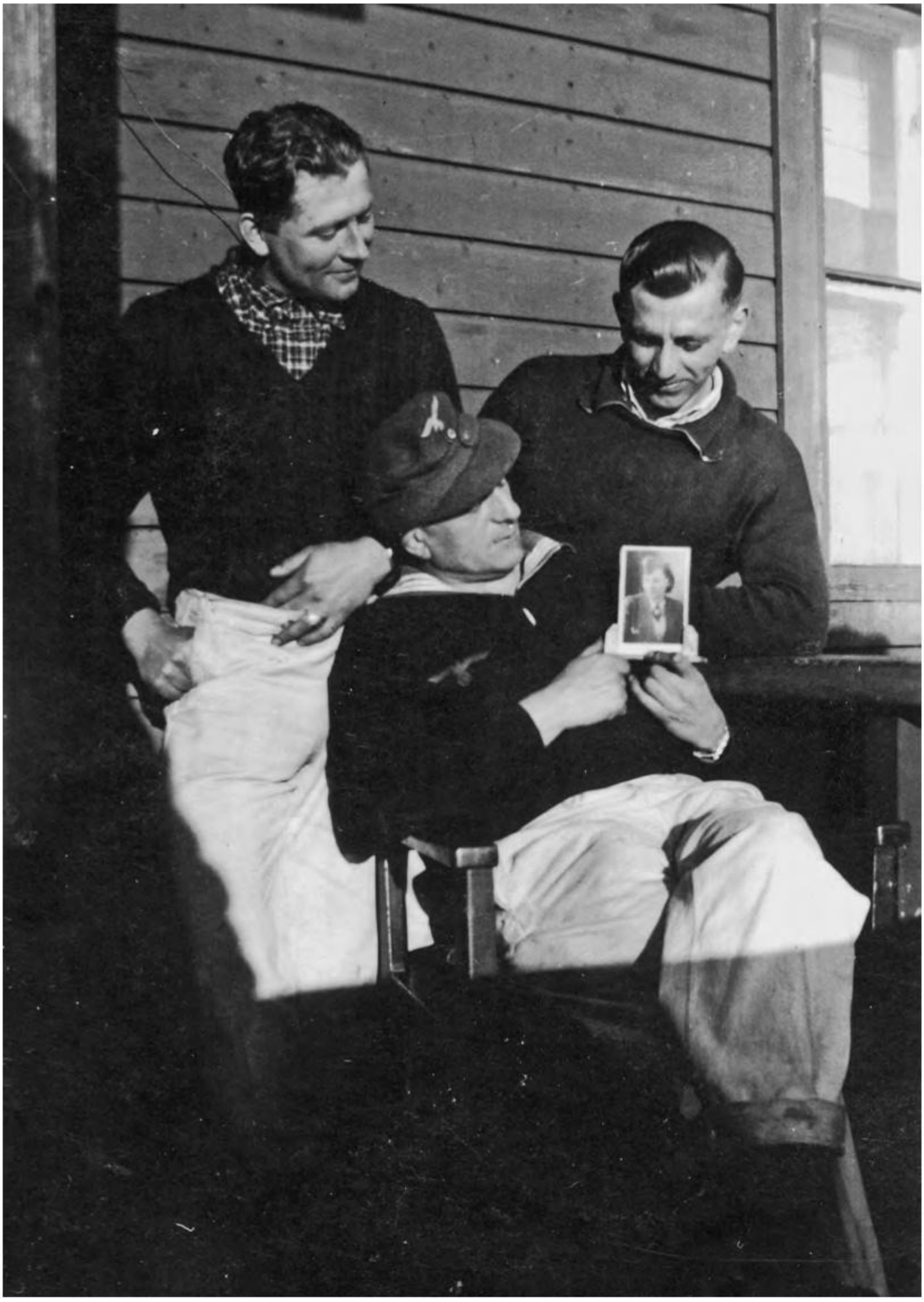
In 1925 Ernst Leitz introduced the first "Leica," leading the way in the development of the "miniature" or portable camera in Germany. Goebbels, seeing modern photography as a major means for spreading Nazi propaganda, endorsed the smaller, lightweight 35mm camera as opposed to the older, cumbersome large format predecessors. To that end, he banned photojournalists who did not adapt to the new cameras.

JB

Snapshot. A young soldier leans out of a doorway, perhaps of a large military vehicle, in order to capture something of interest. The camera appears to be a "Foth Derby" as manufactured in Berlin by C.W. Foth and Co. While it featured an advanced focal plane shutter and good optics, it was offered as a low-cost alternative to the expensive Leica and Contax cameras. First appearing in 1930, the Derby, using 127 format roll film, was produced until 1943. It was designed as a compact "vest pocket" camera and thanks to its 1/500th second shutter speed was touted as well-suited to capture fast sports action shots. The camera's leather case dangles from the young soldier's arm.

Opposite top: **Three soldiers, one holding a camera, peruse an issue of the *Illustrierter Beobachter (Illustrated Observer)*, a popular large format weekly "photo magazine" published in Munich. Known as "IB," it was an official Nazi Party publication with some 24 pages laid out in a 10 × 24 inch format. Price per issue was a very reasonable 20 *Reichspfennigs* (12 cents U.S.). Its contents included worldwide news with an emphasis on the course of the war, entertainment features, propaganda and humorous cartoons.**

Opposite bottom: **A pair of Luftwaffe corporals are photographed by an unseen cameraman. In the background a young boy carrying a mess tin smiles at their antics. Wooden walkways have been built to traverse the muddy ground while under a semi-camouflaged rough hewn table can be seen a case of beer. A roll of hay can be seen in the field behind the boy. The location is likely somewhere in Germany.**



Like all soldiers, Germans carried photographs of their loved ones with them wherever the war sent them. The woman in the photograph appears to be wearing a uniform of a Luftwaffe *Helferinnen*, a member of the air force female auxiliary.

In this photograph-within-a-photograph composition, a soldier with a winning smile poses with a photograph of what could be his young daughter, the image propped up against a bouquet of flowers. Then it becomes apparent the flowers have been brought to a hospital room and that the soldier's left hand is missing.

Germany would lead the way in rocket development with their V-1 and V-2 flying bombs. Hitler envisioned the so-called "wonder or vengeance weapons" as a means to change the course of the war in Germany's favor, another last ditch effort. The first V-1's or "buzz bombs" were launched a few days after the D-Day landings in June 1944, the target London. In total nearly 10,000 of the rockets caused some 6,000 deaths and 50,000 injuries. Werner von Braun, then a member of the SS, headed the project, his plans including a three-stage missile capable of reaching New York City. Many of the missiles were in part constructed by slave labor, thousands of war prisoners and Jews dying in the process. Von Braun would later lead the U.S. to victory in the race to land the first man on the moon.

Literally millions of photographs were taken by German servicemen using a variety of photographic equipment, Germany manufacturing many of the world's best cameras as well as film stocks and printing papers.

> "We are simply *amazed* at the way in which the soldiers now pop up from their guns, like rabbits out of their holes, and in relays of about twenty come on to the road and snap us with their cameras. Apparently every German soldier carries a camera on him as part of his equipment."—Englishwoman Bessy Myers in her 1942 book *Captured—My Experience as an Ambulance Driver and as a Prisoner of the Nazis*.

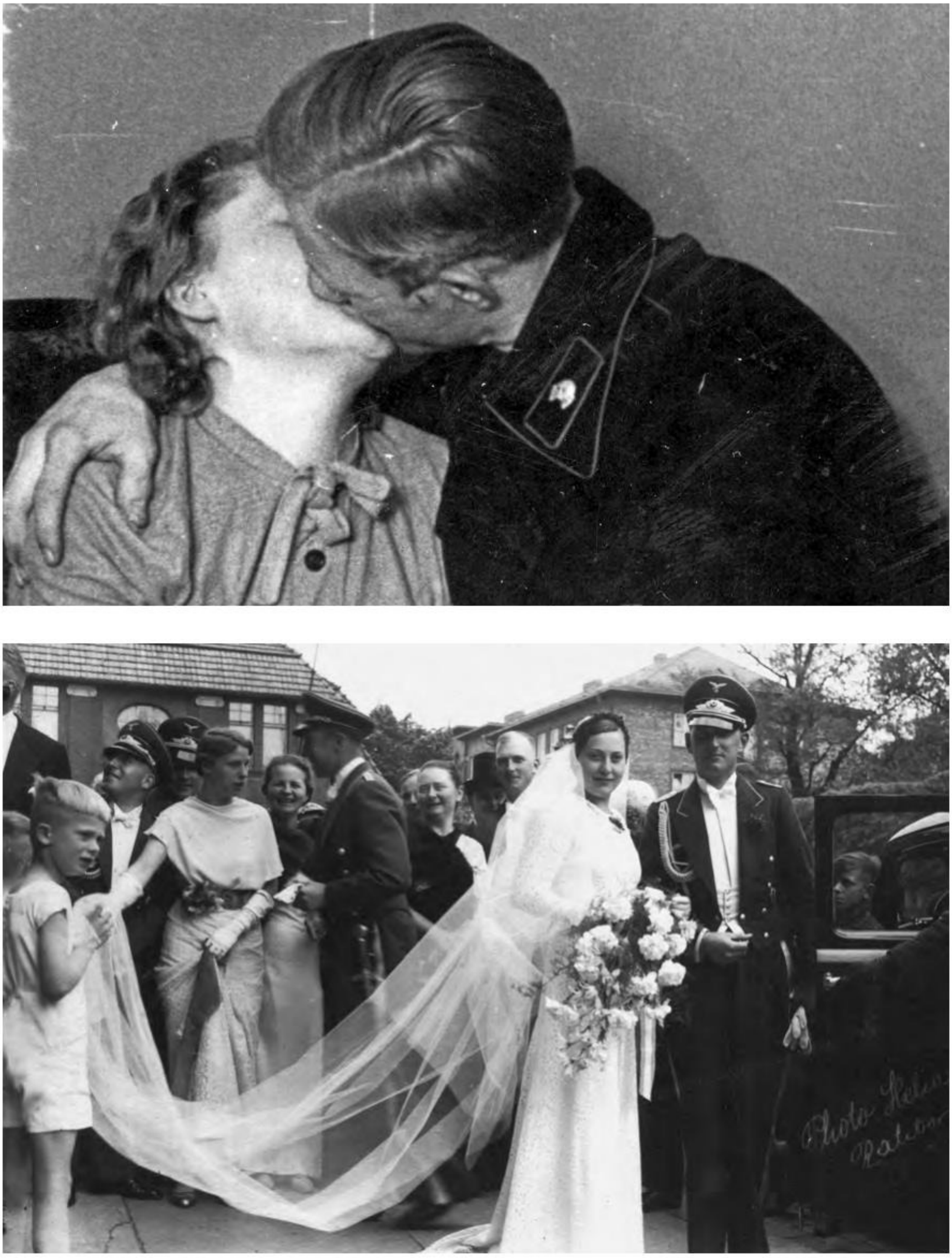
V for *Gefreiter*—formal studio portrait. A young couple gaze into the camera, he wearing the chevron of a *Gefreiter* or corporal in the German regular army *(Heer)*.

Marriage was encouraged with the aim of producing multiple offspring, the Third Reich's population still affected by the carnage of World War I. Producing children out of wedlock was de-stigmatized and encouraged, especially for SS men. Each newly married couple received a wedding gift copy of *Mein Kampf*. Hitler earned millions in roy-

***Opposite top:* A German army soldier aims a high quality Zeiss-Ikon Nettar 515 "pocket" folding camera capable of capturing 16 images on a roll of 120 size film.**

***Opposite bottom:* Caught in the flash from a camera, an older couple reminisce over their photograph album. He wears the insignia of a *Sturmführer* or company leader within the *Nationalsozialistiches Kraftfahrer Korps*. The NSKK was a paramilitary organization responsible for training civilian automobile, truck and motorcycle operators in preparation for their military service within motorized and armored units. Its origins lay within the original pre–Third Reich civilian motoring enthusiast organization.**

He also wears a distinctive patch on his sleeve indicating his status as an *Alte Kampfer* ("old guard or old fighter"). *Alte Kampfer* refers to the members of the Nazi Party who took part in the very early days of struggle and street battles, so honored with a special emblem. Hitler heaped praise upon these veterans and provided a number of benefits, including preferential job placement, while those injured in battle with communists during the formative Nazi Party years were allotted the same benefits as disabled war veterans.



A group of German soldiers borrow a camera shop's advertising prop for their own photo op.

Opposite top: **"Death's head." The much feared insignia appears on the collar of a black uniformed *Panzerman*, a corporal in the tank corps. The SS emblem had first appeared on uniforms of the *Totkopfverbande*-SS whose members, who under the direction of the brutally efficient Theodore Eicke manned the German concentration camp system and imposed its regimen of deadly treatment upon its victims. Eicke also developed a Waffen-SS division that took part in frontline battles, including major actions on the Eastern Front. He later died when his observation plane was shot down by Russian ground fire when inadvertently flying into enemy controlled territory.**

Opposite bottom: **On his wedding day, an officer appears in his formal dress uniform, his bride trailing an elegant veil, as the picture perfect Third Reich couple gazes into the camera. On his coat he wears one medal, a DRL sports badge and a decorative lanyard, indications that the time frame is pre-war Germany. The photograph bears the signature of its professional photographer, Helios Ratibor.**

alties from the sale of his book. By the end of the war in 1945, it had been translated into 16 languages, with 8,000,000 copies sold.

The late California U.S. Senator Al Cranston sold bootleg copies of *Mein Kampf* prior to the U.S. entry into the war. He added his own commentary as to Hitler's methods. At ten cents a copy he sold some 500,000 copies. Hitler's lawyers sued and a court order stopped further Cranston printings.

THE PHOTOGRAPHS

Kinder—From the Cradle to the Grave

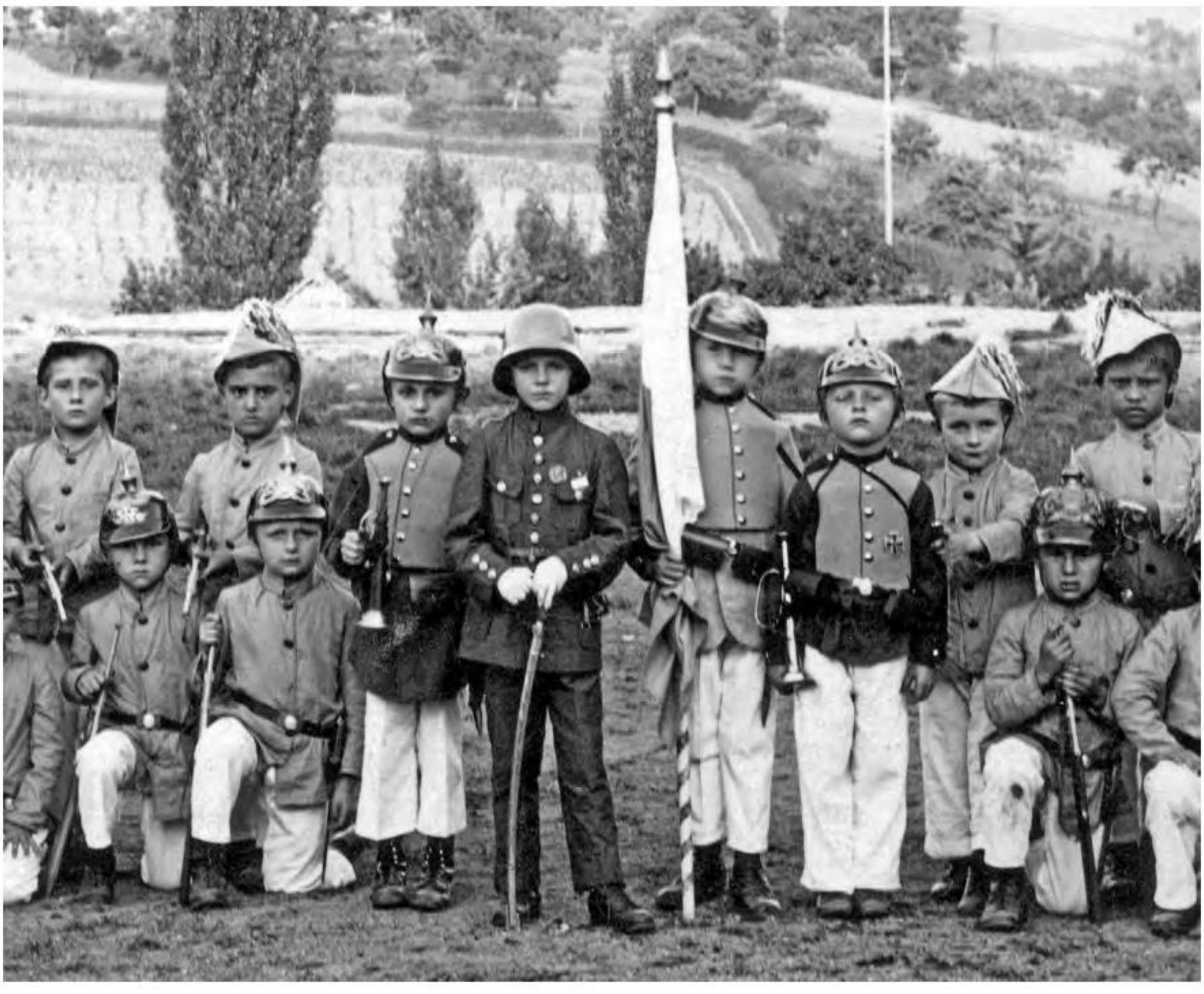
In the year the first photo below was taken, Germany sent military forces to aid the fascists under Generalissimo Franco engaged in the Spanish Civil War. It is also the year when Hitler's Germany spread out the red carpet for Italy's fascist dictator Benito Mussolini. The German economy was seemingly booming, the Third Reich ascending in international stature.

Left: Young girl on a tuffet. By 1936, some 2,000,000 girls belonged to the BdM *(Bund Deutscher Mädchen)*, divided between the *Jungmadel* (10–14) and those 15 and older. Some 125,000 BdM leaders saw to the girls' training at 35 area schools. *Right:* A small boy has donned cap, gloves, belt and bayonet of the Wehrmacht, but perhaps too young to wear the full uniform before the Third Reich collapses around him, his fate unknown.

Formal portrait—officer and daughters. A studio photograph dated January 17, 1937, shows an Army officer father in *Waffenrock* parade dress uniform with his two daughters. Within less than three years all three will be caught up in a war that offered no mercy to man, woman or child.

Sculpture titled *"Deutschen Waffen"*—(German Weapon). A young boy examining a bayonet is the subject of a bronze sculpture by Third Reich "approved" aritst Hias Lauterbacher, as displayed in the Munich House of German Art museum and reprinted as a commercial postcard.

From cradle to grave, Nazi propaganda bombarded children with images romanticizing war and extolling a glorious death *(Heldentod)* for the Führer and Fatherland. Placing the power of the blade in the hands of German youth was accomplished both symbolically via art and in reality with the awarding of the Hitler Youth dagger, a scaled down version of the army bayonet and which bore the inscription "Blood and Honor."



Acting as a greeting committee, a group of children carry two Imperial German war ensign flags first introduced in 1888.

Almost all pre–Third Reich youth groups, both boys and girls, were assimilated into the Nazi collective organizations. Some groups, particularly the religiously affiliated, balked, but all eventually fell under the thrall of the state, whose control and conditioning of Germany's children was a top priority.

> "I want a brutal, domineering, fearless, cruel youth. Youth must be all that. It must bear pain. There must be nothing weak and gentle about it. The free, splen-

Opposite top: **"Strike First." Members of a Hitler youth group, with the help of a farmer, stretch one of the number over the chopping log, axes raised in mock murder.**

Opposite bottom: **Full regalia. Young boys have donned the uniform of the German military. Some wear paper hats, others the Prussian spiked helmet or *Pickelhaube*, and one, standing in the center, wears an M-16 World War I era steel helmet or *Stahlhelm*, as well as a complete uniform. Many also carry toy rifles and swords.**

did beast of prey must once again flash from its eyes. That is how I will eradicate thousands of years of human domestication. That is how I will create the New Order."—Adolph Hitler

Hitler Youth—Emotion Over Intellect

During the 1800s and early 1900s the cult of militarism was woven into the German social fabric as it was in many European countries, the history of the continent written in the history of warfare. Children's games reflected their future profession, the military traditionally a means of advancement, both socially and financially.

In that month in Berlin, Hitler triumphantly announced to the German population the results of his war against "the Bolsheviks and Slavic subhumans" after the June invasion of the Soviet Union. It included the capture of 2,500,000 Russian prisoners of war, 22,000 guns, the destruction of 18,000 tanks and 23,000 aircraft. Victory appeared near at hand, as did the promise of a Thousand Year Reich.

Also in January 1944 the Russian journalist Vasily Grossman returned to his hometown of Berdichev in the Ukraine hours after its liberation from German occupation by the Red Army. There he learned of the fate of 30,000 of the city's Jewish inhabitants,

Emulation.

Standing before a fountain sculpture of wading storks, an SA *(Sturmabteilung)* man listens attentively to a child holding his hand. His cap *(kepi)* appears to be decorated with what may be a mountain troop *edelweiss* Alpine flower insignia.

"In Memory of January 1944 with Ursula born September 3, 1941." Notations indicate the photograph was taken at a studio in the Silesian city of Lausitz.

In January 1944 the Third Reich was on the defensive in the Soviet Union. The 900-day siege of Leningrad had finally lifted after a million Russian civilians had died from starvation, disease and bombings, thousands of bodies becoming visible later during the spring thaw. In addition, on January 21, 1944, the Allies had successfully landed at Anzio south of Rome. Then in June of that year the Allies landed 1.5 million troops on the French coast of Normandy, initiating the Second Front against Nazi Germany.

On September 3, 1944, Ursula's third birthday, Hitler would also be celebrating by issuing a special Wound Badge to mark his escape from the July 20 assassination bomb plot at the Wolf's Lair. In the same period Soviet forces have liberated Minsk with German losses of over 200,000, followed by the Red Army surrounding 55 German divisions on the Baltic Coast, the war grinding toward Berlin.

including his mother, the victims of mass shootings. In a carefully orchestrated formula, the Germans first ordered the assembly of 1500 young Jewish men and boys from the local ghetto allegedly for agricultural labors. They were marched outside of town and shot. Their families in the ghetto never learned of their fate and as a result the Germans eliminated individuals who could have mounted a resistance.

***Opposite, top:* A *Kriegsmarine* Germany naval officer and his stylishly dressed wife and son enjoy a family snapshot in October 1941.**

***Opposite, bottom:* Light damaged photo dated Christmas 1943. A German boy displays his collection of 88mm anti-aircraft guns and functioning searchlight. However it is a dark time for Nazi Germany as the battle at Stalingrad is raging, disaster on the horizon.**

An army corporal helps steady his young son for a studio portrait.

A boy mirrors in miniature his *Kriegsmarine* sailor father.

Although Hitler commissioned several large surface ships of war, the Third Reich counted on its fleet of advanced submarines to strangle the supply lines to Britain and Russia. While the submarines were initially successful, Allied anti-submarine warfare eventually sank some 80 percent of the U-boats, inflicting on their crews the highest fatality rate of any branch of the military.

He was told by witnesses of the German soldiers' sense of humor. In one instance they rounded up a number of old Jewish men and forced them to don their prayer shawls and enter the local synagogue to "pray to God to forgive their sins against Germans." Afterwards the soldiers locked the doors, set it ablaze and burned the Jews alive. It was microcosm of uncountable such mass immolations that took place across Eastern Europe.

A young boy in naval apparel poses for a formal photograph that bears a notation reading "Paul—in commemoration of your communion, March 1937." Eight years later Germany would be in the last throes of the war, the fate of the boy, now a young man, unknown.

Grossman also learned that while some local Ukrainians aided in the murders, others had saved their Jewish neighbors.

While Nazi dogma attempted to displace Christianity, more than 90 percent of Germans remained members of their Catholic or Protestant churches, including 27 percent of those belonging to the SS.

Right: **Hitler youth—junior branch member—Kiel.**

The triangular patch *(Gebietsdreick)* sewn onto his left sleeve identifies the geographical region of the boy's DJV *(Deutsches Jungvolk)* Hitler Youth group. In this case he belongs to the HJ group for 10- to 14-year-olds organized in the city of Kiel in 1928 by a George Hempel. Situated on a fjord in northern Germany, the city's shipyards were second only to Hamburg in submarine production.

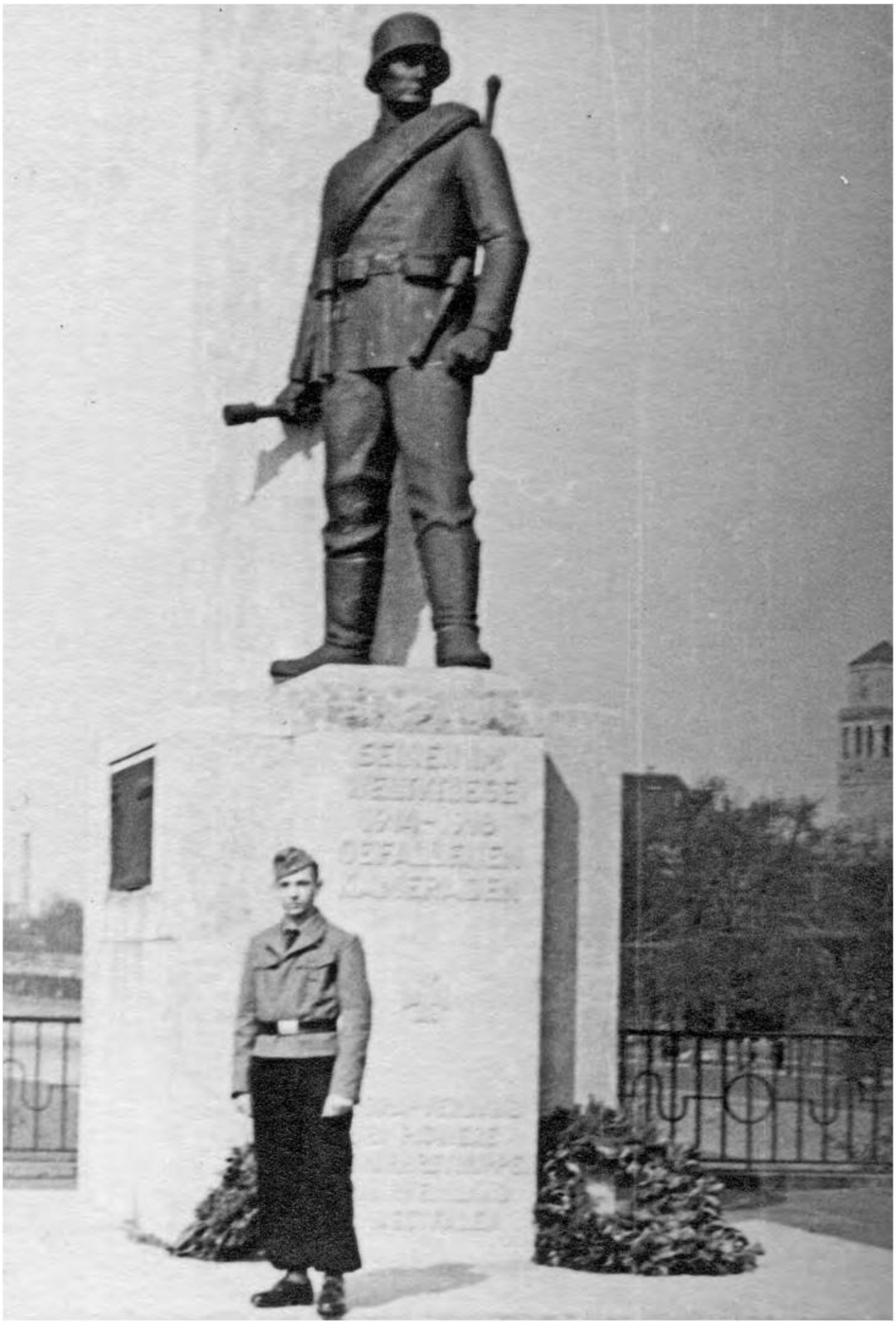
Below: **Future warriors of the Reich.**

By 1939, the year of Germany's invasion of Poland and the outbreak of World War II, over 7,000,000 or nearly 82 percent of eligible German youths had joined the Hitler Youth. Further decrees made it mandatory for the remaining hold-outs to join the ranks of the HJ.

Portrait under a portrait, Berlin, June 1942.

Wearing a sports uniform emblazoned with the national emblem as worn on the uniforms of the Wehrmacht, a boy sits beneath a large painting of *Der Führer*. The photograph appears to bear his signature, Gustav Klein. During this month, SD Leader Reinhard Heydrich died from a late May assassination attempt in Prague, Czechoslovakia. In retribution, and under Hitler's and Himmler's orders, the SS obliterated the small Czech mining town of Lidice, murdering all the men and boys and sending the women and children to their deaths in concentration camps.

Policing a police state. A Nazi party membership pin and uniform cuff title identify a *Streifendienst* (SRD) Hitler Jugend security officer, a member of a special group of HJ males aged 16 to 18. Their duties included policing their fellow HJ who transgressed in some fashion against HJ policies. They were also charged with hunting out non–HJ German youths guilty of "suspicious" acts. As it were, the *Streifendienst* were SS and Gestapo recruits-in-training, the boys culled from the most fanatical HJ members and prepared for later duties dealing with "enemies of the state and inferior races."



Link to the past. A Hitler Youth member poses before a statue commemorating the German soldiers who died for the Fatherland during World War I.

RAD—The Spade Soldiers

The Reichs Labor Service (*Reichsarbeitdienst*) or RAD, a compulsory para-military organization, was established by law in June 1934 whereby 19 to 25 year olds, male and female, worked in the fields with farmers or performed other labor duties for a period of six months within a strictly disciplined program during which they drilled as soldiers but carried spades. It was an effective means to transition German youth into a military mold. With its implementation Hitler solved the massive unemployment problems, provided cheap labor, indoctrinated the young and was able to sidestep the restrictions of the post–World War I Versailles Treaty that sought to limit German military expansion.

Introduction to the martial arts. Wearing the emblem of the *Deutsche Arbeitsfront* (German Labor Front), two boys take center ring in a public boxing match.

Martial sports like boxing were an integral part of the training programs of Hitler Youth as well as during RAD service prior to military induction. At one point the authorities had to throttle back on the intensity of the fisticuffs as the medical profession had noted a significant amount of injuries to both young children and even older adults taking up the sport. Germany had become "boxing crazy" thanks to the exploits of local hero Max Schmeling, world heavyweight champion who ironically was not pro–Nazi.

RAD boy in full kit. RAD recruits entered a regimen that emphasized "classlessness," all members ostensibly graded on performance rather than socio-economic status or level of education, while strict adherence to the rules and submersion of self into the *uberkorpf* of the Third Reich was demanded *en masse*.

Opposite, top: **"Rock Grinder Express." Thirteen RAD boys and one overseer pose at their quarry station, their self-chosen workcrew nickname appearing on the gravel hauler.**

Opposite, bottom: **Three brothers, one in RAD uniform, gather for a pensive portrait.**

A proud father wears his Nazi party pin and what appears to be a Winter Relief "tinnie" badge indicating a contribution to the annual donation campaign. He poses with his son and daughter, both of age for RAD service. Father and daughter look steadfastly into the camera lens while the son, holding his uniform belt and a cigarette, gazes elsewhere. The cigarette, frowned upon by Nazi dictums of health, and the removal of his belt could indicate some form of rebelliousness; not all German youth were fans of authoritarianism, be it Hitler Youth or RAD enlistment.

Perched above the camera recording his image, a young RAD man postures for the camera, his mother and friends by his side. Seeing itself as the superior Aryan race, Nazi Germany was firm in its conviction that its citizens would soon be the masters of the new Pan-European state.

Above and opposite: **The camera records the transformation of RAD youth into an SA man.**

Young Deathshead SS Troops in barracks.

Hitler Youth and RAD members offered a pool of potential recruits for the SA, the SS and the Waffen-SS as the various organizations competed for the best of the candidates. For those who chose to follow the Deathshead, unquestioning obedience to SS mandates was demanded and given. One SS training method required that each soldier care for a puppy that would grow into a guard dog. After months of close relationship with the animal, and upon the day of SS graduation, each new SS man had to strangle his dog to death.

Some 40 Waffen-SS divisions took part in the Third Reich's war of aggression, and as author James Pontollino pointed out in the introduction to his 2009 book *Murderous Elite*, the historical perspective on the Waffen-SS has "benefited from an insidious and apparently universal form of tunnel vision." In addition to other war crimes, some 1500 Waffen-SS troops served in the *Einsatzgruppen* mobile death squads responsible for the shooting deaths of over 1,000,000 Jewish civilians. He speaks to the self-propagated "mythos" that members of the Waffen-SS were solely elite combatants with a special military prowess. He also asserts that by promoting this image they thereby avoided confronting their extensive war-time criminality. He goes on to state, when describing their atrocities, "They are timeless examples of the horrific consequences resulting when men freely give themselves over as servile functionaries to power structures that employ them as instruments in the service of an evil, immoral end."

Above: Wearing early style M18 helmets, two very young soldiers in training appear to regard the camera with opposite emotions in this pre-war photograph. Millions like them would be swallowed up by Hitler's megalomania and bloodlust.

Right: Deathcard for a child soldier—November 1944.

Alois Schiesl's youthful face appears on his *sterbebild* (memorial or "deathcard") sent out by his relatives to announce his death on November 11, 1944, at the age of "19 and five months following a serious wound." He was buried in a "hero's cemetery" in Saargemund, a German town in the Alsace-Lorraine. Apparently no contemporary photograph of the soldier was available, so a uniform was sketched around an image of a much younger Alois Schiesl.

The pronounced "horns" or lugs on the World War I–era helmet originally served to mount an additional metal shield. The *Stahlhelm was* redesigned for World War II combat in a more streamlined form, a design that became an iconic image of Nazi Germany.

During the first six years of the Third Reich from its rise to power in 1933 to the invasion of Poland in 1939, Germany's children were welded into instruments of the State. Another six years later some 3.5 to 5 million would die in uniform, Europe laid waste and millions of other children consumed.

Women's Role—From Kitchen to Uniform

Left: Kinder, Kirche, Kucher. **Third Reich commercial postcard extolling the role of BdM girls, many of whom went on to serve on anti-aircraft crews in the last stages of the war.**

Opposite: **Cover illustration—*Die Woche* weekly magazine, September 9, 1943. Third Reich social engineers sought to produce the superior German woman/breeder, for example, the *Hohen Frauen* or "high women" who were recruited into the *Glaube und Schonheit* or Faith and Beauty Program. The schools sought out the most attractive girls of above-average intelligence who were instructed in gymnastics, horseback riding, pistol shooting, fencing and automobile driving. The concept was a collaborative effort created by chief Third Reich architect Albert Speer, youth leader Baldur von Schirach and filmmaker Leni Riefenstahl, three of the Third Reich's "beautiful people."**

DIE WOCHE
BERLIN, 9. SEPTEMBER 1943
HEFT 36 • PREIS 40 PFENNIG

BdM girls dance in the snow. As part of their national labor service, the young girls of the *Bund deutscher Madel* were often required to work as helpers for the wives of farmers. However the relations between the city dwellers and the rural inhabitants often were lacking in rapport. The farmers accused the girls of being lazy or sexually promiscuous with soldiers, while the latter considered their rural employers abusive and exploitive, both points of conjecture often valid.

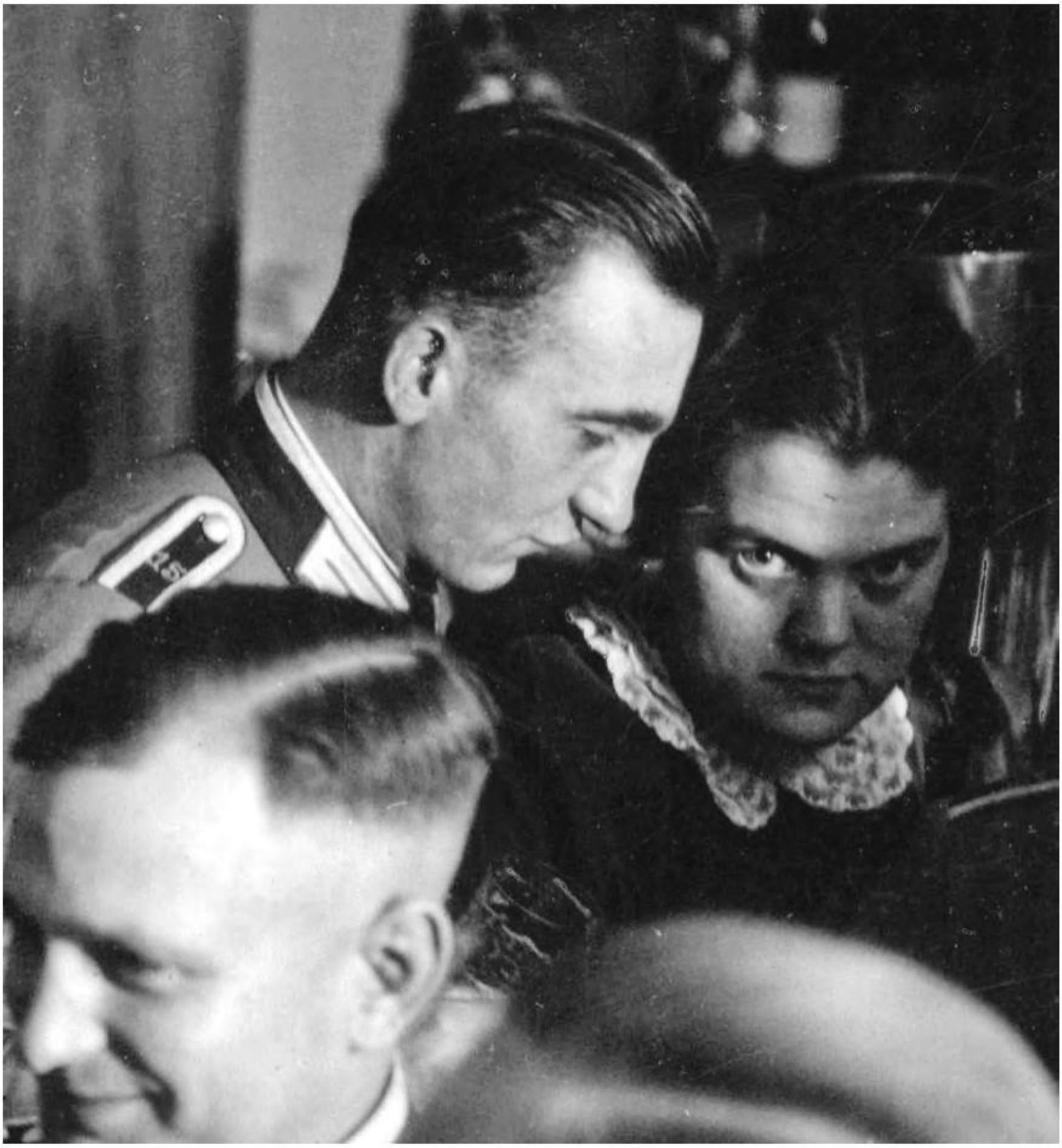
Working with one's hands was considered mandatory for a true German girl and evidence that she understood the "blood and soil" philosophy of the NSDAP. Hundreds of thousands of young girls toiled on farms or provided household aid, often 13 hours a day six days a week, as part of their RAD service. They were also charged with collecting medicinal herbs and teas, some 6.5 million hours invested by a million BdM girls in that endeavor.

Opposite: Nazi ideology praised German women as the helpmates of their husbands and charged them with rearing their offspring in NSDAP traditions. While few were encouraged to take up professions, as the war ground on they were increasingly allowed to enter the munitions workplace as well as the medical field, particularly as nurses.

Left: An Austrian girl wears the brown "climbing jacket" or *Kletterjacke*, a popular BdM wardrobe item, along with the standard white shirt and black scarf.

Below: BdM girls and RAD boys socialize.

Many young German girls and women would fall under Hitler's spell, overcome with an ecstatic devotion of fanatical intensity and also possessed of a virulent hatred of Jews. As a result many German mothers passed this trait on to their daughters, who in turn responded fervently to the anti–Semitic rhetoric of the BdM indoctrination. While regarded as non-combatants to be shielded from the harshness of war, a number of German girls and women volunteered as *SS-Helferinnen*, SS Female Helpers. Some took their training at the women's concentration camp at Ravensbruck, where they observed and cultivated the cruel treatment exercised by the male guards upon their prisoners. The women often took part in both tough military style training and promiscuous sex with the male guards, all designed to separate them from conventional morality and codes of conduct. Such conditioning often enabled them to outstrip their male counterparts in violence and cruelty.

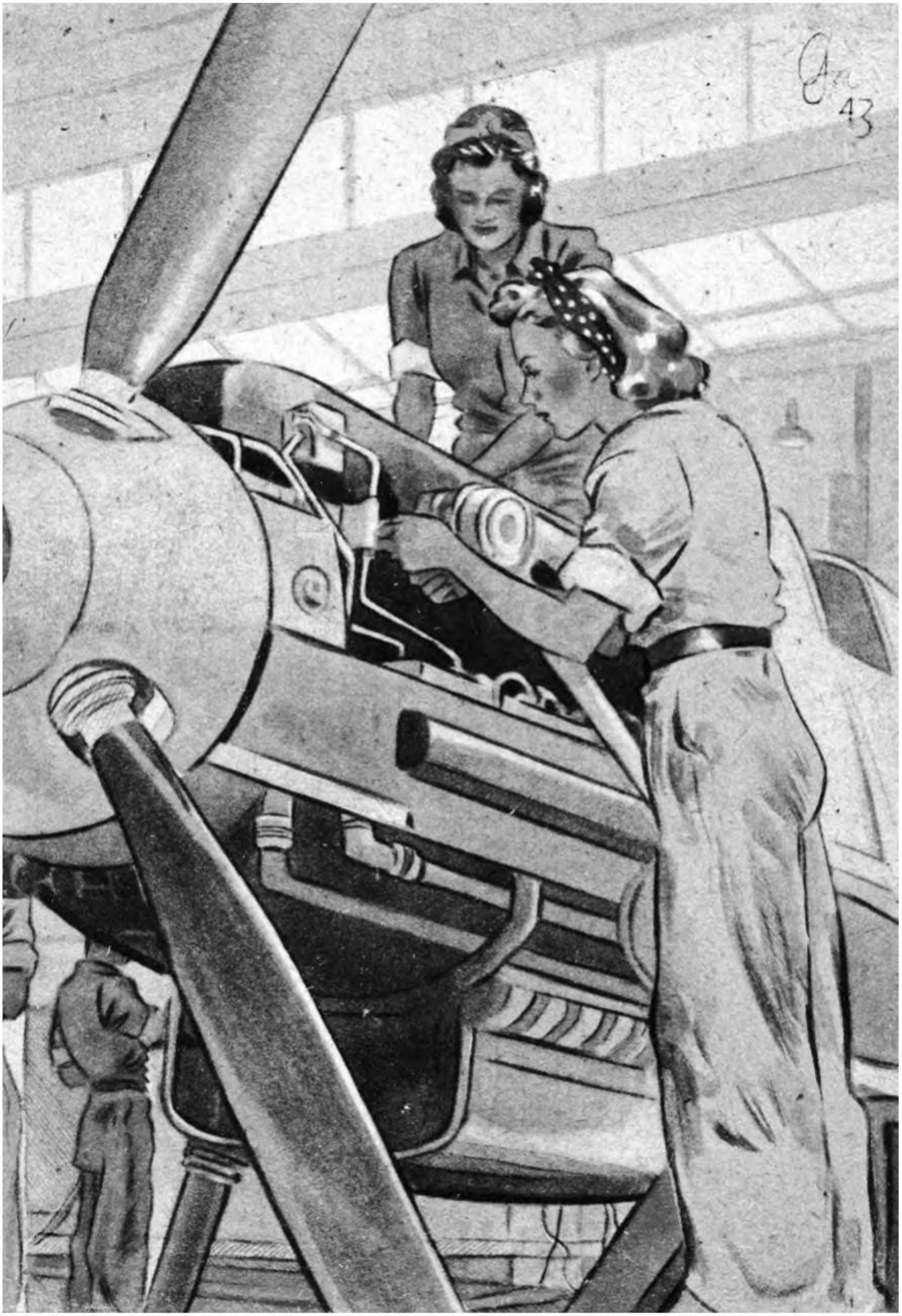


Eye to eye with the New Order. The leadership of the Third Reich viewed women with a combination of chauvinism and romanticism. Although the slogan *"Kinder, Kirche, Kucher"* ("Children, Church, Kitchen") was never employed by the Nazi leadership and is actually a phrase attributed to an American politician upon visiting Germany in 1898, it aptly sums up the National Socialism mindset. It sought to reverse the trends of the preceding Weimar Republic and its democratic trends that included more freedom for women and with it an increase in birth control and a subsequent decline in the birthrate, completely at odds with the Third Reich's need for the mass production of new soldiers. Although women were generally excluded from positions in the Nazi Party itself they could align themselves with Nazi party subsidiary organizations. As the war ground on, that view of women changed dramatically, German girls and women taking up both the tools and weapons of war.

German women on the march. An SA man salutes a marching troop of BdM uniformed girls leading civilian women, some of whom seem to wear less than enthusiastic expressions. A camera stands ready on its tripod to record the event.

While German females were literally conceived as "wombs for the Third Reich," any sense of overt sexuality was downplayed. Conservative clothing and hair-styles were *de rigueur*. The wearing of pants, lipstick, make-up, high heels, and silk stockings were all frowned upon to the point of official exclusion, as was smoking, although these conventions were often ignored.

Opposite: **German women join the work force. A circa 1943 commercial postcard printed in Berlin shows women at work on an aircraft assembly line, not dissimilar to images of America's "Rosie the Riveter." Despite the ideological stance against female workers, by 1939 the number in the work force had risen to 12.7 million, a 39 percent increase over 1933.**



A woman has donned an army officer's uniform, including the shoulder lanyard *(aiguillette)*, ceremonial dagger and boots. The aiguillette, fashioned from silver cord, was purely for display and not to be confused with the similar looking marksmanship lanyard.

Women assumed various service related jobs as the military drew off German males to the battlefront. Many worked on buses and trains, as did Ursula, seen here in a photograph sent to her by a friend whose notations addressed her as "Ursa." The book she carries indicates the location is Cologne while the script sewn onto her sleeve relates to her war service as a *Helferin* or female volunteer who increasingly provided Germany's infrastructure with its labor force.

A young woman courts censure not by donning a sailor friend's uniform, but for lighting up a cigarette. Smoking was much frowned upon by the Nazi officials, particularly Heinrich Himmler. A woman seen smoking could find herself the target of public ridicule by her fellow Germans.

The Third Reich launched anti-smoking initiatives, part of the general public health campaign that included protocols concerning alcohol and exposure to workplace contaminants. Such actions were prompted by research conducted in 1939 by German scientist Franz H. Muller who published the world's first epidemiological, case-control study showing a link between tobacco smoking and lung cancer. The various health programs sought to reduce lost time and expense due to illness, to help produce fit workers and superior soldiers as well as to "preserve the racial health of the *Volk*."

Blitzmädchen—"Lightning Girls." The lightning flash insignia worn on their uniforms indicate this group of young female auxiliary workers served in a Luftwaffe communications detachment *(Nachrichtenhelferinnen)*.

Communication specialists. Female auxiliaries were subject to often less than complimentary nicknames created by their male colleagues, such as *Blitzmaus* (lightning mouse) and *Blitznutte* (lightning prostitute).

Children of the Enemy—Useless Eaters

Balkan portrait. A German soldier has photographed a group of smiling children attended by a wary adult. Perhaps the children looked "Aryan" enough to attract the cameraman's attention.

Wehrmacht troops occupied Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and northern Greece as Hitler sought to protect his southern flank and in response to successful anti–German partisan warfare mounted by Yugoslavia's Marshal Tito which in turn brought terrible retribution upon the civilian population. The country's Croatian fascist Ustasa, allied with the Nazis, engaged in their own ethnic violence against Serbs, Gypsies and Jews. In their infamous Jasenovac concentration camp perhaps as many as 600,000 perished.

A Russian child stands in German boots as his barefooted mother and sister remain in the background with the father of the family. It appears they may be responsible for cleaning and maintaining their conquerors' leather equipment.

Russians, as Slavic *untermenschen* or as Göring described them, "useless eaters," were scheduled for mass extinction via starvation to make room for German colonists. Although the proposed Third Reich plan to eliminate 30,000,000 civilians via starvation failed to be completed, by some estimates as many as 30,000,000 Russians did perish as the result of the war, including millions of children.

Some German soldiers sought to alleviate the suffering of children they came upon as the war spread across Europe.

A notation on the reverse of the photograph indicates it was taken on August 23, 1944, somewhere in Poland. Tens of thousands of Polish children deemed "Aryanizable" were forcibly taken from their parents and shipped to German families, most never returning home.

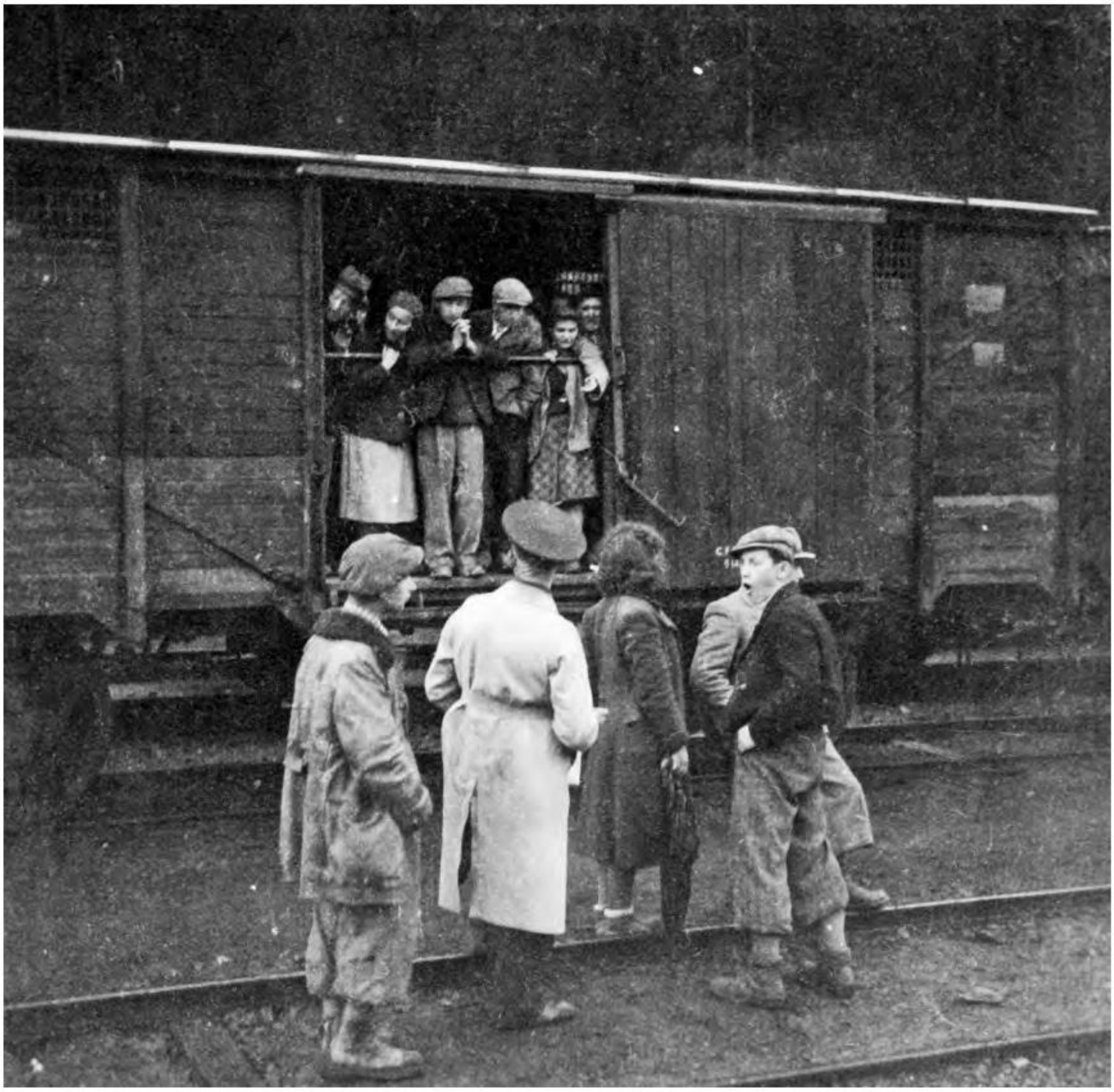
"14, 15, 16 year olds" reads the German solider's handwritten notation on the back of this photograph taken of young Russian prisoners of war. The photographer's shadow also appears in the image.

So poorly equipped were Russian soldiers in the early months of the war that they were sent as human waves to "absorb and deplete German ammunition," often without so much as a rifle against superior German arms. They were instructed to pick up the weapons of the dead who fell before them. Often they were chained to their bunkers or sealed into their tanks. Special NKVD security troops stood behind such assault waves, shooting anyone who turned back.

Of the non-Jewish victims of Nazi persecution, the gypsies were treated most viciously; at least 200,000 men, women and children were put to death in what the Sinnti peoples called *Porraimos*—"The Devouring." After the war the lawyers defending Germans accused of crimes against the gypsies successfully used the defense that the gypsies were being punished for being criminals. The German courts agreed and the mass murderers went unpunished.

A Jewish refugee family is caught by a German soldier's camera in Poland. Within hours of the invasion, the Third Reich began targeting the country's Jewish population, the largest in Europe. By the end of 1942 German execution teams and the death camps had annihilated 90 percent of Poland's Jews, some 3,000,000 men, women and children.

Opposite: **Scheduled for special handling. Gypsy children in the Balkans make for a colorful souvenir photograph.**



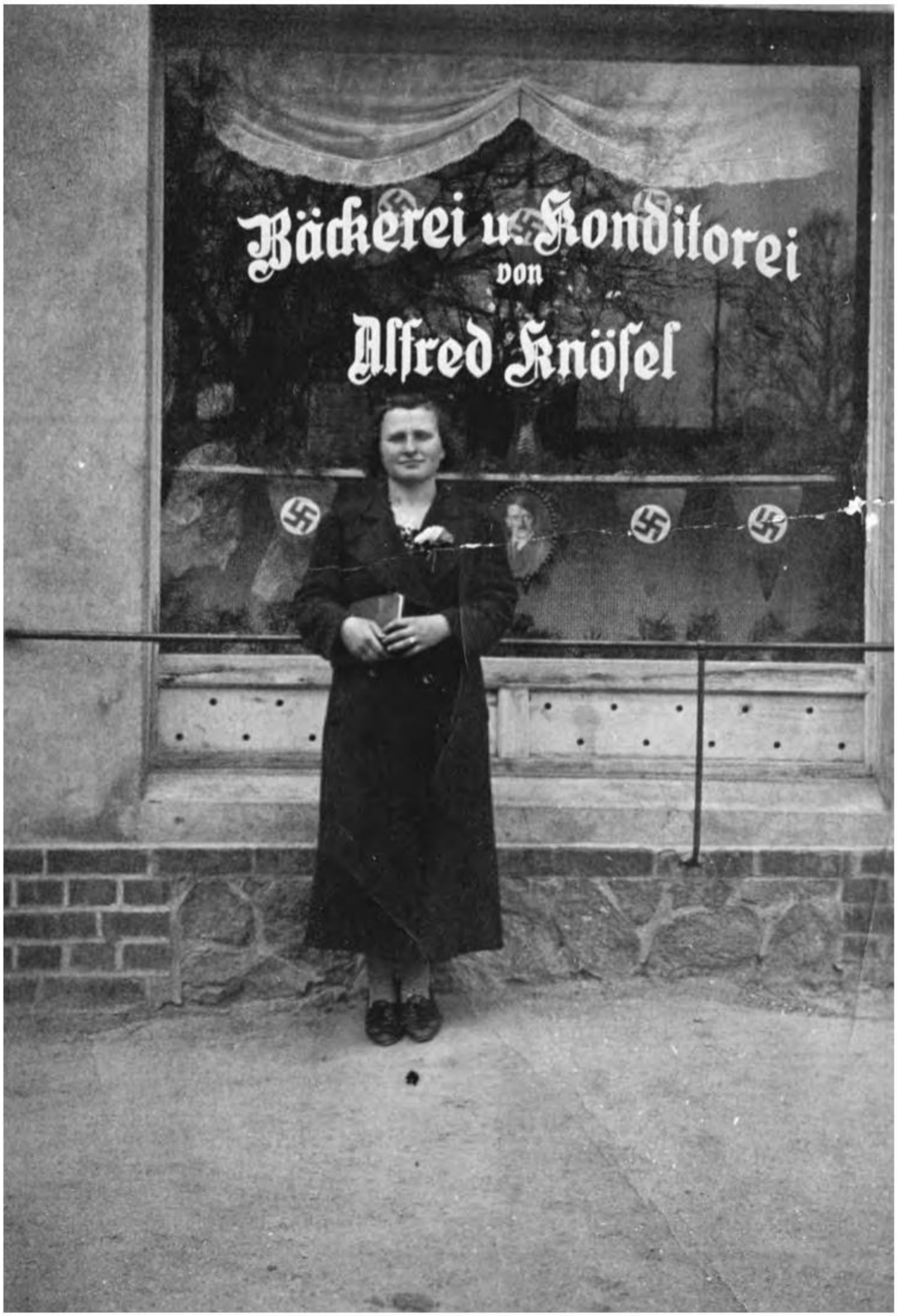
Jewish civilians peer out from a German transport train in Poland. Often as many as 100 were sealed into a cattle car for several days, in both heat and cold, without food or water.

While deliberate starvation led to a high rate of infant mortality, Poland was also the site chosen by the Nazi Final Solution planners for their mass extermination camps. More than a million children would die in the death camp gas chambers, the old and young the first to be singled out since they served no purpose as slave laborers.

Regarding the German mindset toward its victims, the following excerpt is translated from *Vom Mutigen Leben und Tapferen Sterben (Of the Courageous Life and Courageous Death)*, the popular book written by Waffen-SS soldier Kurt Eggers, who would later die on the Russian front, a Waffen-SS regiment named in his honor. "German gullibility, upright trustfulness are the weakest spots in the fortress of German nature. One has taught the German that hatred is despicable and the German has believed this teaching. Only later did he come to realize that genuine hatred is just as noble as genuine love."

"Useless eaters." A German soldier has stopped to photograph a Polish boy cradling his sister, another child lying nearby.

The Photo as Sign of the Times—Text Messages of the Third Reich



Demonstrating their solidarity, a family walks hand in hand in support of the Nazi Party to the accompaniment of an SA marching band. A sign for Otto Krause's construction company is visible on a nearby building with the date of its construction listed as 1925, the same year the Weimer Republic's government ban on the NSDAP was lifted. Hitler then presided over the Party's re-establishment proceedings in Munich. In February of the same year, the foundations for the SS were laid, beginning with a mere eight men.

Opposite: **Alfred Knofel's bakery and confection shop, decorated with swastika pennants and images of Der Führer, serves as a backdrop for an impromptu portrait. Everything the German population saw, heard, read or even tasted bore the imprint of national socialist political, social, military and racial and ideology.**

Herrenvolk at Hamburg Racetrack, Elbschloss Beer, August 26, 1934. A sportily attired pair spectators pose for the camera with beer signage and swastikas floating overhead.

By this date Hitler had instituted measures to bring Germany out of its depressed economy and the average citizen was beginning to see the Third Reich through rose-tinted glasses. Some three weeks prior to the photograph's date, on August 2, Field Marshal Paul von Hindenburg, the aged president and iconic World War I military leader, had died, total power seized by Hitler and the Nazi Party.

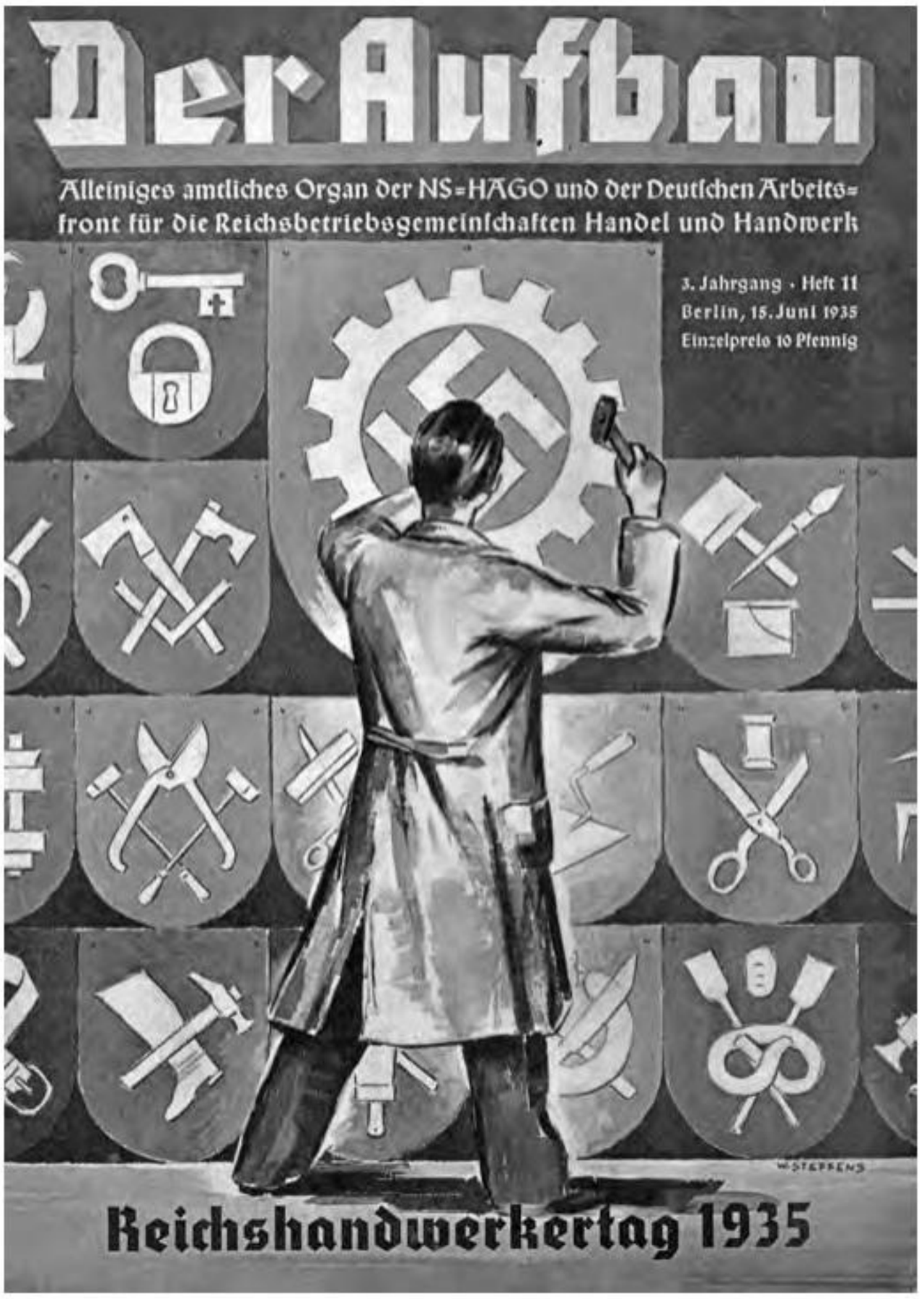
Some of the best beers in Germany were acknowledged to be those brewed in the Elbschloss brewery near Hamburg and the waters of the Elbe River. The brewery continued in existence until the mid–1990s, when it was closed during a corporate acquisition.

Hitler, himself an Austrian, established as a priority the assimilation of *Osterreich*

Opposite: **"Germany Awake!" Party Congress celebration—Berlin 1933.**

A massive monument is draped with the Nazi flag, the German national colors and the banner for the city of Berlin. Hitler had been made Germany's chancellor in January 1933. By July some 27,000 individuals who did not qualify for membership in the Nazi envisioned *Herrenvolk* ("master race") had been arrested and placed in "protective custody."

The image taken by Heinrich Hoffman, the foremost Third Reich photographer, appeared on one of a series of commercially printed "collector cards" advertising Hoffman's books. He would go on to produce some 2,500,000 photographs relating to Hitler and the Third Reich and as such served as their foremost public relations specialist along with Goebbels.



Der Aufbau ("The Building Up") was a Nazi party sanctioned periodical extolling the traditional German Volk handicrafts as well as the technical achievements of commerce associated with the rise of the Third Reich. It was published by NS-HAGO or Nationalsozialistische Handwerks-, Handels-, und Gewerbeorganisation (National Socialist Handwork, Trade and Marketing Organization) of the DAF (Deutsche Arbeitsfront or German Labor Front), which dictated policy regarding all matters concerning German commerce including production and advertising in both wholesale and retail markets.

This June 15, 1935, issue celebrates the national Day of German Handwork, each image appearing on the cover relating to a specific profession including cobbler, baking, tailoring, ironworking, woodcrafts, locksmiths, masonry, hairdressing, commercial painting, engraving, etc.

The illustration's central image of the large gear wheel encircling a swastika is the logo of the Deutsche Arbeitsfront (DAF) or German Labor Front.

into Greater Germany, and succeeded with the March 13, 1938, *Anschluss* (Union) in annexing the country, most of its German speaking inhabitants in agreement. The Nazis dropped the historic name of *Osterreich,* changing it to *Ostmark*, a name-changing habit it would carry out as the Third Reich pressed its stamp across the face of Europe. The *Anschluss* was also termed the Battle of the Flowers because of the great popular support shown by the Austrians, many of whom brought flowers to shower on the arriving German troops.

In a photo dated 1934, members of the Stahlhelm Organization pose for the camera. The nationalist veterans' group was formed in December 1918 after Germany's defeat in World War I. They wore steel gray uniforms and a steel-helmet-embossed belt buckle as they paraded in protest of the democratic efforts of the post-war Weimar Republic. One of the group's founders gained considerable voter support but withdrew in favor of Hitler. Not wishing any competition, even from nationalist parties, upon assuming power in 1933 Hitler then ordered all *Stahlhelm* members (up to age 35) into the SA, although there was friction between the two groups, which occasionally battled each other in the street. Representing a transition of the old guard to the New Order, the organization's older individuals such as those seen here were formed into SA Reserve units. In 1934 the Stahlhelm's name was changed to the Nationalist Socialist League of Ex-Servicemen. In post-war 1951 Germany, the Stahlhelm veteran organization took shape again in Cologne, but in less strident form.

On August 19, 1934, 89.93 percent of Germany's voters said "yes" to Adolf Hitler's plebiscite granting him new dictatorial powers.

Concerning the importance of imagery and the swastika, Hitler stated in *Mein Kampf*, "The art of propaganda consists precisely in being able to awaken the imagination of the people through an appeal to their feelings, in finding the true psychological form that arrests the attention and appeals to the heart of the nation's masses."

Top: Rank and file supporters of the Nazi movement, several wearing party membership pins, have erected their own personal monument and inscribed their names, including the last, one Wilhelm Pluto. *Bottom:* Beneath the eagle and swastika symbol of the Third Reich, three civilians sit in an otherwise empty stadium, one of many large and small venues that witnessed an endless series of rallies, demonstrations and exhibitions serving to bombard the senses and dull the mind.

"Honor—Loyalty—Peace—Our Right!"—Überlingen Germany, 1936. Under a banner extolling the Nazi movement, BdM girls, HJ youth and SA men gather for a group portrait.

The old imperial city of Überlingen, located on the northern arm of Lake Constance, was founded by the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa in 1180. Jews settled there in the 13th century. In 1332 over 300 were burned alive in the synagogue, and more were fed to the flames in 1429. By 1933 only five Jews were left in the city. Those few fled the country prior to the Final Solution. In June 1941 the massive invasion of the Soviet Union was termed "Operation Barbarossa" in honor of the revered military leader.

Above: Christmas SA social. Characterized by a solid working class sense of *gemutchlichkeit* or warm comradeship, the SA was composed of many ex–World War I servicemen and a variety of malcontents. They considered themselves "rough and ready" revolutionary soldiers preferring beer over the champagne tastes of the SS.

Right: SA man with Nazi Party pin and SA sports badge. Out of a population of some 80,000,000 residing in Greater Germany (Germany and Austria), Nazi Party membership peaked at 8,000,000, some 10 percent of the population. This was actually considered the optimal proportion as envisioned by Hitler to establish the elite of the Thousand Year Reich.

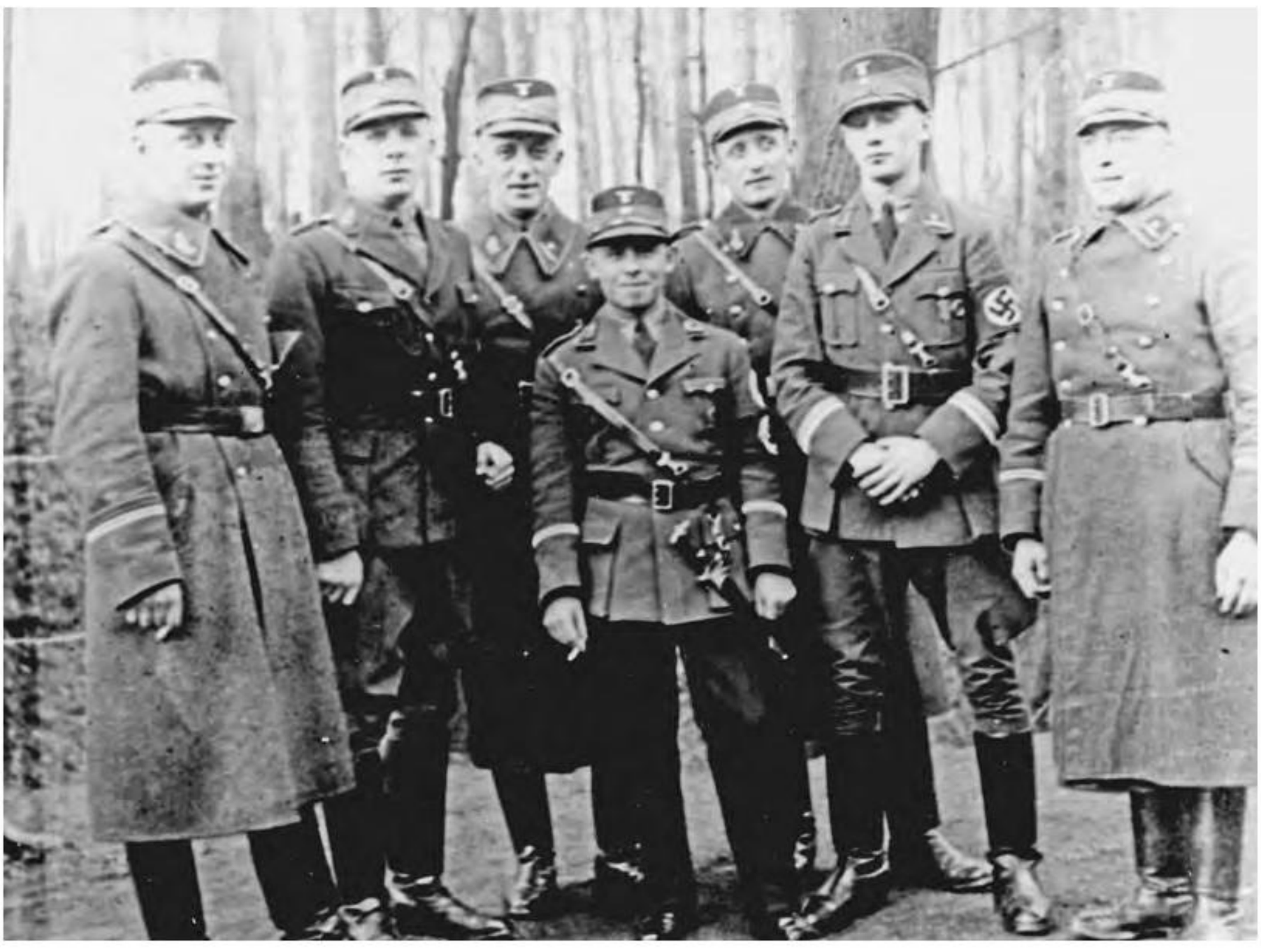
SS dinner preparations. In contrast to the more casual ambiance of the SA, the SS were clinically "spit and polish" in their projected demeanor, as seen in the formal dinner in the making. The swastika is flanked by the ancient Norse runic symbol *(Leben-rune)* for Life, part of the lexicon of Nazi mysticism. When turned upside down it inplied death and was often used to mark the graves of SS troops, replacing the cross as SS ideology rejected Christian religion.

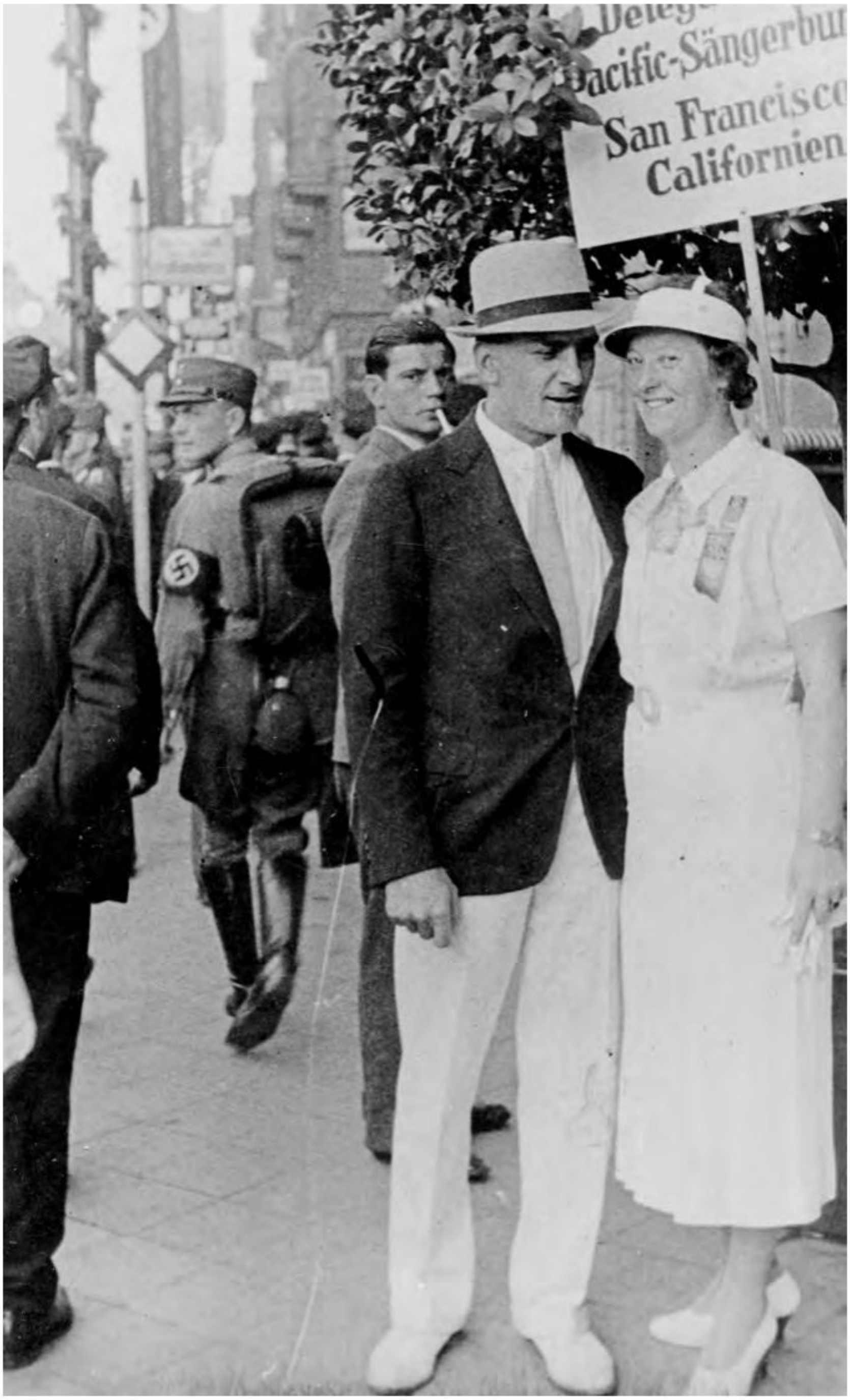
Brownshirts, aka SA. Members of the Westphalian branch of the SA grip their ceremonial daggers as they pose stiffly for the camera.

So named because they initially wore leftover "brown shirts" of the pre–Nazi Reichswehr military uniform, the *Sturmabteilung* or "Storm Detachment" was under the control of the charismatic brute Ernst Röhm. Members of the SA were charged initially with protecting the Nazi party leaders and with clashing in street battles with Communists and rival right wing opponents. They would number over two million members by the end of 1933 and pose both military and political threats to Hitler and Himmler's fledgling SS.

Opposite, top: **First year of the Third Reich. An SA man poses with relatives and friends for a snapshot taken on September 10, 1933. A week previously, the first massive "Victors Party Rally" *(Parteitag des Siegers)* was staged at Nuremberg to celebrate the Nazi Party's rise to power on January 31 of that year. It would become an annual event.**

Opposite, bottom: **Rabble rousers. Disorderly, prone to violence and bent on radical revolution, the SA posed a threat to Himmler's SS as well as Hitler's attempts to court the favor of the regular Germany Army, which saw the SA as a dangerous rabble. In order to gain the military leaders' support, Hitler ordered Himmler's SS to purge the SA leadership. On June 4, 1934, in what became known as the Night of the Long Knives, aka the Blood Purge, several hundred SA men were arrested and executed, including Röhm, once Hitler's close friend and an ardent and early supporter. The SA continued in a much-diluted form until the very end of the Third Reich.**





SA man and American tourists from California. As an SA man casts a wary backward glance, someone photographs a well-dressed American couple, delegates from the Pacific *Sangerbund*, an ethnic German music organization from San Francisco who were attending a pre-war music conference in the country of their forebears.

In an official German press photograph, a jubilant crowd enthusiastically gives the Hitler "Heil!" salute.

As a precursor to modern television audience applause-ometers, the National Socialist Jubilation Third Stage organization (*NS–Jubel Dritte Stuffe*) carefully orchestrated peak-volume spectator responses at demonstrations and party meetings. A specific decibel rating of applause was assigned and required by these managers of Nazi events and ceremonies. Colored lights helped heighten the effect. Even the chaos of noise was regulated by the Third Reich.

The photograph snapped by a B. Mitschke appears on a commercial postcard imprinted with "Horn's genuine photo–Qualitycard—a Memory for Life!" A group of young German Army recruits have gathered around a signboard that reads *Es klingte wie eine Sage, noch 53 Tage*, which translates to "It sounds like a myth ... only 53 days," which apparently indicates how many more days before they graduate from basic training. The card is addressed to a "Fraulein Lisa Wiezner" from "Walter."

"To Meet Again in the Homeland" reads the posted message examined by army troopers, the image appearing on a commercial postcard.

Toll-road and customs station—Finsterau, 1938.

German troops congregate at the German-Czech border town of Finsterau in the Black Forest area of Bavaria. The soldiers pose with signs announcing a custom control area printed in both German and on a smaller sign in illegible Czech. Either by accident or on purpose the photograph's composition also includes what appears to be horse manure seen in the foreground.

On October 1, 1938, German forces began occupying the *Sudetenland* after negotiations with the British and French governments produced the Munich Agreement, while excluding Czechoslovakia from the discussions as to its fate. Neither Britain nor France was prepared to go to war to protect Czechoslovakia, an area populated by some 3,000,000 ethnic Germans. Certain that a policy of "appeasement" would avert war, British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain handed Hitler an uncontested victory, further fueling his plans for aggression, including absorbing the rest of Czechoslovakia.

The conquest by diplomacy brought the Third Reich not only new territory but also the world famous Skoda Works, a widespread European industrial conglomerate with armament factories in Pilsen, 100 km east of the Czech capital of Prague. The Skoda LT-35 and LT-38 tanks, originally built for the Czech military, were rebadged as German units and classified as Panzer 35(t) and Panzer 38(t), many of which were employed in the attacks on Poland, France and the Soviet Union.

SKAGERAK

Christmas 1941. In a few uncensored words, a group of German soldiers marooned far from home express their sentiments about the lack of Christmas leave, on a sign apparently addressed to the Army Recruiting Department—*Scheisse!* Which requires no translation.

Opposite: **A Sailor's Monument to a deadly zone.**

Skagerrak is an area of the North Sea and Baltic Sea strategically situated between Denmark, Norway and Sweden. When war erupted, the Strait of Skagerrak was subsequently blockaded by the Germans. During the winter of 1939-40, one of the coldest in history, more than nine million tons of iron ore were shipped through it from Sweden to Germany, a prime source of the war related material.

Throughout the duration of World War II the Swedish government maintained a policy of neutrality, its successful stance for more than a century and one in place since the end of the Napoleonic Wars. It was one of only five European countries able to remain neutral, in part due to its geographic position.

Today the Skagerrak area's fisheries are apparently heavily contaminated, as the Skagerrak and the adjoining Kattegat Straits became a post-war dumping ground by the Allies for a significant portion of the 302,875 tons of German chemical weapons, including 14 types of toxic agents. Between June and December 1947 the Soviets also dumped some 35,000 tons, mostly artillery shells, at two sites in the Baltic. British and Americans contributed to the contamination by scuttling dozens of ships carrying toxic weapons in the Kattegat Straits of the Baltic Sea.

"Here the *Altmark* was Attacked"—Jossing Fiord, Norway, February 16, 1940.
A group of Luftwaffe soldiers pose for a souvenir snapshot at the location of a famous incident involving German and British naval ships. The photograph was taken on June 30, 1940, a few months after the event and five days after fighting ended officially in France as the result of a German victory and the signing of an armistice.

The "*Altmark* Case" concerned a dramatic rescue of British prisoners of war by the crew of the oddly named British destroyer HMS *Cossack*, which had driven the German supply ship *Altmark* deep into the Norwegian fiord. The Kriegsmarine vessel had accrued the prisoners as a result of being the supply ship for the German heavy cruiser ("pocket battleship") *Admiral Graf Spee*. Under the command of Captain Hans Langsdorff, who strictly adhered to the rules of mercantile warfare, not one enemy crewmember was lost from nine Allied ships he sank, and those 303 prisoners were transferred to the *Altmark*. After the *Graf Spee* had been severely damaged and 36 crewmembers killed during a battle with British and New Zealand naval ships, Langsdorff, rather than lose any more men, ordered the *Graf Spee* scuttled on December 17, 1939, after the ship limped to the neutral port of Montevideo, Uruguay. Langsdorff later committed suicide. During the *Altmark* rescue, four German seamen were killed after members of the Royal Navy boarding party leapt aboard the ship when it became grounded after trying to ram the *Cossack*.

Opposite: **Directions and mileage to European cities sprout from a Germany made street sign posted in Sevastopol, the strategic Ukrainian seaport in the Crimea. Hitler ordered the area taken to protect the nearby Romanian oil fields so strategically important as Germany's fuel supplies. General Von Manstein's 11th Army with supporting Romanian troops launched a siege against the city lasting from October 30, 1941, to July 4, 1942. Russian infantry and naval**

(continued) personnel fought courageously but German forces prevailed, both sides suffering heavy losses: 18,000 Russians killed, 95,000 captured. The German 11th Army listed 4,264 killed, 21,626 wounded, and 1,522 missing while Romanian casualties included 1,597 killed and 6,571 wounded. Fewer than a dozen buildings in all of Sevastopol were left standing. After the fighting ended, *SS-Einsatzgruppe* D entered the city and murdered its Jewish residents.

Zur Erholung

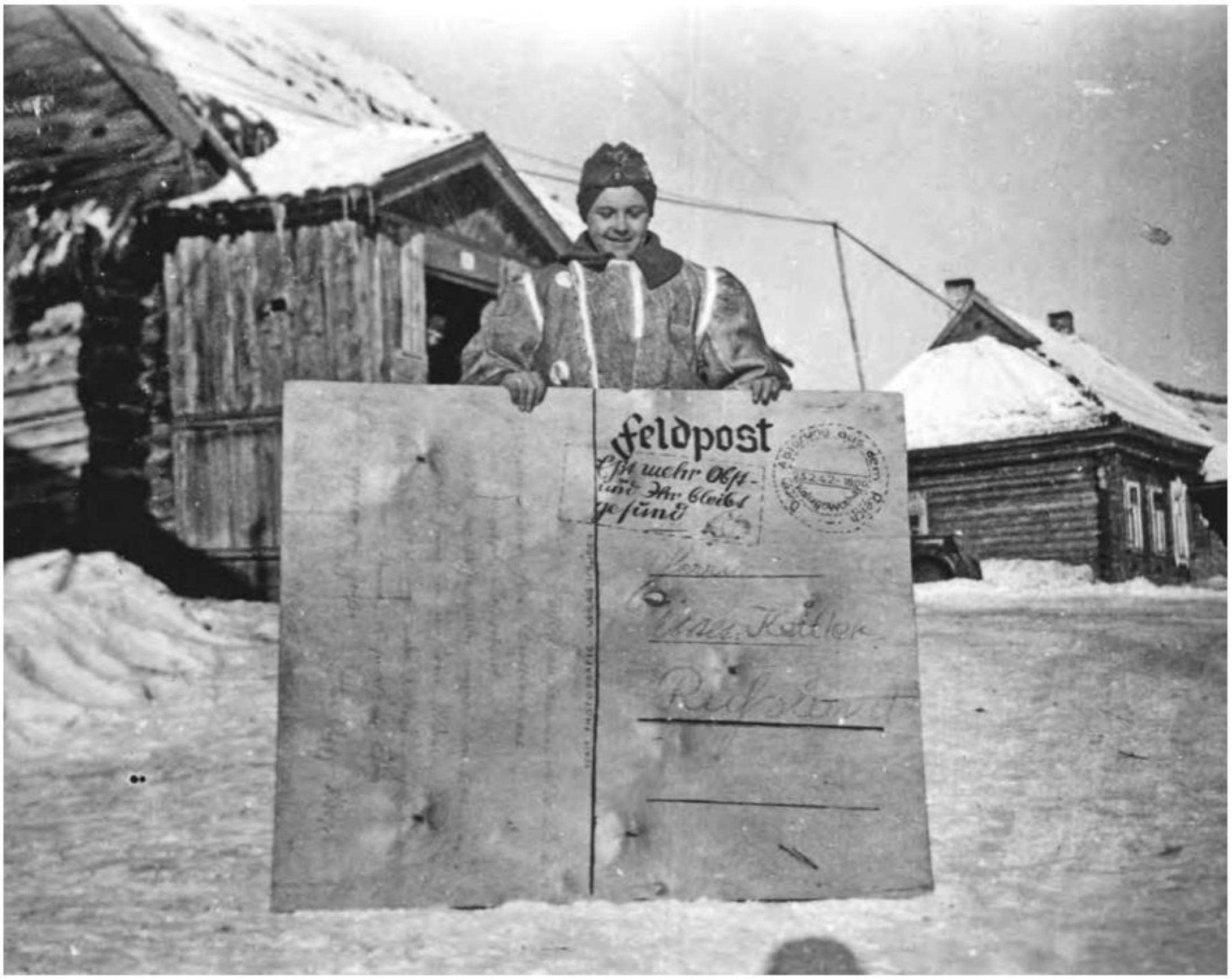
Young soldiers carry targets to the target range. One silhouette outlines a machine gun team, another that of a helmet protruding above a trench, while the third appears to be a civilian carrying a club. Oddly enough, at least one of the helmets has the shape of the German issued *Stahlhelm* (steel helmet).

Opposite, top: An outdoor washing area features some soldier's humorous artwork.

Opposite, bottom: "To Delousing."

Lice was a plague upon all soldiers in the field and the source of constant irritation as well as deadly illnesses, including typhus. Lice was a scourge particularly on the Eastern Front where troops were denied normal hygiene for months on end. Prisoners in concentration and slave labor camps were also tormented incessantly by the biting insects, tens of thousands dying from their transmitted diseases.

The cursive lettering seen on the sign is referred to as *Sütterlinschrift* based on a 16th century German cursive script. In 1911 the Prussian ministry of culture commissioned graphic artist Ludwig Sutterlin to create a modern handwriting script. It subsequently appeared in Third Reich era signage and documents and was taught in all German schools from 1935 to 1941. In 1941 Sutterlin and all similar typefaces were banned as the Nazi State considered them "tainted by Jewish influence." However, the writing style was still taught in some German schools until 1970, although eventually unreadable by younger generations of Germans.



No postage required—posted July 21, 1942. Somewhere in Russia a German soldier outfitted in special fleece-lined winter clothing holds a giant postcard, apparently written upon, addressed and mailed. How it arrived even via the remarkably efficient *Feldpost* mail system remains unknown. At this point in the Russian invasion, the strategic port of Sevastopol had fallen 17 days previous to the postal date on the card and German forces continued to make strong advances against Soviet defensive opposition.

By September 9, 1939, a week after the invasion of Poland, the German military postal system was offering free mail service to both regular military and para-military personnel. It has been estimated that some 44 billion letters written by German soldiers were delivered postage free by Feldpost, mail being a high priority item, particularly as a morale booster. It usually took less than two weeks for mail to reach even the most remote areas of the battlefront. Many, if not most, of the photos seen in this book found their way back to Germany via Feldpost delivery.

Opposite: **Feldpost 46957—military post office, Prague, Czechoslovakia.**

Appearing on the wall behind the two soldiers, signage identifies both the purpose and location of the mail depot. A six figure Feldpost designation was given to each battalion for security reasons, keeping the exact location secret.

STAROPRAMEN
SMÍCHOV
Dienststelle:
Feldpost
Nr.46957
Schreibstube
Feldpost
46957

An examination of the non-military signs posted on the wall reveals the name "Staropramen," a famous brewery near the Vltava River in an area of Prague known as Smichov. Beer was a staple beverage of the Wehrmacht, and during the early years of the Third Reich, and indicative of an improved economy, beer consumption in an already high beer consumption country increased by 25 percent.

A closer examination of the photo reveals a smaller, less readable sign that advertizes a food product from the Horak Company. Horak, not an uncommon Czech name, leads to the name Karl Horak and one of the most infamous atrocities of the war. Horak was the sole surviving witness to the SS obliteration of the village of Lidice, literally wiped from the face of the earth by order of Hitler and Himmler in retaliation for the assassination of SS leader Reinhard "The Hangman" Heydrich by British-trained Czech resistance fighters (Jan Kubiš and Josef Gabík) who parachuted into the country, dying after the successful attempt in late May 1942.

Wounded, Heydrich died on June 4, 1942. As a result all 1200 residents of Lidice, loosely linked by the Germans to the assassination, were targeted for death. 173 men of the village were shot on the grounds of the Horak farm. Fifty-two women were also shot. The surviving women and most of the 105 children were deported to concentration camps; a few were sent to German orphanages to be "Aryanized." In the following month Himmler ordered the execution of the children, and 82 were gassed in the execution vans at the Chelmno death camp. For a year Horak escaped westward, the Gestapo on his trail. He disappeared somewhere in France in July 1943. A story mentioning Horak appeared in the October 4, 1943, American edition of *Time* magazine.

"Warning! Dud Bomb." Unexploded ordnance was a pervasive threat throughout all battlefronts, and even decades later such unexploded munitions are still taking lives. Frequently large aerial bombs are discovered during new construction or even archeological excavations. During the war, time delay bombs were calculated to inflict damage and destruction well after an air raid had ended, with the intent of creating panic among the populations targeted as well as catching emergency crews at their work.

Intimations of the War Within a War—Racial Terror

German magazines and newspapers often carried anti-Jewish images and cartoons, in this case implying a financial conspiracy led by Jews among American and British capitalists, a longstanding theme of Nazi propaganda. This image appeared in an issue of the *Illustrierte Beobachter,* aka *Illustrated Observer*, published in Munich on October 28, 1943. Indicative of the growing importance of photojournalism, as a vehicle of the Nazi Party from 1925 to 1945, the *IB* was popular both at home and with soldiers on the front. Two hundred seven *IB* covers featured Adolf Hitler, thus contributing to his cult status.

Refugees Without Refuge

Prior to the outbreak of World War II in September 1939, 82 percent of German Jewish children under 16 had already been sent out of the country by their relatives.

After the November 9–10, 1938, *Kristalnacht* pogrom that raged across Germany and Austria, emigration peaked in 1939 with 78,000 Jews managing to flee. The elderly and poor made up a large portion of those who who remained trapped within the Nazi Reich. Some 290,000 German and Austrian Jews would perish.

It is likely that more would have chosen to leave their homelands and survived but for severe obstacles placed in their paths by the Allied countries. In effect, no one wanted the Jews. Conferences at Evian, France, and on the British island of Bermuda effectively closed the doors of refuge. Hitler would gloat over this reaction, explaining it as tacit approval for his actions. In 1944, and late into the war and persecution of the Jews, the U.S. established the War Refugee Board after it was publicly revealed that the government had concealed its awareness of the ongoing holocaust and had, as some observers claimed, prevented rescue efforts by a lack of action, including the bombing of the train lines leading to the death camps. In that same year, Raoul Wallenberg, a Swedish diplomat, at great personal peril, went about rescuing Hungarian Jews and saved as many as 100,000 before disappearing into the Soviet Gulag as a suspected spy, dying in Communist captivity. Today the National Holocaust Museum can be found at 100 Raoul Wallenberg Place SW, Washington, D.C.

Erklärung

In Ergänzung des von mir bereits vorgelegten Abstammungsnachweises erkläre ich hiermit pflichtgemäß:

Ich war = nicht = Mitglied folgender Verbände:

Internationale Bibelforschervereinigung einschließlich ihrer Nebenorganisationen,
Eiserne Front,
Deutsche Friedensgesellschaft und
Verein zur Bekämpfung des Antisemitismus.

Ort, Datum Kassel, 11. 9. 1934

Vor- und Zuname, Unterschrift Richard Gerstenberg

"Blood Offering"—1934. An official declaration signed on September 11, 1934, attests to the bearer's racial pedigree: "Declaration. In addition to the already presented proof of ancestry I herewith declare dutifully: I was—not—a member of the following organizations: International Bible Research Organization including their subsidiary organizations, The Iron Front, The German Peace Organization, The Union for Combating Anti-Semitism."

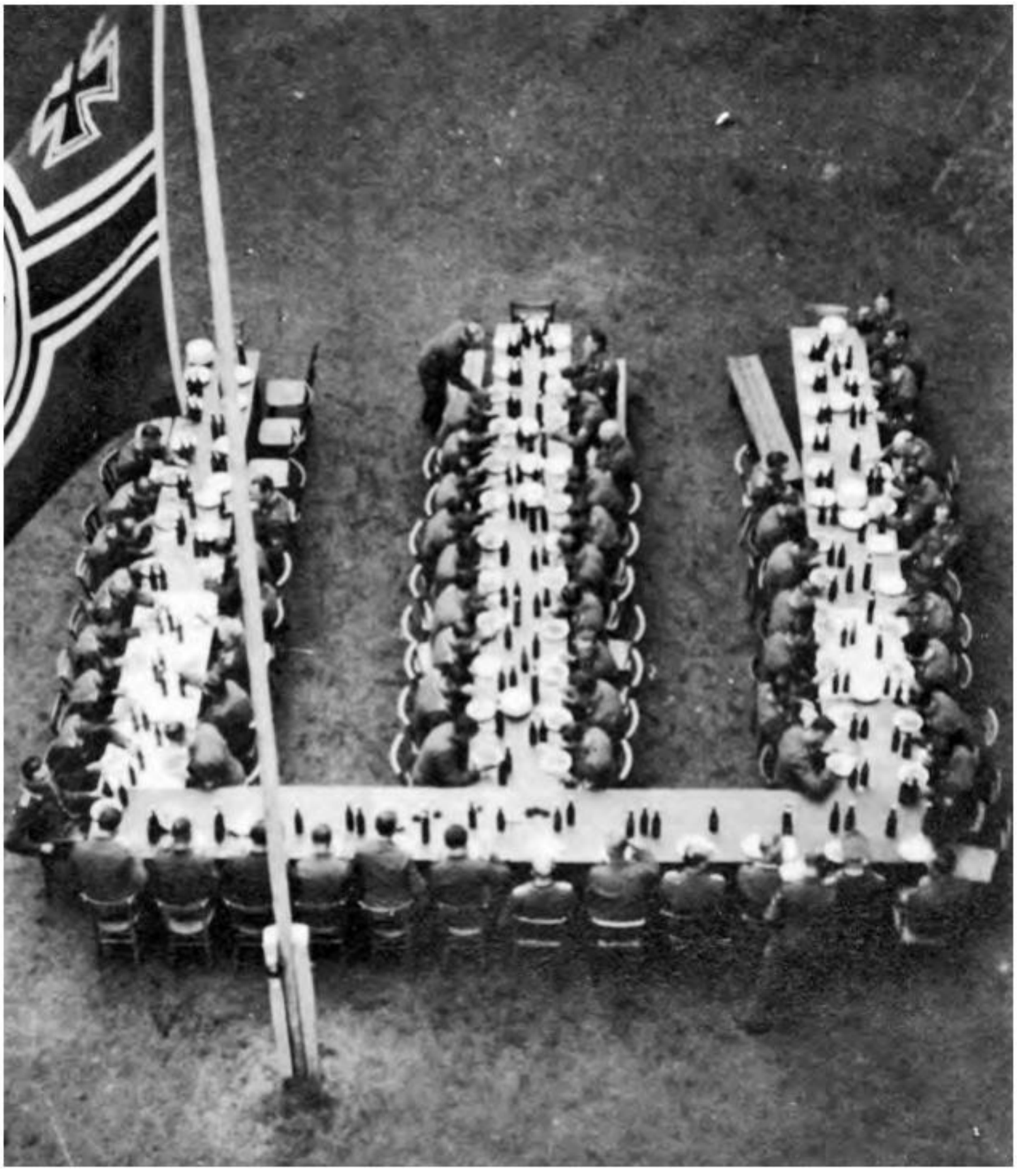
The Iron Front was a communist anti-fascist organization founded in Germany, while the German Peace Organization was a pacifist group.

The famous "Hertie" department store located in Berlin's fashionable shopping center, the Wilmerstdorfer Strasse, appears on a commercial pre-war postcard before the company was confiscated from its Jewish owner Hermann Tietze for whom the store was named. The family was able to emigrate from Germany to avoid further sanctions.

The Nazi ideologues, including Labor leader Robert Ley, struck out at department stores as being a "Jewish conspiracy" designed to undermine the true German small businessman.

During the infamous November 10, 1938, *Kristalnacht* pogrom initiated by the Nazi leadership, Jews were attacked in the streets and arrested; Jewish shops, synagogues and homes were attacked, looted, burned, the glass littering the streets of cities and towns across Germany. On Berlin's fashionable *Leipziger Strasse*, another famous (and Jewish owned) department store, Wertheim's, lay in shambles. Nazi thugs roamed the streets shouting *Jude Verrecke!*—Croak the Jews! Propaganda Minister Goebbels called a daily press conference in the ceremonial hall of Berlin's Leopold Palace. Addressing the foreign correspondents, he stated, "All accounts that have come to your ears about alleged looting and destruction of Jewish property are a stinking lie. Not a hair of a Jew was disturbed." Goebbels was a master of the Big Lie.

Non-Uniform Uniformity: The German Soldier



Officers enjoy an outdoor dinner, their tables forming a stylized "W" coincidentally standing for *Wehrmacht*, the term encompassing the combined military forces of the Third Reich. Prior to its renaming as the *Wehrmacht* under the Third Reich, the military forces of Germany were known as the *Reichswehr*.

Opposite: **"Jude"—souvenir photograph from Poland.**

Images of ragged Jews were used to "prove" the less than human *(untermensch)* quality of Germany's prime target for persecution. Such photos were sent home from the Eastern Front to friends and family. The deliberate process of denying ghetto inhabitants food, work, medicine and sanitary facilities was aimed at creating a self-fulfilling prophecy for the Nazis. It also served to physically weaken their victims and lessen any chance of resistance. The other ingredient in the Germans' plan was hope. Promises of transport to work camps where the useful would be treated well were cynical smokescreens to conceal the ultimate aim of the Final Solution.

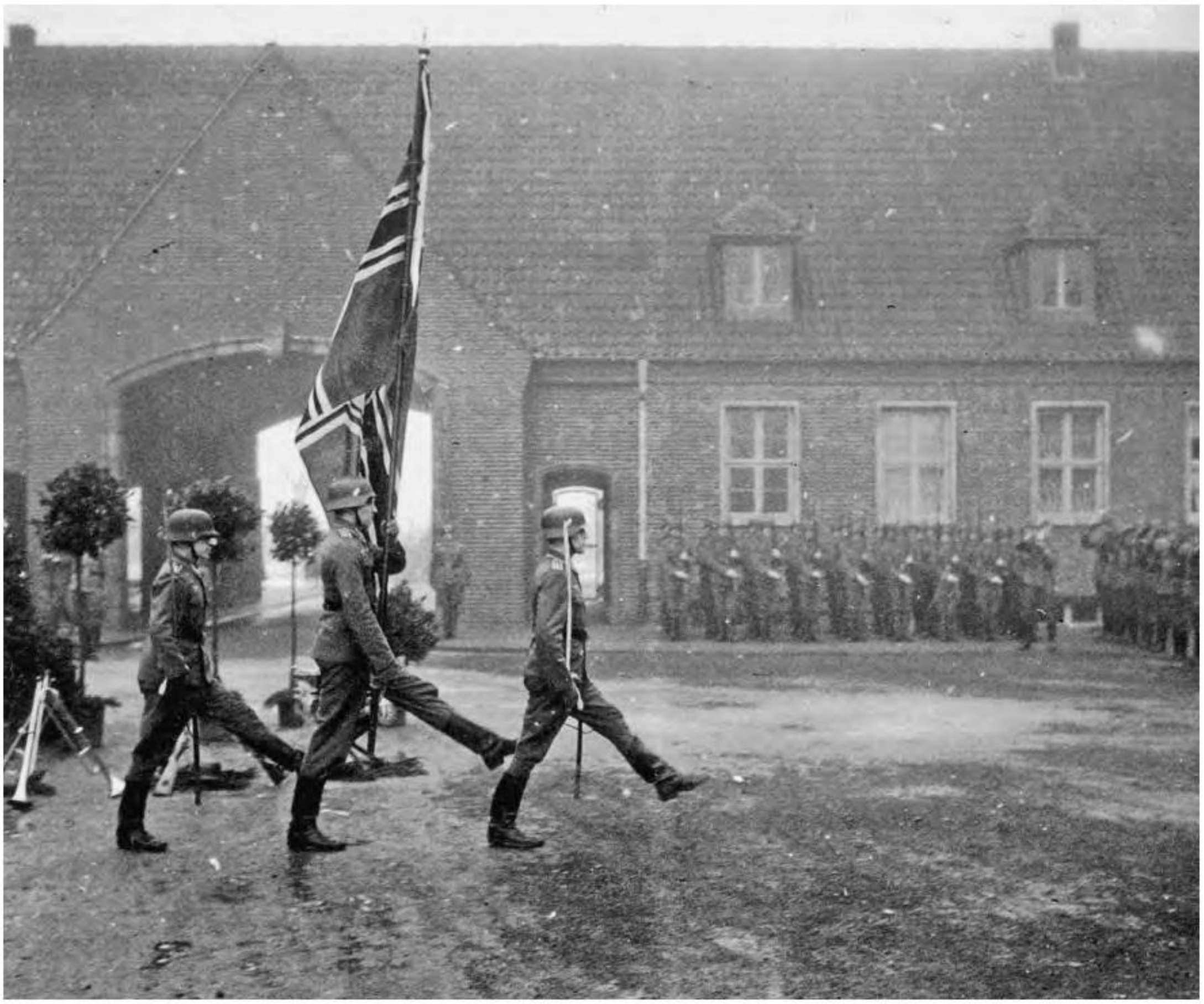
Third Reich–era German uniforms are most often seen in black and white images, thus producing a form of monochromatic confusion. The wardrobe of German military apparel actually appeared in a number of colors augmented by a somewhat bewildering range of colorized threads, collar tabs, patches, emblems, badges, medals, pins, and other detailing. Officers often had their uniforms tailored for extra smartness while the designers of the Third Reich "costumes of conquest" were some of the most talented in Germany. This postcard speaks to the "girl magnet" effects of the man in uniform.

Boot makers to the Third Reich. SA, SS and Wehrmacht soldiers appear in an advertisement for the Wohlauf Company, "the preferred German makers of marching and riding boots." The image was also used for a commercial postcard. The presence of a member of the SA indicates a pre-war publication date.

Portrait of a Wehrmacht family. A father poses with his three sons, each serving in a different branch of the Germany military—*Heer* (army), *Kriegsmarine* (navy) and *Luftwaffe* (air force).

As if posing for a catalog photograph, three soldiers display three variations of German Army uniforms and equipment. The soldier on the left wears the "all-purpose" *Zeltbahn* (1934 camouflage pattern in green, brown, beige). The triangular shaped unit could be used as a poncho, as a means of concealment, or when several were lashed together, even as a makeshift shelter.

The enlisted man or *Landser* in the center wears the standard issue infantry uniform used in the Polish and French campaigns, its design relatively little changed from the World War I German uniform including the Model 1911 triple rifle cartridge pouches. The gray-green M35 tunic was matched to basic field-gray trousers. It features the national emblem of eagle and swastika on the right, standard for all ranks. The third trooper wears the field gray long winter coat or *Ubermantel* and what appears to be an M35 model steel helmet, while his companions wear soft field caps. All three wear the standard marching boots produced up to 1940, when lace-up boots were introduced to save costs and leather. The boots, known as "dice-shakers," feature the well-known hobnail impregnated soles. They also wear the standard enlisted man's silver metal belt buckle with the inscription *Gott Mit Uns*—"God with us."



Displaying the Third Reich's signature marching style, an honor guard passes in review at an army installation. All across Germany's cities, towns and villages, the streets echoed with the distinctive sound of soldiers goosestepping in their hobnail boots.

Third Reich radio broadcasts, under the control of Reich Minister for Public Entertainment and Propaganda Joseph Goebbels, often included live recordings of German troops marching in unison, the Third Reich's "audio signature" that intentionally carried an ominous message. The full, stiff-legged goosestep was actually physically traumatic and used only for ceremonial events. It was outlawed in post-war Germany.

During the years 1937–38 Hitler instituted programs to rename the existing pre–Nazi military installations with new, Third Reich appropriate nomenclature as well as the construction of more than 200 new bases that would be named after World War I battles and heroes as a demonstration of military German continuity. In post–World War II Germany the new democratic republic's military, the *Bundeswehr*, was established in 1955. Many of the bases were named after generals of the Nazi Wehrmacht, including Generals von Fritsch and von Manteuffel, Field Marshal Erwin Rommel and others, the list containing fervent national socialists, anti–Semites and war

A manicured lawn leads up to a military base *(Kaserne)* and its watch tower.

criminals. The names remained in place for decades, an indication both of the influence of military "traditionalists" within the new German army and the general belief that the Wehrmacht's leaders and soldiers were not only guilt-free but worthy of being honored, an attitude generally shared by the German population despite the record of history.

"A Combat Engineer Is Another Name for Attack"—Armed Forces day, Rhineland training base, March 1939.

The *Pionier* or combat engineer served in a number of capacities, including the repair and construction of bridges and roadways, the fabricating of "corduroy" log roads employed to traverse the morass of Russian mud, the clearing of roadblocks and obstacles, the detection of mines, piloting assault boats and even operating flame-throwers as well as planting demolition explosives. Highly trained and motivated, and often operating under fire, the engineers developed new techniques that were later adopted and further developed by their enemies. Most were eventually sent into direct combat as the war of attrition consumed German manpower.

Engineers pose with their surveying instruments and what appears to be a weather monitoring balloon.

Left: Erkennungsmarken. The German "dog-tag" was an oval perforated metal plate worn around the neck. Designed as two identical sections, it could be snapped in half, the top half left with the soldier's body in case of death, the other taken for record keeping by graves registration. The plate contained the individual's unit title, roster number and blood group in case a transfusion was required. This soldier, somewhere in Russia, also holds a standard issue aluminum .8 liter canteen *(Feldflasche)*, its brown felt covering removed. *Right:* "Life is hardest on the last day before the First!" As depicted by a commercial postcard, a young Army soldier counts his few *pfennigs* at the end of the month and prior to payday. He wears his *Waffenrock* field-green formal "walking out" or parade dress uniform with its elaborate cuffs. Before being abolished at the outbreak of World War II, these tunics were modeled after the old Imperial Army uniform and often hand-tailored for their owner. The various color tabs, braid, insignia and other decorative trim also served to identify rank and branch of service.

Luftwaffe cameraman. A color photograph would reveal that the soldier's uniform was of a light blue tint while the sleeve patch on indicates service within a geographical mapping unit. The three "wings" on the cameraman's collar tabs give his rank as an NCO *Hauptfeldwebel* (U.S. Army equivalent sergeant major) while his cigarette smoking comrade, his collar tab showing four "wings," is an NCO *Stabsfeldwebel* (also U.S. equivalent sergeant major).

During a Kriegsmarine ceremony at the port of Kiel, the elegant dress uniforms of German naval officers seem a throwback to the previous century.

Hitler admitted that he was "a coward on water" and had no attraction to the sea or any real inclination to develop the German navy. Besides surface vessels and U-boats, sailors also manned coastal gun installations including the extensive system of fortifications built along the western European coast as part of the Fortress Europe strategy to frustrate any Allied invasion sent from England. The so-called "impregnable" defenses fell on June 6, 1994, D-Day.

A *Kriegsmariner* seaman wears the insignia of the naval artillery.

Kiel, some 60 miles north of Hamburg, was strategically located in northern Germany on the Jutland peninsula and the southwestern shore of the Baltic Sea. During Nazi Germany's 1930s military expansion, the Kiel shipyards prospered with the construction of Kriegsmarine vessels from battleships to some 230 submarines. Suffering 35 bombing raids during the war, 80 percent of the city was destroyed, but was rebuilt postwar and regained its status as an important port.

Formal portrait—Kriegsmariner, *Obermaat* (chief petty officer).

A member of the early SS ranks, an *Oberscharführer* (senior squad leader) wears a model 1918 Stahlhelm steel helmet, a remnant of World War I.

The SS, initially an 8-man strong personal bodyguard protecting Hitler, grew into a vast empire unto itself, its every move orchestrated by SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler. As Hitler's ideological soldiers, the SS functioned as the implementers of mass murder on an industrial scale, literally "instruments of terror." They envisioned themselves as the rightful masters of Europe, all others either their slaves or to be annihilated. Responsible for internal security, intelligence gathering, and operating the slave labor and death camps, the SS also formed fanatical combat divisions, the Waffen-SS, some 900,000 strong and among the last to defend Berlin even after Hitler had committed suicide.

Marinesturmführer
im kleinen Dienstanzug.
Sturm 4 der Marinestandarte 9

Marinescharführer
im Marine-SA.-Mantel.
Sturm 3 der Marinestandarte 52

Tafel 34

Page 34 from a uniform catalog presents colored illustrations of uniforms for a lieutenant and a section leader-sergeant in the SA Marine unit. The catalog was printed pre-war and prior to the dissolution of the SA in 1934 after its purge by Hitler and the SS.

The double lightning bolt symbol associated with the SS insignia had a rather prosaic derivation. Known as the SS Sig Runes, the design was accidentally "discovered" in 1931 by a Walter Heck, then an SA company commander, later a member of the SS. He happened to notice the similarity between the two sig runes and the SS *(Shutzstaffel)* initials. He offered the design to the SS, which paid him a mere 2.5 *Reichsmarks* for what would become one of the most feared and hated symbols in European history.

SS men enjoy a ride on a motor launch. Describing the image impact of the black SS uniform, SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler stated, "I know there are many people who fall ill when they see this black uniform; we understand that and don't expect that we will be loved by many people."

The SS motto was "Loyalty Is My Honor," which reflected unquestioning obedience. The Waffen-SS or combat arm of the SS was considered an elite organization, its soldiers highly motivated and disciplined with a reputation for bravado in battle as well as abject ruthlessness toward enemy civilians.

Credit for the design of the all-black SS uniform is given to SS-*Oberführer* Professor Karl Diebitsch, while designs for high ranking military officers, party members and officials were created by German fashion designer Hugo Boss. Much of general military uniform manufacture was conducted by slave labor in concentration camps. While widely seen in Third Reich newsreels as well as post-war action films, in great part the black

SS uniforms were worn primarily for ceremonial events or while attending *Der Führer* and for the most part not seen in use after the war began. In fact, the black uniforms were recycled for use by Eastern European collaborationist police forces and by other Axis allies. The standard issue SS uniform was in fact field-gray as was that of the Regular Army. The SS wore the national eagle emblem on their left shoulder, distinguishing them from regular army troops.

An *SS–Oberscharführer* (staff sergeant) of the *Allgemeine-SS* wears combat ribbons and the Wound Badge in black, the latter indicating one or two wounds received. The *Allgemeine-SS* or General SS was the overall designation for the SS *en toto* including full- and part-time as well as honorary members. It and the Waffen-SS were considered separate entities, although the latter often recruited from the *Allgemeine*.

A Waffen-SS man holds a child's doll.

As Hitler's and Himmler's "political soldiers," the highly indoctrinated SS swore absolute obedience and bore fanatical hatred toward all those targeted as enemies of the Third Reich regardless of age or sex. Through the efforts of the SS, some 2,500,000 Catholic Polish political, religious and cultural leaders would be murdered along with 3,000,000 of the country's Jewish citizens.

A camera malfunction has seemingly captured the transformation of a field gray uniformed *Heer* (army) *soldat* into in a black uniformed *panzer* trooper, who in the process has been promoted from private to corporal.

Left: Panzer or tank would be a key word in the Third Reich's strategy of *blitzkrieg*, the lightning war that coordinated aircraft and motorized armor to devastating effect. The creation of the new tank arm of the Wehrmacht called for a special black uniform design *(Sonderbekleidung)*, one influenced by the original Imperial German Death's Head Hussar uniform, and issued to all ranks in all armored fighting vehicles. The *totenkopf* or death's head insignia originally worn by the 19th Century Bodyguard-Hussars was later used by the SS initially for concentration camp personnel, then adopted by the Waffen-SS combat troops as well as the Panzer divisions.

Below: Waffen-SS tank crewmembers of the *Gotz von Berlichingen* (GVB) Division wear their distinctive *panzerwaffen* uniform featuring a short, close-fitting, double-breasted tunic. They stand before one of their panzers dressed in winter camouflage paint. Patches on the arm of one man attest to his destruction in combat of two enemy tanks. The GVB was the 17th *SS-Panzergrenadier* division formed in 1943 of mixed German and Balkan *volksdeustche* troops.

A trooper wears the standard short tunic of the Waffen-SS armored divisions. The ribbon on his second uniform button indicates the awarding of the Iron Cross.

The city of Berlichingen is located 41 miles north-northeast of Stuttgart in the province of Württemberg. The historical figure Götz (or Gottfried) von Berlichingen, circa 1480–1562, fought in many local wars and engaged in battles for ransom and booty. After losing a hand in combat, he resolved the problem by attaching one made out of iron, prompting the nickname "Götz of the Iron Hand." The "iron hand" later became the SS Götz division's symbol. Its forces fought mostly in France, withdrawing to Germany as the war ended, the surviving remnants surrendering to American forces on May 7, 1945.

Left: **Tank killer. A young soldier proudly wears his two tank "kill" patches on his right uniform sleeve. The ribbon in his second tunic buttonhole represents the Iron Cross 2nd Class.**

Below: **Wearing his unbelted long leather coat, an Army general poses with his staff in Russia. Such high ranking staff officers suffered from "high battlefield lethality."**

Some 2,500 generals served in the German army, navy and air force. Many came from World War I backgrounds, where their experience of war was characterized by stalemated trench warfare minus World War II's modern aircraft, highly accurate artillery and naval fire, sniper prevalence and advanced tanks. Top commanders were chosen for their personal courage, initiative, and fearlessness in the face of fire and for "leading from the front," often fighting side by side with their men. Many generals also chose to wear their brightly colored and easily identifiable uniforms and vehicle insignia. This inclination served to increase the incidence of "personal battlefield lethality" and was a significant factor in debilitating Nazi Germany's war machine. As many as 786 German generals—including many division, corps and army commanders—died during 1939–45. A total of 253 were killed in action (the majority on the Eastern Front); 44 died later as the result of wounds; 81 committed suicide often while being overrun by enemy forces; 23 were executed by Hitler, most for complicity, real or imagined, in the plot to assassinate him; 326 died from accidents, illness and other reasons; and 41 were executed by the Allies.

General Werner von Blomberg. A First World War hero became the Third Reich's first general field marshal of the Wehrmacht. Appointed minister of defense in 1935, he was eventually dismissed in 1938 purportedly for marrying a prostitute, of which he later said, "I could not help myself. She was the great passion of my life." His loss of reputation and position has been credited to the machinations of Göring and Himmler as well as Hitler, who wanted him out of the way, Hitler then appointing himself commander of the Wehrmacht. Before falling out of favor, Blomberg had promoted the army's commitment to pledging itself by personal vow to Hitler. He died in March 1946 in American captivity at age 68. Summing up his fellow officers in 1945, he said, "Before 1938-39, the German generals were not opposed to Hitler. There was no reason to oppose Hitler, since he produced the results they desired."

Left: Gen. Eugen Ritter von Schoberth commanded the 11th Army Corps during the invasion of the Soviet Union. He died at age 58 on Sept. 12, 1941, after his Storch observation aircraft made a forced landing into a Russian minefield in the vicinity of Nykolayiv, USSR. Von Schobert was one of nine general officers to die in action as the result of mines. His loss was significant as he was a highly experienced two-year combat veteran and corps commander who had taken part in the invasion of Poland. His position was filled, to the detriment of other campaigns, by Field Marshal Erich von Manstein, who had been serving as the commander of the 16th Panzer Corps and thus was retracted from other pivotal campaigns that required his experience and skills, leading, in a domino effect, to further military losses. *Right:* Captain Erich Roeseke. A German soldier's "history" could be read from his uniform via a wide spectrum of badges, medals, pins and ribbons broadcasting his prowess, experience and accomplishments.

One of the few awarded the prestigious Knight's Cross, Captain Erich Roeseke's extensive wartime service included action with mountain troops, airborne paratroopers and tanks. He also served as an attack boats commander as well as leader of Russian Cossack volunteers. He saw combat in Hungary, Greece, Albania, Serbia and the Soviet Union. Wounded eight times, he also took part in anti-partisan warfare, and when captured was kept imprisoned for three years by American forces on suspicion of SS affiliations.

His awards include the Iron Cross 2nd Class, Iron Cross 1st Class, German Cross in Gold, Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross, Wound Badge in Gold, Close Combat Clasp

in Silver, Engineer and Infantry (motorized) Storm Badge, Partisan Combat Badge, Cossack Bravery Award First Class, Croatian Bravery Award, and two arm patches for tanks destroyed in close combat.

According to his own list of deployments, Roeseke followed the war from west to east and back again: 1940 in the western campaign; 1941/42 with the special formation 288 (later 287) as part of the Orient Corps forming in Greece and North Africa aiming for the targets of Arabia, Iraq, Persia, Afghanistan; 1942 in the Soviet Union (Kalmuck-ensteppe); 1943/44 in Greece, Albania, Dalmatia, Serbia, (Belgrade) Hungry; and 1945 in east Prussia, Wartheland Schlesien. After recuperating in a Stuttgart field hospital during February–March 1945 and during the last weeks of the war in April 1945 he joined an SS hunting formation in actions moving southwest into the Allgäu. He entered Allied captivity on May 13, 1945.

According to his own autobiographical statements, he was wounded eight times (including stomach and chest), suffered from two diseases (tropical malaria and hepatitis) and took part in 53 days of direct assault attacks and close combat, the statements confirmed in his pay book.

Collectible Autograph

In a letter dated March 22, 1993, sent to a collector seeking the autographed photo seen at the right on page 138, Herr Roeseke wrote: "I received your letter and want to fulfill your request: I'm sending you a photo taken in April 1945, signed. I'm sending you also a record of my service time in the German Wehrmacht. Should you have questions in regards to this I will answer them. I hope that your collection will serve to portray the German Soldier of WW2, like he deserves it, in any case much different than the media shows it today. With friendly greetings."

The Wehrmacht counted some 10,000,000 troops at peak strength during the war, perhaps twice that many Germans in uniform during the 12 years of the Third Reich. Of that number only 300,000 received the Iron Cross First Class, and of those only 7,318 were awarded the Knights Cross of the Iron Cross (*Ritterkreuz des Eisernen Kreuzes)*, the senior award of the Order of the Iron Cross series. Of those only 890 (including 8 foreign recipients) were awarded the Knights Cross with Oak-Leaves (mit Eichenlaub). The progression of awards usually began with Iron Cross Second Class, Iron Cross First Class, then Knights Cross, followed by Knights Cross with Oak-Leaves. Of the 890 Oak Leaves recipient 510 were members of the Germany regular Army, as was the above individual.

Luftwaffe ace Werner Moelders first gained his fighter experience in 1936-37 during the Spanish Civil War, shooting down 14 aircraft. In charge of Fighter Group 53, he later flew a Messerschmitt-109 in the French campaign and the Battle of Britain. He eventually was credited with 115 air kills and was awarded the Knight's Cross with Oak Leaves, Swords and Diamonds, thus was the most highly decorated soldier of the Third Reich at the time. Ironically, on his way back to Germany to attend the funeral of another fighter ace, Ernst Udet, who had committed suicide, Moelders died when his transport plane crashed in bad weather.

Currently there is a brisk trade in the sale of autographed photos of highly decorated German World War II veterans, many of whom have acquired a celebrity status.

Left: Poland 1939. Gone is the glamour of the celebrity portrait as average German foot soldiers, aka *Landsers*, face a comrade's camera during the invasion that ignited World War II.

Left: An Army infantry NCO stares into the camera, his second tunic button showing the ribbon denoting the War Service Cross 2nd Class, awarded for both combat and non-combat actions deemed of insufficient duration to merit the Iron Cross 2nd or 1st Class. It could also be awarded to personnel who had already won either or both the Iron Cross 2nd and 1st Class. Only the ribbon was subsequently worn on the uniform.

Opposite, top: The face of war—France, Summer 1940. Another squad of *Landsers*—sunburned, grime-caked, hand grenades in hand, pause bareheaded for the camera after combat. The battle hardened infantryman in the foreground wears the sleeve patch of a communications specialist.

Opposite, bottom: The face of war—Russia, Summer 1941. At this point, Germany had launched a war of annihilation against its enemies, a level of brutality that would eventually turn upon itself, the slaughter in the Soviet Union consuming millions of German and Russian soldiers.

The Camouflage of *Kultur*— Art Imitates Death

A decorated NCO and his wife have surrounded themselves within a veritable garden of potted plants and flowers. His tunic carries a ribbon representing the War Service Cross and what appears to be a Silver Wound Badge indicating three to five wounds.

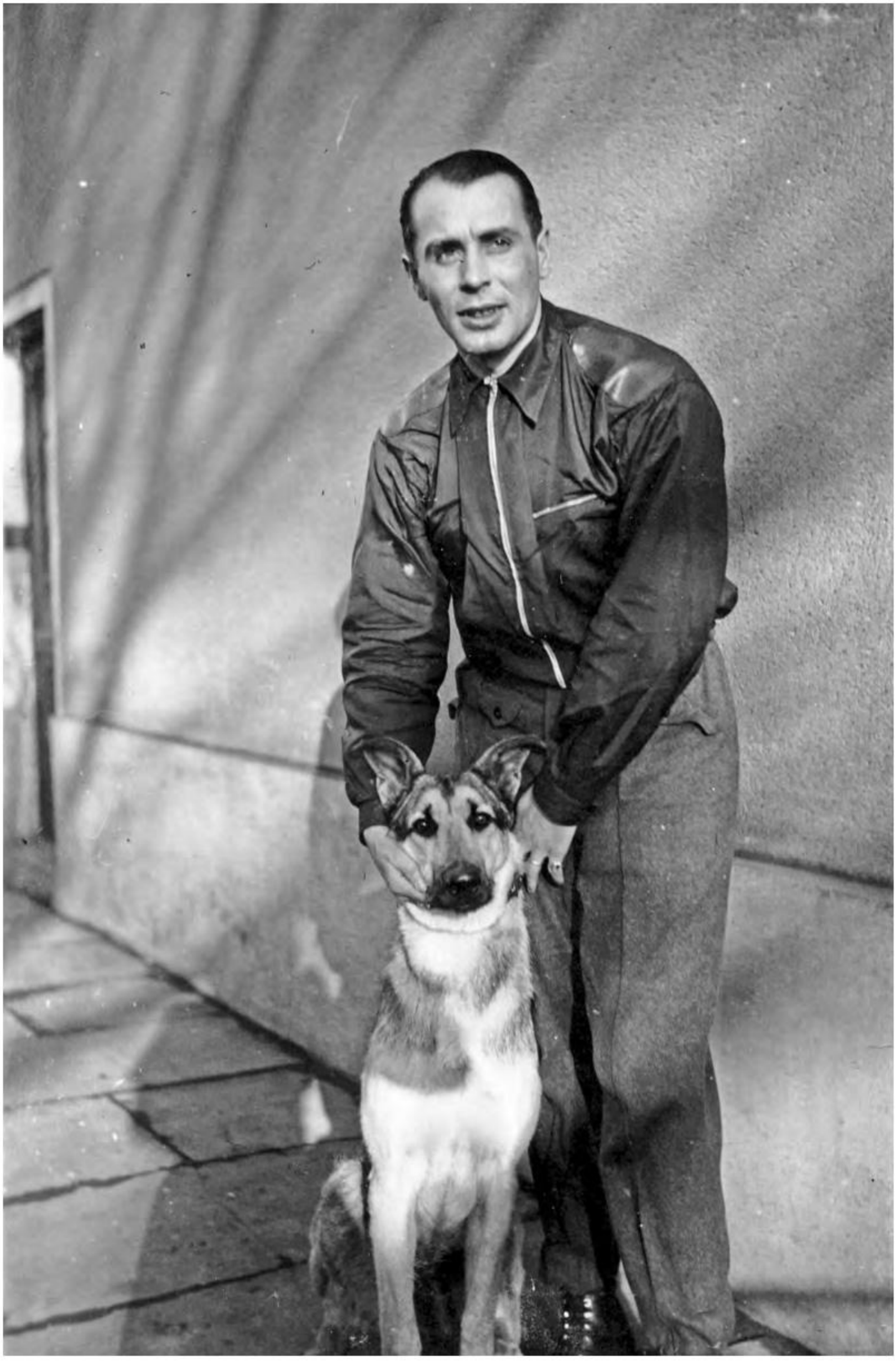
The Third Reich saw Germany as the arbiter of European culture in its war against the so-called Jewish-Bolshevik conspiracy and the monolithic Soviet Union. From such Olympian heights, Germany, under its Nazi leadership, promoted itself as the rightful masters of a Pan-European new world order. Blinded by its own hyperbolic imagery, the so-called Greater Germany would self-implode, eventually leaving a scorched continent.

An army officer, apparently the commander of Headquarters Battalion L360, as inscribed on the cake, looks less than jubilant on the occasion of his 50th birthday, the photograph dated to April 25, 1942, via the calendar on the wall. His age indicates he may have been a veteran of World War I. At this point in his second war, Yugoslavia and Greece have just fallen to German forces, the war in Russia now near the end of its first year and far short of the anticipated quick victory.

A less than intimidating soldier stands ready to protect an exotic plant.

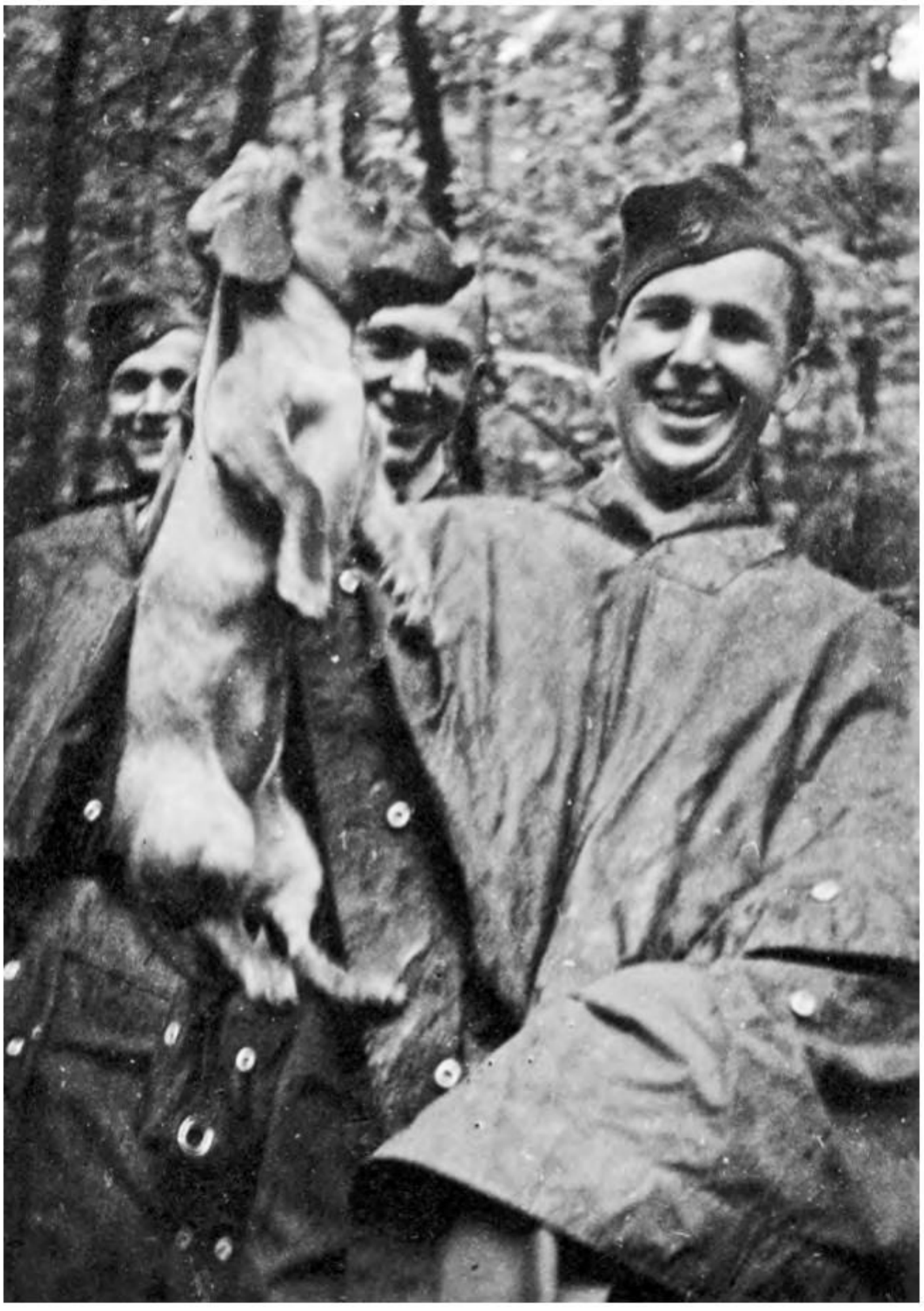
An *Oberst* sits for his photo at his desk along with a small white dog and potted plants. Notations on the photograph indicate it was taken sometime in February 1940 and that the individual had just been promoted to the rank of colonel in the Luftwaffe, the German air force. By February 1940, Germany had refined its techniques of aerial warfare gained during the Spanish Civil War and applied them in September 1939 when bombing Warsaw into submission and igniting World War II.

In early 1941, Tor Borg, a Finnish businessman, was reported to German authorities for training his dog "Jackie" to give the Nazi salute when hearing its master say, "Hitler." Apparently the incident had actually taken place back in 1933 and upon interrogation Borg pleaded he meant no harm, especially since his pharmaceutical company had major business dealings with Germany. Indicative of the Nazi mania and paranoia, Borg was summoned to the German Embassy in Helsinki. He pleaded his case, but was not believed to be innocent of criminal actions. His case was then sent to Hitler's chancellery in Berlin for final adjudication. Eventually no prosecution took place, and Borg and his talented dog Jackie were let off the hook.



A Luftwaffe communications specialist provides some camera posing assistance for his four-legged friend.

In 2004, Roland Thein, a German businessman operating a successful truck sales and wine import business, was sentenced to 13 months probation for violating one of Germany's laws regarding neo-Nazi activities, in this case training his dog to give the "Hitler salute." The police had previously confiscated a picture showing a Nazi flag with Thein's dog, which he had named Adolf. Charges against Thein included accosting foreigners, then shouting "Sieg heil! Adolf—sit! Give the salute!" The dog would then raise his paw. It was noted that Thein's dog bore some resemblance to Hitler's dog, Blondi. A follow-up report later stated that due to an accident involving a car, Thein's saluting dog could no longer raise his leg.



A dachshund takes the brunt of a soldier's sense of humor.

Revelations about the Third Reich experimentation in human-dog communications appeared in a 2011 book titled *Amazing Dogs: A Cabinet of Canine Curiosities* by Cardiff University associate professor Dr. Jan Bondeson. Dogs held a special place, as did all animals, in the Nazi doctrine that strongly favored their well-being and care. According to the book, during the 1930s, it appears that Nazi scientists at the *Tier-Sprechschule* ASRA (School for Dog-Human Communication) in the town of Leutenberg were engaged in a concerted effort to teach dogs to read, write and speak. Purportedly they succeeded. Again according to Dr. Bondeon's research, one of the institute's trainers, Margarethe Schmitt, supposedly coached an Airedale terrier with the name Rolf who as a result was said to be able to discuss religion, contemplate complex mathematics and communicate with humans by tapping out an alphabet code using his paw. Then there was Kurwenal who displayed a talent for joke telling. Another by the name of Don was said to bark *Mein Führer* when asked who Adolf Hitler was. Some of the dogs were owned by Jews who had been sent to concentration camps; however their German neighbors were concerned about the animals' welfare.

The Nazi penchant for outlandish theories saw them sending expenditions to Tibet to seek out the roots of German ancient ancestry and found them engaged in a long list of horrific human medical experimentation practiced in their concentration camp laboratories.

Hitler was also extremely fond of his Alsatian (German shepherd) female dog

A 1920s pamphlet subtitled "What National Socialism Wants" also advertised Hitler's book *Mein Kampf*. A stamp on the cover indicates it was taken as evidence by the U.S. Army at its intelligence offices in Vienna, Austria.

named Blondi (aka Blondie), a gift in 1943 by Martin Bormann in an effort to cheer up *der Führer* in the wake of the Stalingrad disaster. Blondi produced a litter of puppies, one of which Hitler named Wolf after himself, as Adolf means Wolf, and with which Hitler sometimes signed his early pamphlets. Blondi would be given a cyanide capsule in Hitler's Berlin bunker as Soviet troops advanced, Hitler committing suicide shortly thereafter.

Goebbels, also a dog fancier, writing in his diary on October 15, 1925, observed, "I have learned to despise the human being from the bottom of my soul." In further entries, August 9 and August 17, 1926, he wrote, "The only real friend is the dog. The more I get to know the human species, the more I care for my Benno." Goebbels, following Hitler in suicide, would also use poison to kill himself, his wife and six children.

The German House of Art in Munich was designed as a showcase for Third Reich approved art. When first opened in March 1937 it drew a record attendance of some 2,000,000 spectators for its first exhibit of so-called "degenerate" works banned by Nazi ideology, including German and foreign artists. A co-exhibit of approved Nazi art drew lesser crowds.

The museum survived the war and still hosts art and special events, such as the Tutankhamen traveling exhibit. During the early 1980s it also housed a posh high society nightclub called P1, the name given the building by U.S. soldiers who had used it as a mess hall during the post-war occupation.

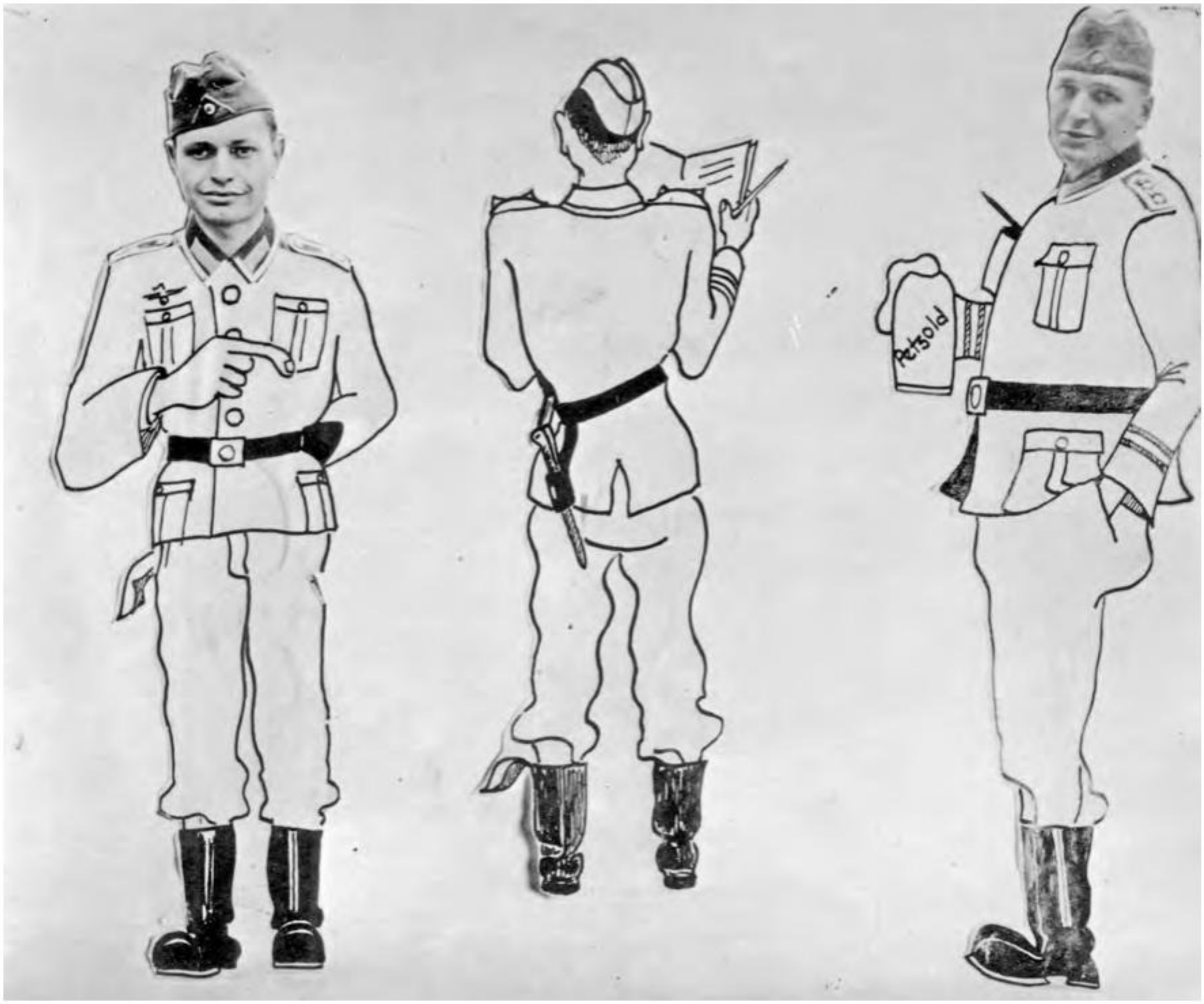
PROF. ELK EBER

Kampf in Warschau-Vorstadt

Wien, August 1940

KUNST DEM VOLK

Herausgeber:
Prof. Heinrich Hoffmann

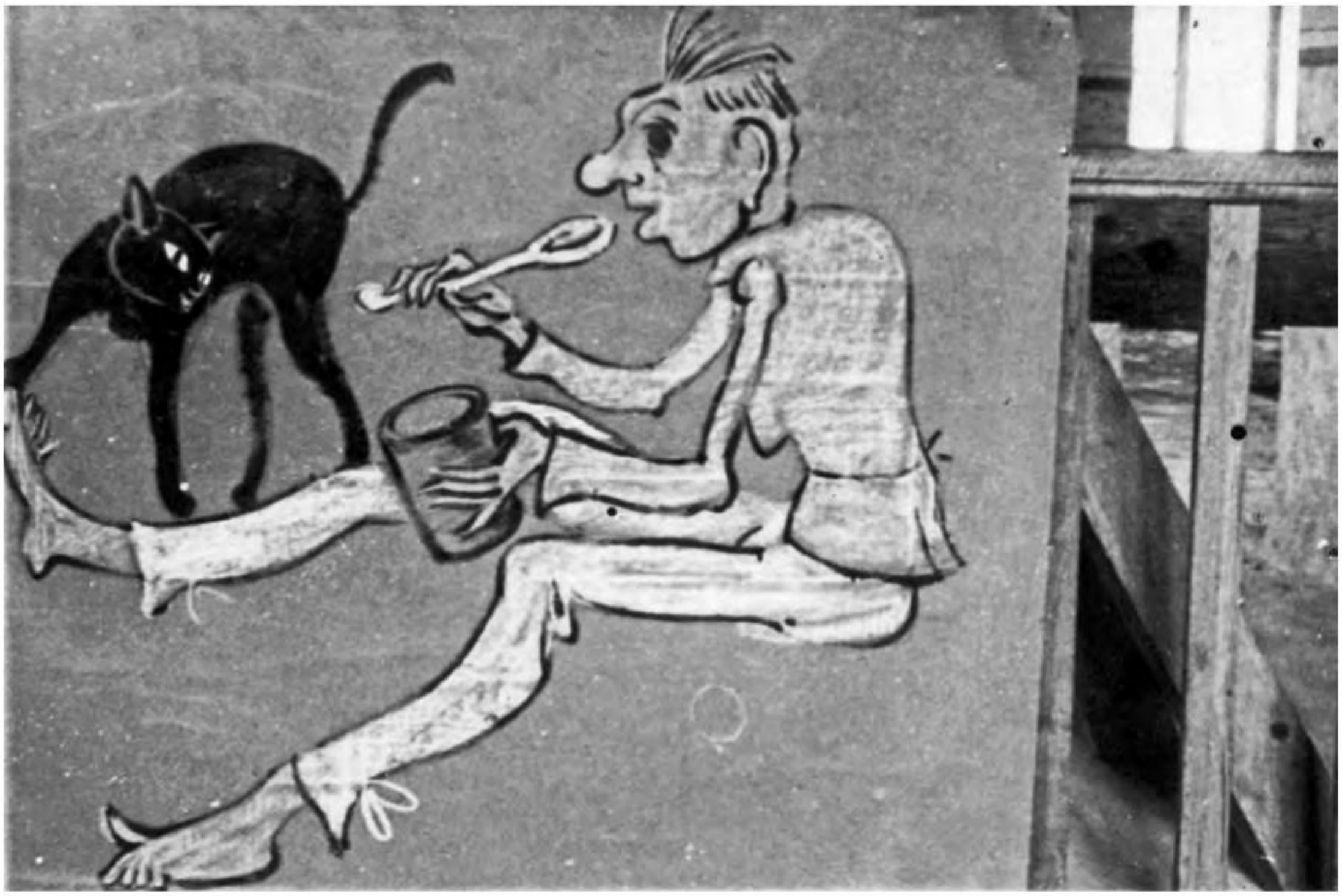


In a manipulation of images, an enterprising soldier artist has merged snapshots with caricatures perhaps of himself and a comrade.

Opposite: **"The People's Art" catalog, August 1940, Vienna. Iconic images of the Third Reich include the 8mm Mauser Kar.98k rifle, the 9mm "Luger" automatic pistol, the "potato masher" hand grenade, and the distinctive shape of the *Stahlhelm* or steel helmet, staples of the German Wehrmacht. The post-victory-over-France catalog was published under the direction of Prof. Heinrich Hoffmann, Hitler's official photographer as well as close friend and confidant. A member of the inner circle, his daughter Henny married Reich Youth Leader Baldur von Shirach, while Eva Braun was his photograph shop assistant when she met Hitler. Hoffmann convinced Hitler to place his image on postal stamps, thereby accruing a fortune for the dictator as well as for himself. Tried as a war profiteer rather than for his monumental part in imprinting and imposing the image of the Third Reich, Hoffmann's finances were confiscated, and he was sentenced to a five year prison term. Hoffmann died in Munich in December 1957.**

At first glance one might conclude that the name Petzold seen on the beer stein in one figure's hand is the brand of beer it contains but a further search reveals a possible though tenuous connection to the artist Willi Petzold who may have penned the drawing, signing it in this fashion.

In June 1934 a poster design competition was announced by the 1936 Berlin Olympics Publicity Committee for which 44 of the best German graphic artists submitted 59 posters. The guidelines called for a design that spotlighted three major themes, the importance of the Olympic Games, Berlin as the host city and presenting the games in a manner accessible to an international audience. The Reich Chamber of Culture awarded first prize to the Dresden artist Willi Petzold. However, his design for the Olympic poster was ultimately replaced by another artist's work, although Petzold's original work was later used for publicizing the Olympic Art Exhibition.



A German soldier has snapped a photograph of artwork composed by either a comrade, a prisoner of war or a concentration camp inmate. The wooden spoon in the prisoner's hand was a precious possession, along with shoes, two items that often made the difference between life and death. The Third Reich erected an estimated 10,000 concentration camps across the Third Reich and occupied lands. Though of various sizes, they all shared one purpose, to punish its enemies, to enslave them or to destroy them in either short order or slowly by degrees, often through starvation.

A camera has documented a fellow soldier's sketch of *Der Führer*, including his purportedly mesmerizing eyes, though it is difficult to gauge the artist's intention or if the drawing's execution is a matter of his limited abilities. Hitler himself was a frustrated and failed artist and architect who had drawn sketches to earn food and lodging as a young man in Vienna, where he failed to pass the entrance exam for the Austrian city's prestigious art school. While he could draw buildings, his human figures were faceless and unresolved. His artwork occasionally still surfaces for sale.

Wearing a popular style of moustache, a soldier wears the standard issue field-grey, 1938 model Army *feldmutze* cloth cap with the eagle and swastika national emblem. The sides of the cap could be pulled down to cover the ears and it could also be worn under the steel helmet.

Not all soldiers met the *Ubermensch* or "superman" image espoused by the SS, and large numbers of older or less physically fit Germans found themselves in the military after the mandatory draft of 1935. Many served in the vast supply and logistics network as cooks, drivers, office workers or in maintenance, but most would eventually find themselves sent in harm's way as the war's attrition ground away on Germany's combat forces.

Inscribed with the words "Happy Easter," a soldier's dark art appears on a holiday season postcard.

Troops in the field were expected to forage for supplements to their field rations, thus anything that could be caught and eaten was, often to the detriment of farmers and town folk caught in the tide of war, their barns and larders emptied.

An anonymous soldier-artist with the initials FB has drawn his impression of audible art, that of a sergeant shouting. The words roughly translate to "You there? You're a twerp, right?!"

A Luftwaffe corporal has ordered another corporal to perform knee bends while holding his rifle. Rigorous, often brutal, training frequently resulted in injuries and even death.

Two examples of commercially printed humorous military postcards were both drawn by an artist who identifies himself as Barlog.

The inscription on the postcard in which the soldier wields a large bone reads: *Dies ist mein letzter Gruß von hier. Bald steht ein alter Knochen vor dir*. "This is my last hello from here. Soon an old bone [aka fellow] will be standing in front of you."

The inscription on the postcard in which the female soldier is addressing a rifle reads: *Mein Bräutigam, mein Bräutigam. Wie lieb' ich dich*. "My bridegroom, my bridegroom, how much I love you."

Wir
werden
Dir den
Regen-
schirm
zerknittern

Left: **J for Jersey—the successful invasion and occupation of Britain. A commandeered car marks a strange intersection of the war, as it bears both the license plate of a vehicle registered on the British Channel Island of Jersey as well as the "WH" stencil claiming ownership by the German Wehrmacht. Black-out shrouds have been attached to the headlamps while the blanket served to keep the radiator water from freezing during the frigid winters.**

The photograph was taken by a German soldier garrisoned on the island of Jersey, one of the group of British Channel Islands situated just off the coast of France and a relatively short distance from the British Isles. In a rarely discussed adjunct of World War II, the islands and some 60,000 English subjects came under the rule of Nazi Germany, the group of islands occupied by thousands of troops and which lasted five years beginning in June 1940 and not ending until Germany surrendered in May 1945.

Opposite, top: **In an example of battlefield art, civilian hats dress up unexploded shells covered in a form of graffiti. Posed in the midst of total devastation, the chalked inscription on the large bomb reads: *Ich habe den Krieg nicht gewollt*—"I didn't want/choose the war" while the smaller rock topped by a hat appears to represent an impromptu gravestone.**

Opposite, bottom: **Five German soldiers pose for their photograph aboard a troop train. The chalked words translate to "We will crumple your umbrella" and refer to the Third Reich's efforts to defeat England, the oft-seen image of the umbrella emblematic of the British and often seen in military graffiti.**

A relatively lighthearted threat, it also echoes Hitler's own love-hate relationship with the English. Somewhat of an Anglophile, he had hoped the English would join him on his crusade against the Soviets. Prior to September 1939 and the invasion of Poland, certain members of the British aristocracy held favorable views about the new Germany. Rudolf Hess's bizarre one-man flight to Scotland was an apparent effort to meet with and garner support from certain members of the government and royal family, an effort that saw Hess imprisoned for nearly half a century in Spandau prison until his apparent suicide, although some conjecture a final step to prevent him from publicly disclosing his politically embarrassing war-time associations.

Digging in—June 1943, the island of Guernsey, British Channel Islands. Four Luftwaffe corporals have their work cut out for them, digging near the front yard of a Guernsey estate house. Massive fortifications and gun emplacements were constructed on several of the islands, although never put to real use, as England had decided to give up the islands without a shot fired to either defend or recapture them.

The subject of the Channel Islanders' relationship with their German occupiers, a relatively peaceful one, especially when compared with the German subjugation of countries on the Continent, is still a matter of debate. The real work of digging out the islands' underground bunkers was forced upon slave labor, mostly Russian prisoners of war, hundreds, perhaps thousands of whom died in the process.

After the occupation of the Channel Islands, seen as a stepping stone to mainland England, Hitler set into motion Operation Sea Lion, a proposed invasion of Britain via the relatively narrow English Channel. However, due to the failure of Göring's vaunted Luftwaffe to bring England to its knees during the Battle of Britain, the invasion never took place, the island nation standing firm in its opposition to Nazi Germany.

If Germany Had Won the War

In this case fact is stranger than fiction. In his 1961 book *England Under Hitler,* writer-researcher Comer Clarke revealed for the first time the Third Reich's documented plans for the occupation of Great Britain. The book details an ominous program of mass executions, nationwide looting, and slave labor destined for the inhabitants.

The top-secret Nazi plan for the military administration of England, called *Militarverwaltung, England*, was signed by General von Brauchitsch, commander-in-chief of the German Army, the documents now in the custody of the British Foreign Office. In advance of the successful invasion, von Brauchitsch had signed a "Proclamation to the People of England" that read: "English Territory occupied by German troops will be placed under German Military Government. All thoughtless actions, sabotage of any kind, and any passive or active opposition to the German Armed Forces will incur the most severe retaliatory measures. I warn all civilians that if they undertake active operations against the German forces they will be condemned to death inexorably. Any disobedience will be severely punished."

Details of the occupation plan included the "entraining and dispatching of all able-bodied males of ages 17–45 to the Continent with the minimum of delay," in other words as slave labor. Further details included a proposed plan to send all English children aged 8–14 to Germany to become "apprentices" as well as to undergo indoctrination in the Nazi mindset. In addition, "breeding stock" of some 2,000,000 "Nordic type" English women would be provided to produce new Aryans to be raised in Germany. A dozen such "stud farms" across England, Scotland and Wales were planned. A 600-page report by a Nazi agent-infiltrator residing in England also suggested the immediate arrest of all British Jews and Freemasons. A "blacklist" of British enemies of Germany slated for arrest included some 2700 names, among them Winston Churchill, Lord Rothemere, Lord Beaverbrook, Noel Coward and other influential people.

The plans to loot England extended to the uprooting of the famous Nelson's Column in Trafalgar Square, and then to have it shipped back to Berlin for display. A detailed list of regulations commanded all aspects of civilian activities down to the number of bed sheets allowed, fishing rights, types of entertainment, and ownership of carrier pigeons. In effect, every facet of life would come under German observation and rule; England would be a slave state in service to the Third Reich.

The original plan for the invasion of the British Isles included a daring 500-parachutist airborne operation to kidnap the royal family at London's Buckingham Palace, the mission led by SS *Sturmbahnführer* (Major) Otto Begus, who had led a similar attempt to capture Queen Wilhelmina of Holland on May 10, 1940, when the Germans invaded the Low Countries. The queen and her family just evaded capture by having evacuated the Dutch palace. The plan to capture the British sovereigns was eventually called off along with Operation Sea Lion, the aborted 1940 invasion of England. Major Begus would receive a post-war sentence of three years for his SS activities.

The individual chosen by SD leader Reinhardt Heydrich to administer the occupation of England was SS General Professor Alfred Six. During the post-war trials, Six was convicted of being a member of an *Einsatzkommando* mobile death squad that in 1941 murdered 2,601 men, women and children. The mass killer received a sentence of 20 years, which was then reduced to ten and finally only five before he was released in 1952 to join his wife and two children living in southern Germany.

Few realized how close England came to occupation by Hitler's forces, the Germans included. An appreciation of the slim military means by which the British homeland had to protect itself against the might of the German blitzkrieg can be appreciated by the following list of defensive equipment on hand in 1940 England: only 52 armored cars, 54 two-pounder anti-tank guns, 2306 Bren machine guns, 163 medium and heavy

guns, and ammunition for perhaps one heavy day of fighting in the face of a massive German assault. This further illustrates the nearly miraculous role played by the skilled and intrepid pilots of the Royal Air Force in thwarting the Luftwaffe's attempts to command the English skies, the failure of which influenced Hitler to cancel his second invasion of English territory, one that had been heralded by the successful invasion and occupation of the Channel Islands.

Acting the Part—The Third Reich Entertains Itself

***Shauspieler* on a cobblestone stage.**

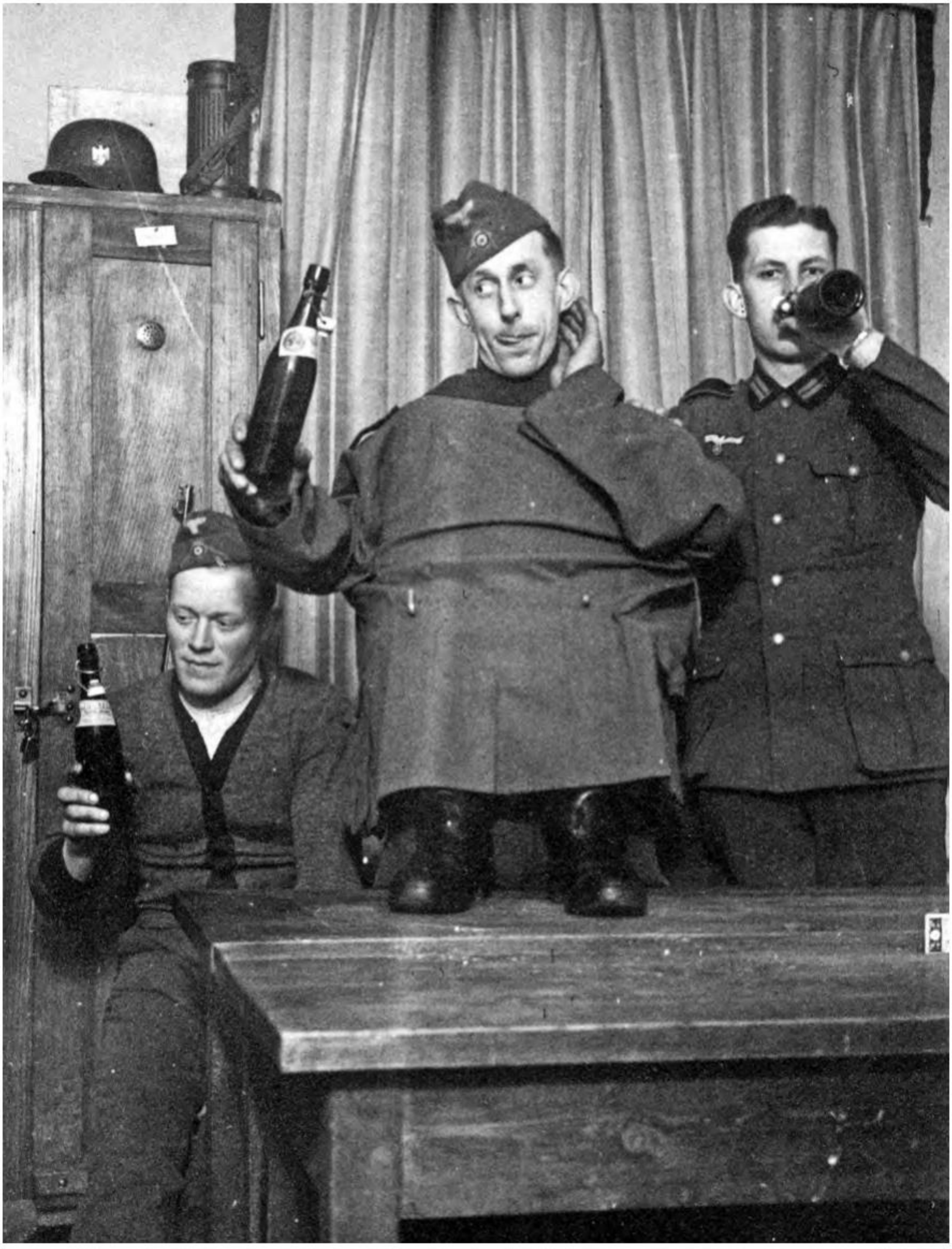
> "Can you create a new religion which will/Support the bloody murder of a son?/Do you agree to sow this notion throughout all Europe?"—Spoken by the King to the Grand Inquisitor in the play *Don Carlos* by Friedrich Schiller 1867

The question is often raised, how could such a cultured nation, one of Goethe and Schiller, of composers, poets and playwrights, develop mass murder to such monumental proportions? Perhaps one answer is persistence of imagery—and realizing that all the world is indeed a stage.

In its efforts to make malleable the minds of the public for the assimilation of their ideology, Nazi social engineers recognized the efficacy of constant mood swings between infusions of aggressive imagery and those of sentimental high emotion and sought to stimulate those responses through various mediums, much of it orchestrated by Goebbels and his propaganda and entertainment ministry.

Party attendees have donned costumes of Germany's foes, current or potential. A derisive portrayal of the British shows one soldier holding a leash attached to an "Indian," a comment on English colonialism, while another bears a resemblance to England's Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, who carries the ubiquitous umbrella as well as a "Bible." The Americans are represented by at least one character dressed as a "cowboy," in keeping with German propaganda that the U.S. was a land of gangsters. Oddly, American western movies were very popular in pre-war Germany, which considered itself the nexus for European high culture, including art, music and film as well as technology.

In a variation of war games, and during a Christmas party, Luftwaffe comrades pantomime bayoneting and machine gunning each other to the amusement of their comrades.



Copious supplies of beer often produced unusual photographs.

In an ambiguous Christmas photograph, an oddly costumed man sits beneath a framed photograph of a German soldier.

Opposite: Photographed at their barracks, two soldiers have been "volunteered" to serve as "Bulgarian" extras in one of Joseph Goebbels' cinematic extravaganzas, one of some 2000 films—light comedies, romances, war action, and historical epics—produced during the twelve years of the Third Reich, and literally in production to the very last days of the war. While the actors wear plumed caps, their standard issue comrade wears an M34 fieldcap that was nicknamed *Schiffschen* or "little boat" because of its shape.

Nazi Germany cast homosexuals into the "undesirables" category to be purged from the Third Reich, although the homo-erotic nature of the German military was self-evident, an all-male closed society. While it was considered a "crime" and alluded to as part of the treasonable acts committed by Ernst Röhm and his SA cohorts, charges of homosexuality were also a convenient method for denouncing an enemy, for castigating the Catholic Church or as a strategy to remove an individual from a military or civilian office. An example was the case of General Werner von Fritsch, chief of the high command of the German Army as of 1938.

While Fritsch did express anti–Church and anti–Jewish sentiments, he was a dedicated professional soldier and opposed to Hitler's war plans, the Nazi Party and the SS. As a result, Himmler, Heydrich and Göring contrived false charges of homosexuality against him. While Hitler learned of the conspiracy, he found no credibility, but he used the excuse to get rid of an obstacle. Von Fritsch resigned but was later cleared by a court inquiry. He did challenge Himmler to a duel but got no answer. Later he refused to act against Hitler, considering him Germany's destiny. Recalled to service, he took part in the Polish invasion, but three weeks later, on Sept. 22, 1939, somewhere near Warsaw he deliberately walked into Polish machine gun fire and was killed, apparently as the result of the previous public blot on his honor.

During 1933–45, of the estimated 100,000 men arrested in Nazi Germany under the anti-homosexual laws, half were sentenced to incarceration, most going to regular prisons while as many as 15,000 suffered in concentration camps. More than half died as their treatment was some of the worst meted out to all prisoners. Furthermore, even after the war ended several of the victims were retried as criminals. The new West German democratic government ignored the historic facts of their persecution until the 1980s, then finally in 2002 issued a formal apology to the gay community.

During a Berlin film gala reception, formally attired dignitaries appear star-struck upon the arrival of two begowned and luminously beautiful young women including the blond-haired Dorit Kreisler, a leading star of the German cinema. All heads seemed turned in their direction. A closer look shows us that none other than *Der Führer* himself has fallen under their spell, his hands making some dramatic gesture, often an expessive element of his public speeches. However, neither woman seems focused on the leader of the Third Reich; rather one has noticed the cameraman and looks toward the lens while Dorit Kreisler examines the ceiling with a look of awe.

Cover of February 19, 1933, issue of *Filmwert (Filmworld)*. American actress Claudette Colbert appears as Empress Poppaea in the Cecil B. De Mille 1932 production of *The Sign of the Cross*. Produced during the Depression era, the American made film portrayed the life of the depraved Roman Emperor Nero (played by then unknown Charles Laughton) while Colbert played his wife. The two-hour epic featuring Nero's burning of Rome helped make Colbert internationally famous and established De Mille as a dominating presence at Paramount Studios. Like the rest of the world, the German public was "movie crazy" and enjoyed a wide spectrum of international movies, at least prior to the Nazi crackdown on "unacceptable" films and filmmakers.

By February 1933, when the Nazi government had been in power for just one month, it managed to proclaim 33 decrees, including banning rival political parties. A week after the movie fan magazine was published, on February 27, the German Parliament building, the *Reichstag*, burned under mysterious circumstances, a convenient excuse to accuse and arrest German communists.

Johnny Weissmuller, aka Johann Peter Weißmüller. Dressed in tennis togs, the athlete-actor also appears in the February 1933 issue of *Filmwelt*. The previous year he had gained international stardom when he starred in his first Tarzan film, *Tarzan the Apeman*. He would go on to appear in a dozen movies in the Tarzan series. In 1933 when Germany was just coming under Hitler's control, Weissmuller was spotlighted by German propaganda because of his ethnic Germany ancestry. Born in 1904 in Freidorf, Romania (then part of the Austro-Hungarian Empire), Weismuller was brought to America in 1905 by his parents when he was seven months old. Although he would contract polio as a child, during the 1920s he would win five Gold Medals in Olympic competitions for his swimming skills. He would lose favor in Germany when he began battling Nazis in his Tarzan films.

World Champion Max Schmeling—March 11, 1939.

The famed boxer was photographed at Germany's gala fall season film-ball, held at the famous Berlin Zoo. Here Schmeling is seen with the famous actress Anny Ondra; the two married in 1933, the year of Nazi ascension. Although Schmeling was liberal minded and relied on a Jewish manager, Goebbels's propaganda machine turned him into a star celebrity of the Third Reich after his dramatic World Heavyweight championship win on June 19, 1936, over American black boxer Joe Louis, a victory much to the delight of Nazi racist ideologues. Louis, an American icon and considered the world's best heavyweight, was knocked out by Schmeling in the 12th round at New York Yankee Stadium, a stunning defeat for the "Brown Bomber" and the U.S.

While Schmeling was opposed to the subsequent Nazi rant on Nordic superiority and black inferiority, he remained loyal to his country. As it turned out, in the rematch on June 22, 1938, 70,000 American fans in the audience were thrilled when Joe Louis KO'd Schmeling within two minutes and four seconds of the very first round of the fight. On his return to Germany, the Nazi leadership turned a cold shoulder to Schmeling, although he soon won both the German and European heavyweight boxing championships.

During the war, Schmeling served in the German military as a *Fallschirmjäger* joining the elite airborne unit when it parachuted into the near disastrous invasion of Crete. He survived the war, continued boxing even after reaching 40, and over the post-war years continued to receive the respect and admiration of both European and American pugilists and sports authorities. It was later learned that during the Nazi era he had hidden two Jewish children personally and sought to improve the conditions of American prisoners of war. In 1957 he took ownership of a Coca-Cola bottling factory in Hamburg and as a result grew wealthy. In 1967 he received the American Sports Oscar and was made an honorary citizen of Los Angeles. He remained a boxing fan until passing away on February 2, 2005, at the age of ninety-nine.

His wife of 52 years, Anny Ondra, began her acting career at 16 with comedic roles in Czechoslovakia, then as a leading actress in Germany. In 1929 she appeared in British filmmaker Alfred Hitchcock's first talking film. Always a leading lady and an international star, she appeared in more than 88 films. Retiring in 1957, she lived with her husband until passing away in 1987 close to her 85th birthday.

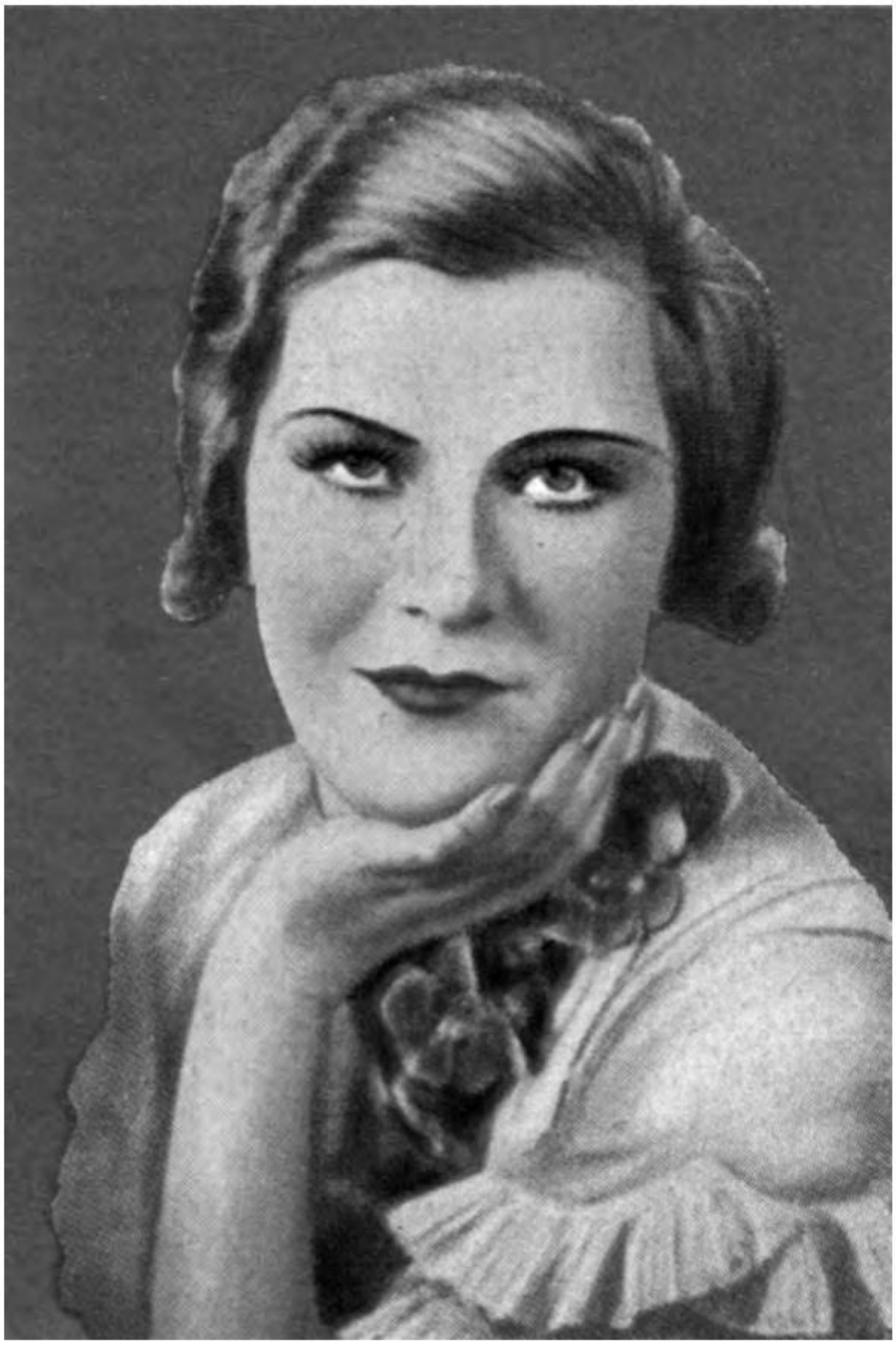
In a case of super star vs. Hitler, Hans Albers was a top matinee idol and adored by German moviegoers. Wounded in World War I, he found his way into films and was eventually one of the first to appear in the "talkies" or movies with sound. In Nazi Germany he was the highest paid celebrity and exerted powerful influence outside Germany as well. Although he prospered under Goebbels' film and arts umbrella, his fictional bravery turned real when he openly expressly his feelings about the Nazi government and refused to enter films that aggrandized their image. He and Goebbels were at odds; however, Albers did accept the starring role in the 1943 Nazi epic *Münchhausen*. As to the secret of his success for remaining immune to disaster while flaunting the Nazi regime, it apparently had to do with "attitude." Albers believed that if the German people had been forced to choose between Adolf Hitler and Hans Albers, the majority would have chosen him. He continued acting in films in post-war Germany until his death in 1960 at age 68.

"Lobby Pamphlet" for film *Csardasfürstin—The Gypsy Princess*. Based on the popular 1915 operetta created by the Hungarian born (and Jewish) Emmerich Kálmán, the story concerns a prince falling in love with a gypsy girl during the days of the pre–World War I Austrian-Hungarian empire. The film, a smash hit, was released by *UFA*, Germany's version of the MGM film studio. All Third Reich films were produced under the control of the Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels, who soon banned Kalman's works. The subject matter, a member of royalty marrying beneath his status (and bloodline), affronted some Germans, and the concept of marrying an "undesirable" would later run afoul of Nazi racial policy that eventually resulted in the murder of as many as 200,000 Roma and Sinti peoples. Kalman himself, although reportedly offered an "honorary Aryan citizenship," declined and left Germany, eventually living in the U.S. before returning to Europe after the war.

OHM KRÜGER
DER
Emil Jannings
FILM DER
TOBIS
Drehbuch:
Harald Bratt und Kurt Heuser
unter freier Benutzung von Motiven aus dem Roman „Mann ohne Volk" von Arnold Krieger
Gesamtleitung:
EMIL JANNINGS
Regie: HANS STEINHOFF
Musik: Theo Mackeben
Emil Jannings · Lucie Höflich
Werner Hinz · Gisela Uhlen
Hedwig Wangel · Flockina v. Platen · Gustaf Gründgens
Ferdinand Marian · Elisabeth Flickenschildt · Hilde Körber
Franz Schafheitlin · Paul Bildt
Otto Wernicke · Karl Martell

"The Amusing Emil Jannings" appears in a film magazine circa 1933.

Opposite: **German superstar Emil Jannings appears in the 1941 hit film *Ohm Krüger (Uncle Krüger)*, whose intensely anti-British propaganda story revolves around the English treatment of German settlers in South Africa during the 1890s Boer Wars, including scenes of mass murder as well as British "concentration camps." The film, referred to as the Third Reich's *Gone with the Wind*, took Germany's highest tribute as "Film of the Nation" while Jannings, both the film's producer and leading actor, was awarded the "German Ring of Honor," a swastika-inscribed golden ring. Jannings, born of an American mother and German father in Switzerland, had actually been the first actor to receive, in 1929, Hollywood's first Academy Award for Best Actor and literally the very first Oscar, for his roles in silent films just prior to the advent of "talkies." His German accent sent him back to Europe and Germany, where he appeared in several pro-Nazi films. Blackballed from post-war acting, he nevertheless had amassed considerable wealth and retired to a farm in Austria, dying in 1950.**



Actress Renate Müller appears on a "cigarette card," one of the *Goldfilm* series of collectibles found in packs of German made Salem cigarettes circa 1933-1934. Cigarette cards were issued between 1930 and 1937, at which point official Nazi opposition to smoking as a health risk put an end to their production as they were seen as a further inducement to improper behavior.

Müller was a popular blonde star of British and German films from the late Weimar period to the early Nazi era. Her knowledge of languages made her a natural for the multi-national audiences of the early 1930s. When Hitler assumed power, Müller came into conflict with the regime because of her continued relationship with a Jewish friend. In an attempt to make peace with the regime, she appeared in the film *Togger* (1937). Still hounded by the Gestapo for *Rassenschande* or race defilement, Müller reportedly committed suicide in 1937. Officially, she died from epilepsy, although murder by the Gestapo was rumored.

An official 1939 press photograph captures the excitement of fans seeking the signature of raven-haired Jane Tilden. Born in Austria-Hungary (later Czechoslovakia), the actress created her stage name via her admiration for American tennis player William T. Tilden. In the photo she is apparently uninterested in the attention focused on her film colleague-rival, the blonde-haired Austrian born film star Dorit Kreisler, who has her back turned to her.

Tilden's original name was rather lengthy: Dorothea Josephina Friedericke Nicolette Kreisler. She was discovered while on a trolley car and soon appeared in several comic stage and operetta productions, making her movie debut in 1934. She starred as a singer, actor, and dancer in films throughout the 1930s, 1940s and into the 1950s. She passed away at 90 in her home city Graz in 1999.

One of Hitler's favorite films was Disney's *Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs* or *Schneewittchen* as titled in Germany, the 1937 animated film based on a popular German fairy tale as retold by the Grimm Brothers. Hitler viewed it innumerable times and also sketched the dwarfs, the drawings discovered many years later in a small private Swedish military museum.

Nearly causing Joseph Goebbels's downfall, actress Lída Baarová is seen on cigarette card #377 from the series *Bunte Filmbilder (Colored Film Pictures)* issued by Lloyd cigarettes in 1937. Rather small but brightly colored, the cards were about 1½ inches wide.

Accounts of the time report that Baarová was considered by those who met her as "the most beautiful woman they had ever seen." After training at the Prague Conservatory, in 1931 Baarová starred in her first movie role at age 17. Then while in Berlin she met German cinema actor Gustav Fröhlich with whom she starred in several films including, in 1935, the box-office success *Barcarole*. As a result of the ensuing acclaim, Hollywood courted her, but she refused the offers, later reminiscing it was a mistake and that she had lost an opportunity to be a super star like Marlene Dietrich.

Engaged to marry, she and Fröhlich moved to a house close to that of Goebbels, the dictator of the German film industry. She entered into an affair with the notorious womanizer, causing her marriage to fail. It seems Goebbels was so smitten with her that he was prepared to divorce his wife, resign his Nazi Party post and sail with Lída to Japan. Hitler, also enamored with Lída but also sympathetic to Goebbels' wife Magda, denied the request. Goebbels reportedly then tried suicide on October 15, 1938, but survived, a little known but pivotal moment in world history.

Forced by the Gestapo to flee as a result, Baarová traveled to Italy in 1941 and subsequently starred there in several films. In 1944 she returned to Prague and renewed a friendship with fellow German movie idol Hans Albers, the two uniting in Germany a month before the war ended. However, she was arrested by the Americans and sent to Czechoslovakia, where she avoided a death sentence thanks in part to her expulsion from Germany due to Goebbels. A suitor, Jan Kopecky, arranged for her early release, and the two married in 1949. Eventually they parted, she going to Argentina, then back to Italy and film work, including projects with master film maker Federico Fellini. Returning to Austria in 1958, she was still working at age 82 into the 1990s. In 1996 she received a Slovakian film award. She passed away in 2000 in Salzburg at age 86.

Right: **Appearing in a UFA film company press photograph and costumed for a film, actor Hannes Stelzer starred as *Oberleutnant* Hans Wilde in the 1941 hit movie "Stukas." Prior to the war several of his films were shown to audiences in the USA. Art imitated not life but death for the actor. On December 27, 1944, near Komárom, Hungary, Stelzer, who had joined the Luftwaffe, was killed when his plane was shot down.**

The fictional characters for the post-war production of *Cavalry Captain Wronski*, a spy drama, are seen in original film studio promotional photograph. One of the cast members was found to be a real life spy. The screenplay for *Rittmesiter Wronksi*, released in West Germany in October 1954, was written by Axel Eggebrech who in the early 1920s associated with the Communist Party but became disillusioned with it. However as an opponent of National Socialism he was arrested in 1933 and sent to Hainewalde concentration camp. Upon his release he wrote apolitical films appearing in 1936 through 1942. He survived the war and co-founded the Northwest German Broadcasting company and also wrote about Nazi war criminals.

With fellow German Peter Lorre he wrote the 1951 book *Der Verlorene (The Lost)* which became a film as well. Eggebrecht continued writing screenplays through the 1950s, including *Rittmeister Wronski*. The storyline, set in the 1930s, follows Wronski as a spy serving the Polish government against the Nazis. He seeks to gain information from the secretaries of the German officials, but gets into difficulties by falling in love with one of them. Caught as a spy, he agrees to turn against his Polish bosses and spy on Poland for Nazi Germany, but it's too much to bear and at the end of the movie he commits suicide. The choice of the name Wronski was probably coincidental while the post–Third Reich story theme seems ambiguous in its political stance since in effect Poland is shown to produce spies and traitors while the Nazis seem to win out. The film starred Willi Birgel as Captain Wronski and featured Olga Tschechowa, a mystery in real life.

Screenstar Olga Chekhova, aka Tschechova, appears in a press photograph turned into a popular postcard of the day. The actress poses with a young girl and a fox, the latter perhaps connected to the 1940 film *Der Fuchs von Glenarvon (The Fox from Glenarvon)*, but also an ironic and telling symbol of her double life.

In this official German film industry photograph, Olga's name is seen spelled in another form, a fluctuating situation.

Of note is the bracelet she has chosen to wear for the photograph, one taken in the Binz studio in Berlin. Prominently in view is the bracelet's charm bearing the image of a Russian Orthodox religious icon, a detail that somehow slipped past Nazi censors, but not perhaps Olga's Soviet contacts in the super-secret SMERSH ("Death to Spies") espionage unit which had recruited her.

Olga grew up in Tsarist Russia, daughter of a famous stage actress in the Russian theater. Perhaps prone to drama, Olga later wrote that while living in Siberia as a baby she had been dragged away by a jackal but was rescued. Decades later she would be the toast of Nazi Germany and a companion of Hitler and Goebbels. But at war's end, she would re-appear in Moscow to surprise her mother, brought from Germany aboard a Soviet aircraft, specifically a SMERSH airplane.

Related to the family of Russian writer Anton Chekhov, Olga, through talent, good looks and a knack for treading political water, found herself in Berlin as a major screen star appearing in numerous Third Reich produced films under the aegis of Goebbels and courted by the Nazi hierarchy. Hitler was a fan. All the while SMERSH apparently considered her an "asset," as it were a "sleeper" in Nazi Germany, although it appears the connection was so secret that even the Soviet Union's feared secret police the NKVD was kept unaware.

It was later reported by ex–Soviet intelligence operatives that she was included in a proposed plot to assassinate Hitler and other Nazi officials, although Olga later professed no such knowledge, especially since she was then living in post-war Germany. It appears that although her "soul" was Russian, her "nationality" was German, although not pro–Nazi. Her own accounts only clouded the water as to her espionage activities. She shares along with German film maker Leni Riefenstahl a lasting enigmatic image of fact blurring fiction. She received high awards from both Nazi Germany and Stalinist Russia, both claiming her for their own heroine. She herself apparently was able to dance a fine line between both dictatorships.

In the decades after the fall of Nazi Germany, she refused to watch a single television documentary about the war. Olga Chekhova remained active in German films and directed her successful cosmetic company until the end. On her deathbed and remembering Anton Chekhov's last request, she asked for a glass of champagne, drank it and exclaimed "Life is beautiful" and passed away in 1980 at age 83.

The all-pervasive "Hitler salute" is given on stage during a performance at an unidentified local theater.

During the early days of the Nazi Party, Hilter promoted the standard military salute; however, the younger SA members without prior military service found it physically irritating, preferring a simple wave of the hand to their comrades. Eventually their arm stiffened and thrust outward aggressively, not unlike the Italian fascist salute. This evolved into the Hitler salute which became mandatory for both military personnel and civilians throughout the Third Reich for all forms of greeting and usually followed by a "Heil Hitler!" The greeting and the image of the aggressively upthrust arm, repeated countless times in all social environments, itself had a certain mass hypnotic effect, a "muscle memory" of ideological proportions.

On the Eastern Front, a member of a traveling troupe of entertainers performs on a makeshift stage decorated with several swastikas. The performer is a male, not quite a female impersonator but rather a staple of the humorous fare of which the troops were accustomed. Two soldiers in the background have brought their cameras to the show while further behind them another audience, perhaps Russian civilians or prisoners, peers through a makeshift fence.

Soundtrack of the Third Reich

The Third Reich kept up a steady barrage of music of one order or another, from the constant thump of marching boots and military bands, to street recitals to radio broadcasts of German classical and light romantic fare, all part of the "emotion over intellect" campaign that party ideologues promoted. In a constant soundtrack engulfing citizens and soldiers, a litany of songs were created to boost morale as well as promote military aggressiveness. Lyrics sought to drum in Nazi political and racist propaganda. Everyone sang, from school children to the SS. Traveling entertainers sent to the combat front included full symphony orchestras while individual groups of amateur musicians formed their own bands and orchestras playing popular German tunes and even American swing jazz, though it was considered the decadent product of Jewish-Negro decadence. Victims at death camps also marched to their fate accompanied by prisoner orchestras.

Above: A chorale group practices beneath a sign that reads "Smoking and Open Lights Forbidden." The Luftwaffe soldiers, dressed in denim fatigues, sing to the accompaniment of a piano while a technician, via two microphones, records their performance, perhaps to be used in a public radio broadcast.

Left: A studio portrait of a Luftwaffe *Obergefreiter* (corporal) showing the distinctive *Schwalbennester* or "swallow's nest" shoulder patches designating the military musician.

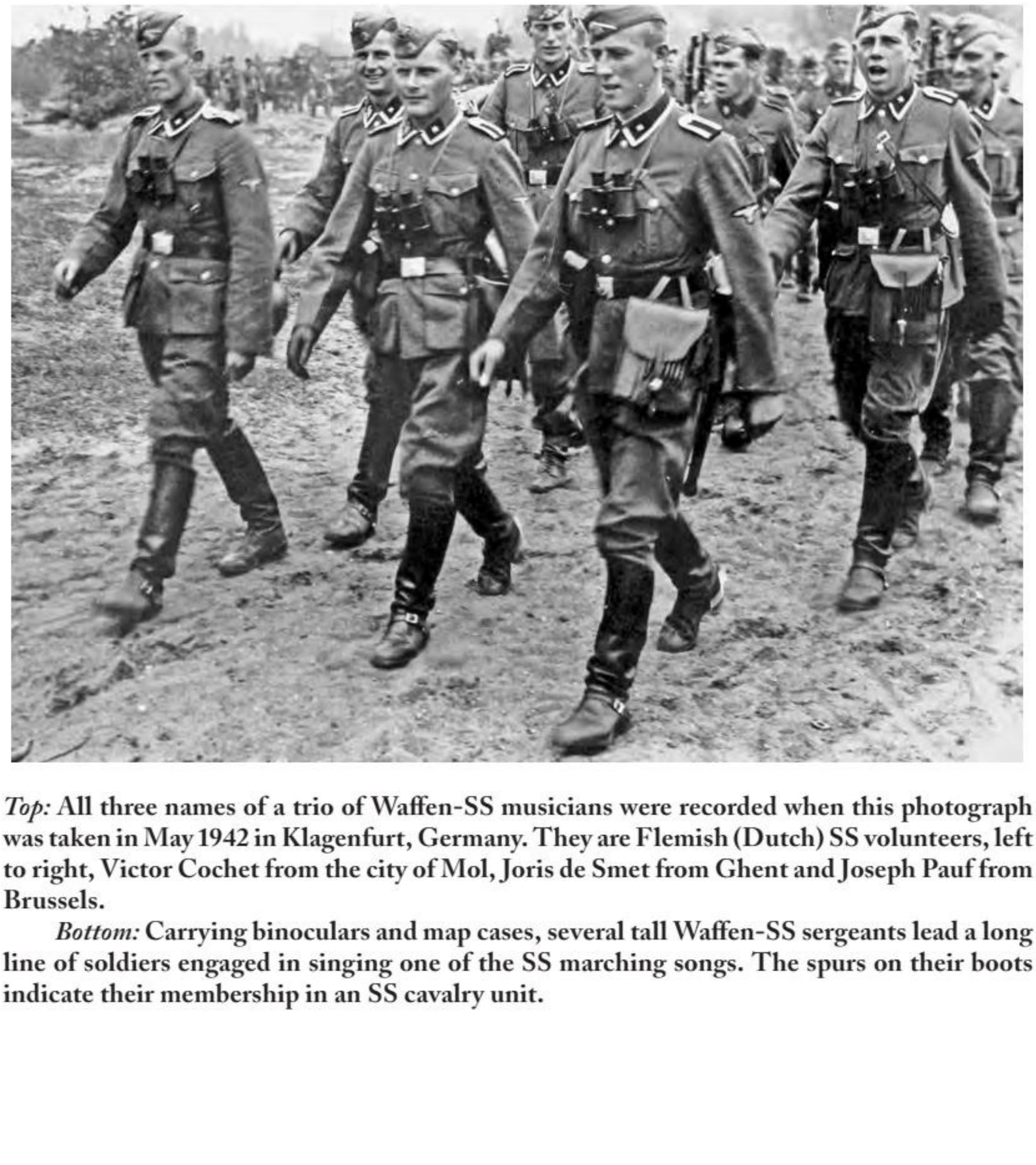
All but the German Navy displayed the distinctive insignia, including the Hitler Youth, SA and SS. Of various patterns and colors, some also included braiding and fringe that further identified the individual, for example drum and fife band members, trumpeters and buglers.

A Hitler Youth *Pimpf* or "cub" wears the "swallow's nest" shoulder insignia. Bands of such mini-musicians were an integral part of the *Deutsches Jungvolk* para-military organization joined by boys at age 10 who would then advance to the Hitler Youth at 14. Learning the musical scales and Nazi ideology went hand in hand.

Fife and drum sound the call to arms for two young soldiers.

A German military performs for its civilian audience as it marches past the Hotel Europa.

The lyrics to a popular marching song (written and composed by Herms Niel) went as follows: "As soldiers of Adolf Hitler/Let us drive towards the East/No one remains at home, at home/Let us drive towards the East/No one remains at home, at home/(Refrain) Stay well—my child/Because in the East blows the wind, the wind/Stay well, little Mother/Today we must separate/German wives and comrades/March all courageously along/Down with the Bolsheviks/With the Jews and British/Down with the Bolsheviks/Jews and British/(Refrain) Stay well—my child/Because in the East blows the wind, the wind/Stay well, little Mother/Today we must separate/Load your sharpest weapons/March all courageously along/Victoriously we'll slay the enemy/And the world has peace, has peace/Victoriously we'll slay the enemy/And the world has peace."



Top: All three names of a trio of Waffen-SS musicians were recorded when this photograph was taken in May 1942 in Klagenfurt, Germany. They are Flemish (Dutch) SS volunteers, left to right, Victor Cochet from the city of Mol, Joris de Smet from Ghent and Joseph Pauf from Brussels.

Bottom: Carrying binoculars and map cases, several tall Waffen-SS sergeants lead a long line of soldiers engaged in singing one of the SS marching songs. The spurs on their boots indicate their membership in an SS cavalry unit.

A clarinet-accordion duet plays beside a marker for the military district headquarters post station *(Feldpost)*. Castigated as "anti-German," the accordion came under fire by the Nazi regime.

Of all instruments found in popular use across the Third Reich and on the battlefield, one seems to have gained total dominance, at least by photographic evidence—the accordion. While its basic concept of vibrating reeds can be traced back to ancient China, the first accordion was patented in 1829 by a Viennese instrument maker. While a difficult instrument to play, much less master, their popularity stemmed from their compact portability as well as their ability to produce a wide variety of musical styles.

Hitler Youth sing to the accompaniment of a Hohner accordion during one of the frequent campfests that promoted physical training, endurance, field skills and the ever present soundtrack of martial music.

In the early 1900s, to expand the market for the accordion, the Hohner company formed an accordion orchestra composed of some thirty musicians that toured Germany with the intention of turning the hitherto folk instrument played by ear to something more respectable and as such played via sheet music, including a proliferation of new classical pieces (sold by Hohner). An "accordion college" was also established in 1931 to develop teachers, all of which proved successful in popularizing the instrument.

However, the accordion came under fire by Third Reich ideologues, who claimed that it was a "nigger jazz instrument" and linked it to modern American dance music, which was anathema to the Nazi mentality as illustrated by its persecution of the "swing" movement among German youths, many of whom ended up in concentration camps. The Nazis believed it was an affront to the great German composers to play classical music on the accordion. Leading the anti-accordion agenda was the president of the *Reichsmusikkammer*, the Third Reich's official institute for music, who stated, "Now is the time to build a dam against the flooding of our musical life by the accordion."

However, the flood was unstoppable, as can be seen by the large number of photos showing soldiers coaxing music, officially sanctioned or otherwise, out of the accordion.

The plan to eliminate it was never enforced in Germany. The Hohner company argued successfully that it was an authentic German folk instrument and moreover that banning it would put thousands of German music teachers out of work, not to mention the workers in the Hohner factories. Nazi musical dictates finally surrendered to the ubiquitous accordion.

Josef Raderlinger

Obergefreiter in einem Infanterie-Regt.
Teilnehmer des Frankreich-Feldzuges,
Musiker des Musikzuges SA-Standarte
Feldherrnhalle-Berlin,

welcher am 6. Oktober 1941 bei Petrowskaja (Rußland) im 22. Lebensjahre in soldatischer Pflichterfüllung für Führer, Volk und Vaterland den Heldentod starb. Seine letzte Ruhestätte fand er in Gostolizy.

Auf Wiederseh'n! Das war dein Abschiedswort
Als du von uns zum Kriege zogest fort.
„Auf Wiederseh'n! So schriebst du stets vom Feld
Als tapferer, siegesreicher Kriegersheld.
„Auf Wiederseh'n!" Dein liebes letztes Wort,
Es klingt im Herzen uns ständig fort.
Wir schreibens dir aufs ferne Heldengrab.
Und senkt man einst auch uns zur Erd' hinab,
Dann wird das Wiedersehn in der Tat
Auf ewig dort im Himmel finden statt.
Wir seh'n uns wieder dort im Himmelslicht,
Drum liebe Eltern und Brüder, weinet nicht,
So hart auch euch die Erdentrennung fiel,
Ergebt euch in den Willen Gottes still,
Die Jahre vergehen schnell, dann kommt auch ihr
Und werdet ewig glücklich dann mit mir.

Druck: Anton Aumayer, Mattighofen.

Zur frommen Erinnerung

an unseren lieben unvergeßlichen Sohn
und Bruder

Deathcard for a musician. Corporal Josef Raderlinger served in an infantry regiment and was a veteran of the French Campaign. He was also a member of the music platoon and apparently talented enough to perform at the Hall of Heroes in Berlin. According to the commemorative card issued by his family, he was killed in action on October 6, 1941 near Petrowskaja (Russia) at age 22, while "in performance of his soldier's duties for 'Führer, Volk und Vaterland' and died the hero's Death."

Between the war years 1939 and 1945 hundreds of tissue thin rectangular slips of paper were printed, most measuring merely 6mm ×10.5mm (2⅝ × 4⅛ inch), the tiny missives conveying the announcement of death, praise for the deceased and often prayers for the departed spirit. These *sterbebild* or so-called "deathcards" were handed out at funerals or sometimes mailed by the deceased's family to relatives and

friends in homage to soldiers who had fallen on the field of battle, but also for civilians killed during the war. It was a Catholic practice and thus issued principally from families in Austria, Bavaria and the Rhine-Moselle region.

The cards usually carried a photograph of the deceased and a few words describing dates of birth and death and the location where he died. Often there was a list of his medals and awards and occasionally the manner in which he succumbed, for example a head wound or from a "bandit" attack, a euphemism for partisan warfare or from *Terrorangriff*, meaning civilian death as the result of Allied bombings. Many deathcards took the form of small pamphlets that contained longer descriptions of military service and earlier biographical history while the back surfaces carried religious imagery and prayers for those of religious affiliations. Soldiers who were members of the SS or SA carried no such iconography.

Soldiers gather round a portable shortwave radio.

Nazi Germany was rated as maintaining the densest "radio population" of any country in the world. In great part this was spurred by the state's program for mass propaganda, which called for the equally mass production of low cost "people's radios." First to appear was the VE (*Volksempfänger*) and then the DKE (*Deutscher Kleinempfanger*) "mini receiver," at the time the world's least expensive radio. By 1942, of some 23 million German households, 16 million had radios, that figure including 80 percent of homes in rural areas, making Third Reich audio indoctrination almost all-pervasive. In addition "communal listening" was encouraged for groups of listeners, serving a two-fold purpose, providing programming for those still without radios and as a further means of welding group solidarity. The term "mass communication" thus gained its full meaning.

A Luftwaffe soldier tunes into his personal high quality and expensive shortwave radio, its dial marked with all the capitals of the world, though many are *verboten*. His room décor includes a modern design lamp, a toy dog, a child's Tyrolean hat, a rather exotic peacock feather as well as a group of personal photographs while he has strapped his wristwatch around his iron headboard.

What appear to be barracks accommodations for a Luftwaffe officer include the near mandatory portrait of air force chief Hermann Göring, who seems to be gazing at a popular toy dog seen on a high shelf. Other items include the ever present "people's radio," a small clock and what appears to be a stylized Christmas tree.

Göring, a highly decorated World War I aviator, was appointed by Hitler as the supreme commander of the Luftwaffe. Addicted to morphine as the result of injuries sustained at Hitler's side during the 1923 Beer-Hall Putsch in Munich, he was characterized as "fat, glamorous and magnetic with impeccable manners." Prone to ostentatious uniforms, hunting, and collecting fine (looted) art, he also created the Gestapo and the concentration camp in Oranienburg and directed the Blood Purge in 1934 that eliminated the SA leadership.

Göring was popular with the public; he even laughed at the many jokes about himself and his corpulent appearance. Meanwhile he saw to the expulsion of Jews from German life. He failed to bring England to its knees as he had promised and in the last days of the war was considered a traitor by Hitler. Convicted of war crimes at Nuremburg, he acquired cyanide while in prison and committed suicide at age 53, cheating the hangman's noose. Before his death he prophesized, "In 50 or 60 years there will be statues of Hermann Göring all over Germany. Little statues, maybe, but one in every German home."

Members of an *a cappella* choir display their radios.

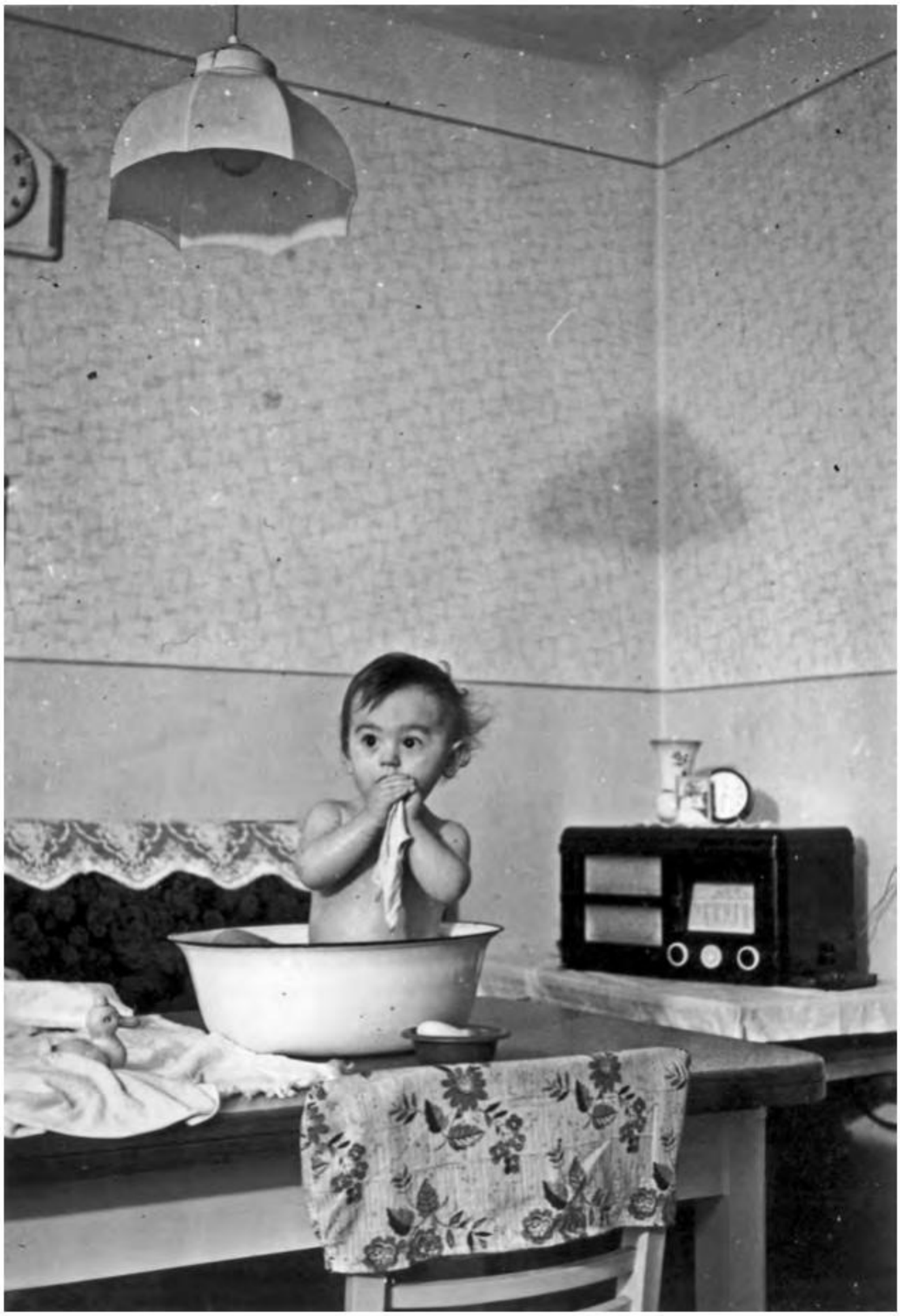
Summing up his personal aesthetic, *Riechspropagandaminister* Joseph Goebbels once declared, "Hatred, that's my trade. It takes you a long way farther than any other emotion." Toward that end and following Hitler's admonition that radio was a "precondition for his victory," Goebbels' utilized the electronic medium as a major means of maintaining the Nazis' ideological grip on the people, both as their sole source of state controlled "information" as well as light entertainment in the form of music and radio plays, part of the constant bombardment of the senses designed to override thought with emotion and to distract the German audience from the escalating unpleasantries of war. This extensive network enabled Hitler's speeches to be heard throughout the Third Reich, along with Goebbels' frequent rants.

A printed warning affixed to a civilian radio states "Keep in mind that monitoring foreign transmitters is a crime against the national security of our people. By order of the Führer it can result in severe penal servitude."

German civilians guilty of "eavesdropping" were often turned in by their neighbors and in some cases by their own Hitler Youth and BdM children. In one example, a woman listening to a British broadcast heard that her neighbor's son, reported killed in action, was actually alive and well as a prisoner of war. She relayed the good news to her neighbor, the soldier's mother, only to have the woman report her to the Gestapo.

Der Führer Spricht. The Führer Speaks—painting by Paul Matthias Padua, 1939.

Several generations of a German family are depicted listening to a Hitler speech on their *Volksempfänger* (low cost people's radio). On the wall is a poster from Hitler's political campaign, the *Ja!* (Yes!) representing a unified vote of confidence. Another element in the composition, the newspaper's headline, echoes the same sentiment. Imagery, both audio and print, conspired to inundate the German populace with an endless, mind-numbing torrent of pro-Nazi conditioning. Art was no longer for art's sake.



Radio, baby in bath, and rubber duck—1939.

German audiences favored Sunday programs, the peak days for listening, in particular the morning broadcasts of *Das Schatzkastchen* or *Treasure Trove*, a combination of light music, poetry and dramatic excerpts from literature. The afternoon's major draw was the *Request Concerts*, two and one-half hours in duration that included popular hits, soldiers' songs, and even comedic presentations. People tuned in to hear personal requests from named soldiers. When losses were mentioned, it was always followed by the song "Another Beautiful Day Has Ended." Hitler, rumored killed in the July 20, 1944, plot, dispelled that notion by speaking by radio to the nation. The German radio system functioned to the very end when it announced Hitler's death, as it were, the last broadcast announcement of the Third Reich.

Waffen: Weapons of Fire, Blood, and Steel

The matter of U.S. banking and manufacturing involvement with the early Third Reich during the pre-war years is a controversial matter, though in large parts substantiated. Among the American individuals and commercial entities that supported the Nazi movement, at least initially, was Henry Ford, an arch anti–Semite who prior to the war received the highest civilian award Germany could bestow on a foreigner. Copies of the notorious anti–Jewish book *The Elders of Zion* printed by Ford were prominently displayed in Hitler's office along with a portrait of Ford. While he contributed cash to Hitler's early political efforts, when the U.S. entered the war, Ford withdrew his support.

Corporate Collaboration

Berlin
October 19, 1936
On this date the U.S. Ambassador William E. Dodd, Jr., sent the following letter to the President of the United States, Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

"Much as I believe in peace as our best policy, I cannot avoid the fears which Wilson emphasized more than once in conversations with me, August 1915 and later: the breakdown of democracy in all Europe will be a disaster to the people. But what can you do? At the present moment more than a hundred American corporations have subsidiaries here or cooperative understandings. The DuPonts have three allies in Germany that are aiding in the armament business. Their chief ally is the I.G. Farben Company, a part of the Government which gives 200,000 marks a year to one propaganda organization operating on American opinion. Standard Oil Company (New York sub-company) sent $2,000,000 here in December 1933 and has made $500,000 a year helping Germans make Ersatz gas for war purposes, but Standard Oil cannot take any of its earnings out of the country except in goods. They do little of this, report their earnings at home, but do not explain the acts. The International Harvester Company president told me their business here rose 33% a year (arms manufacture, I believe), but they could take nothing out. Even our airplane people have secret arrangements with Krupp. General Motor Company and Ford do enormous businesses here through their subsidiaries and take no profits out. I mention these facts because they complicate things and add to war dangers."

Post-war legal proceedings against major German armaments manufacturers and supporting industries were not rigorously initiated by the United States. Light prison sentences, if any, were commuted and much of the German pre-war wealth and assets acquired by German companies were eventually returned as the U.S. turned its attention to its new global foe, the Soviet Union, the newly reconstituted West Germany, and its industries, needed by our side of the Iron Curtain.

Opposite: **Beneath high tension trolley lines, a Standard Oil tanker truck speeds through a German cobblestone street in the midst of a Third Reich celebration. The image of its logo was recognized worldwide, including Nazi Germany.**

"Shell Travel Service." To record his travels, a soldier has composed a group of semi-enthusiastic children for a photograph while his comrades consult a map in the background.

The connection of the Royal Dutch Shell Group to Nazi Germany centered on Sir Henri Deterding, the ruthless oil baron who dominated the company for some 30 years after founding the international firm. Variously described as the "most powerful man in the world" and the "Napoleon of Oil," he was also an early admirer of both Hitler and Mussolini, apparently inspired by his intense hatred of communism, itself engendered by one his wives, a Russian herself, and later by a German woman (his secretary) that he married at age 70. Deterding himself offered a plan in 1935 to provide a year's worth of oil credit to Nazi Germany, in principle a war reserve. However, he eventually would not concede to the terms offered by the Third Reich's financial planners. When he died six months prior to the outbreak of World War II, Hitler and Göring sent lavish wreaths to his funeral in order to appear allied with him, and then tried but failed to gain control over the Royal Dutch Shell Group since without oil there could be no sustained war, a point eventually well-proven as the fuel-starved German war machine ground to a halt.

Members of a shooting club pose in their club uniforms, their rifles slung over their shoulders while their instructor brings binoculars for target spotting. Their embroidered club emblems as well as the sign over the shop to their left indicate the location is somewhere in the German state of Hessen. Many such sporting club marksmen would find their way into the German military as snipers.

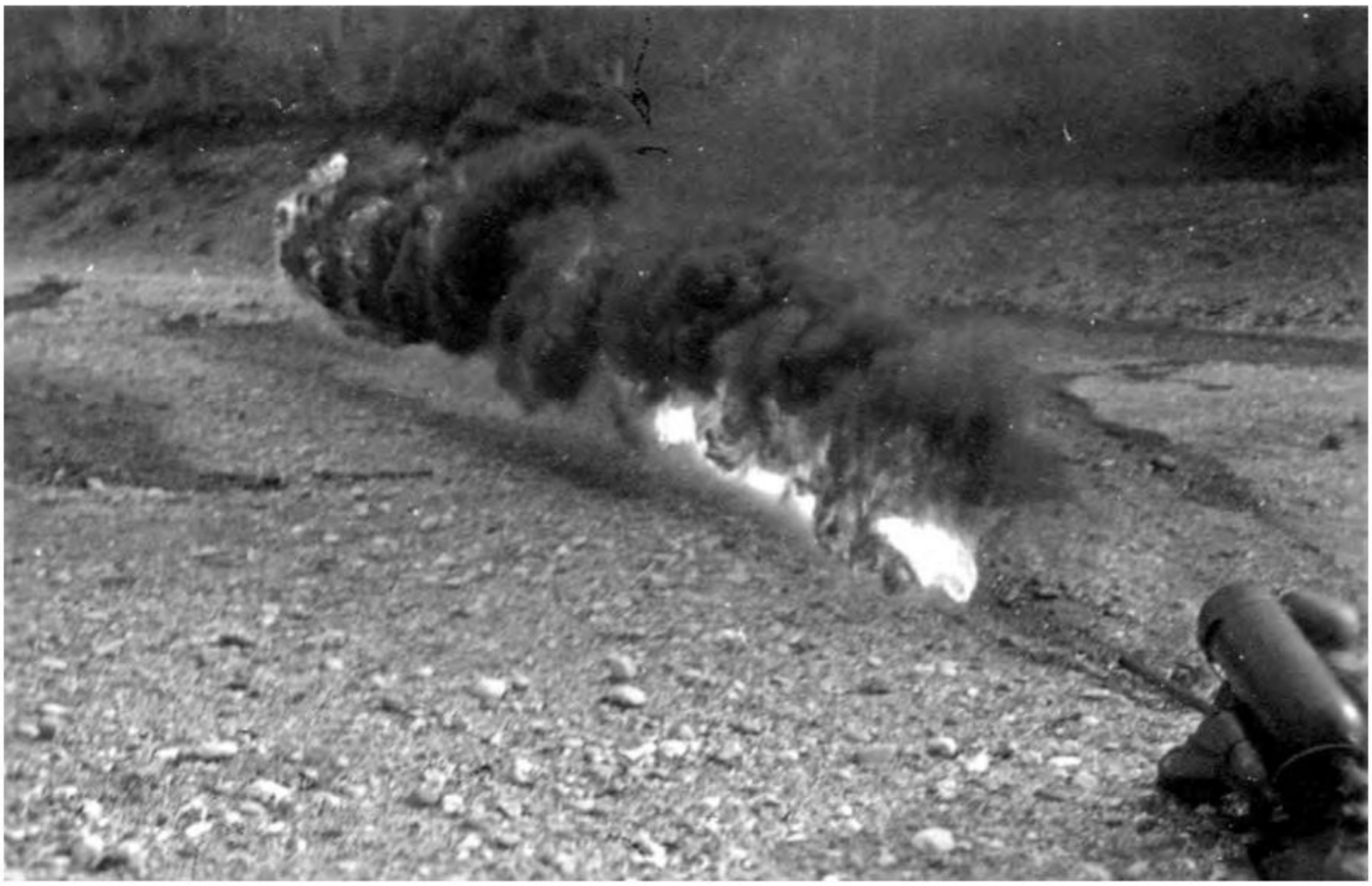
A Third Reich issued postage stamp (with the additional +8 *pfennig* wartime increase) celebrates the shooting competitions held in Innsbruck, in this case the 7th annual event held July 2–16, 1944. The citizen-soldier ideology promoted by the Nazi regime finds expression in the echo of images, down to the identical lantern jaws of the farmer and soldier.

At this point in time Germany lurched ever closer to its eventual defeat, the Allies having landed on the beaches of Normandy one month prior to the shooting event. Four days after the competitions ended, on July 20, von Stauffenberg's bomb would detonate in Hitler's eastern command bunker at Rastenburg during the abortive assassination plot code named *Valkyrie*.

"Deadly Fireburst" is the caption found on a commercially produced *Feldpost* postcard from the series *Der Westfront-Illustrierten*.

Modern flamethrowers or *Flammenwerfer* were invented in Germany and first employed in World War I by German *strosstroops* (shock troops). The terms of the post–World War I Versailles Treaty banned the German possession, importation or manufacture of flamethrowers, testimony to their success in the battlefield in great part due to their psychological effect.

Portable 90 pound one-man canister units (*Flammenwerfer 34 bez. 35*) were introduced in 1934, then entered World War II when used in 1940 to destroy French and Dutch fortifications, bunkers and gun positions, later in house-to-house fighting and as a means to implement the "scorched earth" policies in the East. With an effective range of only 30–35 meters, surprise and speed were necessary when attacking armed enemy positions. The thick black smoke also served to produce a "screen" enabling follow-up infantry assaults to take the tactical advantage. Flamethrowers were used also extensively during the Warsaw Ghetto uprising.



Field test of flame weapons. It was Reichsmarshal Hermann Göring, head of the Luftwaffe, who placed the first orders for flamethrowers, 1000 of which were produced by the beginning of 1939. The simplified, and lighter "Fm. W. 41" dual canister flamethrower, the final approved model, was introduced in 1941. Some 70,000 were distributed to the regular army, the Luftwaffe, the Kriegsmarine and police battalions, as well as some 1300 allocated to Germany's Axis allies.

The street by street, house by house, room by room fighting encountered in Stalingrad brought about a demand for a larger mechanized flamethrower and such vehicles, based on tank bodies, were designed, although the effectiveness of the "flame tanks" proved limited and only a few were built, the panzer bodies being in short supply and needed for tank production.

Opposite: **"Flame Shooter" in training. Flamethrowers used a mixture of pressurized nitrogene gas and Flammol, a volatile liquid, ignited by a magnesium triggering device to spew liquid flame that could easily gain entry into bunkers through their gun slits resulting in the incineration of the inhabitants. Soldiers equipped with the device were easily identifiable targets for snipers and were subject to summary execution if captured.**

A panzer, minus its gun turret, sails over the apparently unconcerned heads of two soldiers digging what appears to be a tank trap, apparently part of a testing program.

As a result of World War I and the Treaty of Versailles, which in part sought to limit Germany's military growth toward preventing another war, the Allies imposed restrictions on its numbers of troops (100,000) and the amount of weapons and armament. Hitler circumvented the limitations, for example listing tanks as "agricultural tractors." Ultimately renouncing the treaty, Germany launched a massive rearmament program which also served to employ large numbers of the population, producing an "economic boom."

During the June 1941 invasion of the Soviet Union, 80 submersible German tanks equipped with snorkels surprised Russian forces by crossing the natural obstacle formed by the Bug River and as a result secured strategic bridgeheads, *Blitzkrieg* becoming *Wasserkrieg*.

War in miniature. A series of German stamps spotlighted various branches of the military and their weapons from U-boats to Stukas. Pictured here is the low-profile *Sturmgeschutz*, a 20-ton vehicle designed to offer mobile armored artillery support for infantry troops. Its targets were machine gun emplacements and enemy tanks.

The promotion and development of mechanized warfare, in particular armored vehicles such as tanks, mobile anti-tank and assault guns, was given high priority by Nazi armament planners. The general impression remains that the Third Reich made constant and brilliant designs and some indeed were carried over into post-war development by its opponents. However, it was closer to controlled chaos, due to the limitations of the German military-industrial complex, the inclination to simultaneously work on too many designs and the highly competitive nature between companies, all of which was inflamed by the Nazi leadership. As a result large amounts of time, effort and funds were wasted on projects that proved dead ends. It also resulted in a bewildering number of tracked, semi-tracked, wheeled, hard-skinned and soft-skinned vehicles, compounded by the difficulties for producing a wide spectrum of differing spare parts. Yet the strategic coordination of aircraft and motorized armor did provide for Germany's *blitzkrieg* initially successful style of warfare. During early campaigns in the West and initially in the East, the German war machine proved unstoppable.

Warhorses—The Myth of the Mechanized War

Horses far outnumbered tanks and other mechanized weapons of the Third Reich. Here two cavalry mounts are dwarfed by the formidable Tiger tank.

Preparing for war in 1939, the German military counted some 2,740,000 men in uniform, 183,000 motor vehicles, 94,000 motorcycles and 514,000 horses. Individuals rode on horseback in cavalry units and engaged horses as draft animals hauling light, medium and heavy wagons for the transportation of ammunition, food supplies, mobile kitchens, medical units, fuel, and heavy artillery, even the horses' own fodder. Contrary to the Third Reich's own massive propaganda programs and decades of post–World War II movies that have propagated the image of fully motorized warfare, the main driving force behind the German military machine was horse power.

Opposite, top: **The different regions of Germany produced several variations of large draft horses, for example, the Black Forest horse or *Schwarzwaelder Fuchs*. Strong, durable, healthy, long-living and good natured, many such horses were taken from their farm work to the battle front. Other massive work horses were imported, including the *Percheron* bred in the north of France.**

Opposite, bottom: **Competing in the 1936 XI World Olympics held in Berlin, Capt. Stubbendorff and his exceptional *Pelargonie* mount "Nurmi" leap to victory, taking two gold medals for Germany in both individual and team events.** *(continued on page 213)*

The horse was named in honor of the famous Finnish runner and multi–Olympic medal winner Paavo Nurmi, who was present at the 1936 event to cheer on his namesake. Capt. Stubbendorff would later be killed in action on August 17, 1941, in Nikonovichi, Mahilyow, Belarus, during the second month of the German invasion of the Soviet Union. As a result all German one-day events became Stubbendorff Trials in his honor.

German riding schools, horses and riders were of the highest quality and from 1930 to 1940 competed in every important international event. Their crowning achievement came at the 1936 Olympics when the German team, composed of members of the Army, won six gold medals and one silver, dominating all three disciplines—dressage, jumping and military—a feat never since repeated.

Horse-mounted troops served in several principal roles, including front line combat, reconnaissance, and anti-partisan warfare, as they were often able to traverse topography inaccessible to mechanized forces. Via horseback SS and police cavalry units hunted down Soviet army stragglers, took an active role in the mass shootings of Jewish civilians, and in so-called "atonement actions" destroyed villages and executed their populations suspected of harboring or supporting partisans.

A stately white stallion bears the burden of a soldier wearing a macabre costume during one of the nearly incessant special military and civilian staged events.

Horsemanship was also taught at the SS academies, as it was considered part of the Teutonic Knight legacy to which the self-aggrandizing Nazi ideology allied itself.

A motley, less than model Aryan group of army troopers take their meal from the window of a veterinarian's headquarters.

To care for the hundreds of thousands of horses and mules in the service of the Wehrmacht, the German cavalry maintained a support system of some 13,000 men, including 5,650 veterinarians and 700 medical doctors.

Opposite: **"Messenger Rider on the Western Front." A dramatic action shot is featured on the cover of the December 1939 issue of *Die Wehrmacht*, the official publication of the German military high command. Both horses and motorcycles were employed as courier mounts, horses often traversing topography inaccessible to machines.**

By the end of 1939 when this magazine saw publication, World War II had been three months in progress with Poland invaded and occupied and preparations for the attack on France in the making.

Die Wehrmacht
HERAUSGEGEBEN VOM OBERKOMMANDO DER WEHRMACHT
3. JAHRGANG · NUMMER 24
BERLIN, DEN 22. NOVEMBER 1939
EINZELPREIS 25 RPF. UND BESTELLGELD · ERSCHEINT VIERZEHNTÄGLICH
Meldereiter an der Westfront
Aufnahme: Günther Thiede

In a scene from contrasting worlds, a German cavalryman tests the Russian waters as a motorcycle sidecar rumbles over a log bridge.

Members of the Maria Theresia cavalry took part in an action that altered the course of the war and contributed to the murder of several hundred thousand civilians. In mid–October 1944, the Germans learned that Hungary's ruler, Admiral Miklós Horthy, was negotiating a secret surrender to the Soviets.

A German commando team led by the legendary Otto Skorzeny stormed Buda Castle, forcing Horthy to abdicate, and kidnapped Horthy's pro-peace son Nicholas, taking him hostage. The pro–Nazi fascist Hungarian Arrow Cross leader Ferenc Szalasi was then placed in control. As the result of the ensuing German occupation and fascist Hungarian collaboration, Hungary's Jewish population, previously protected by Horthy, was given over to the death camps, the last mass murder campaign of the Third Reich and the war. Some 600,000 men, women and children were murdered in less than two months.

Although the faces of the soldiers appear less than festive, Father Christmas has brought his horse to a holiday dinner party, the table laden with bottles of wine and beer, the walls decorated with the soldiers' drawings.

Cavalry mounts were chosen by special committees which purchased horses at the age of three years with training beginning at four and continuing for two more years in a program unsurpassed by any other nation. Larger draft-sizes horses also entered service as the wagon loads grew heavier. Unloaded wagons themselves could weigh from 610 to 1040 kilograms (over two tons) and required four to six horses, the horsepower sorely needed to negotiate what served as Russian roads.

Mules, packs laden with gear and equipment, snake their way up a mountain trail. One soldier dashes off for a quick "pit stop" as the convoy will not slow its pace.

During the last weeks of the war in March 1945, German 1st Cavalry troops took part in the failed defensive operation codenamed "Awakening of Spring" along the Danube. Soon they surrendered in good order to the British in Austria with a final horse march through Wurttemberg in June 1945. Kept as prisoners of war for only a brief period, they were released while their horses returned to the fields under the care of local farmers. The troop's commander, Gen. von Kluge, had committed suicide in 1944 after being implicated in the plot to assassinate Hitler. In fact, though strongly opposed to Hitler and his war of racial extermination, his lack of commitment helped seal the failure of the various plots.

Opposite, top: **A soldier visits a French horse museum, the chief custodian standing by. Paintings of famous thoroughbreds hang on the wall alongside tackle and saddles while a complete horse skeleton commands a special display area.**

Opposite, bottom: **A *Gebirgsjager* (mountain trooper) demonstrates the offensive power of his pack mule.**

On a hot summer's day, two saddle weary NCOs glare into a comrade's camera.

Top: Somewhere in the Russian vastness, two German soldiers have conscripted a local wagon, a *Panjewagen*, with its distinctive harness. The small, tough Russian *panje* or Bashkir breed pony was found to be a sturdy substitute as German horse losses mounted. In addition, the high attrition rate of German motorized armor and transport during early 1942 on the Eastern front forced reliance on such means (panje divisions as opposed to panzer divisions) to supply troops who had been forced to dismount and fight on foot as infantry. Within the areas of the Soviet Union occupied by German forces, of the 11 million indigenous horses, seven million either died or were "requisitioned."

Bottom: Following the frigid Russian winter snows, the spring thaw transformed the landscape into an ocean of immobilizing mud. Buried up to their stirrups, two horses are locked in the grip of a quagmire, their fate uncertain.

Unlike American cowboy movies in which no horse is ever injured during blazing gun battles, dead horses littered the roads and fields of Europe, killed by machine guns, mortars, canon fire, and air attack. During the sub-zero Russian winters, pampered German farm and well-bred riding horses, lashed to heavy wagons, dropped in their traces. Often they became food for the starving soldiers.

As a result of the First World War, and the Treaty of Versailles, motor vehicles for German military use came under strict control; however, the treaty allowed for seven infantry divisions and three cavalry divisions consisting of 18 regiments. In effect, the cavalry made up a large part of the pre–World War II German army with 16,400 of the 100,000 troops permitted by the treaty mounted on horseback. Germany's previous World War I foes calculated incorrectly that horses were obsolete, antiquated weapons of modern warfare and the expenses associated with them would also drain funds away from other more modern equipment. Although the first German cavalry men carried lances, they eventually gave way to Mauser carbines.

By mid–November 1941, of the 500,000 motor vehicles thrown against Russia, 85 percent were no longer in working order. With the loss of thousands of trucks during the first winter of the Russian invasion, horses carried the brunt of transporting supplies and in effect were the only reliable means. Seen here is a large draft horse taking the lead with his rider at the reins. Due to the extreme weather conditions in Russia as well as battle casualties, an estimated 700 horses died every day during the four-year campaign on the Eastern Front.

German soldiers have adopted various clothing and transportation options during a brutal Russian winter.

Camels were prevalent in the Asiatic parts of the Soviet Union. One named "Kuznechik" became famous when it and its Red Army driver, a member of the 308th Rifle Division, first took part in the fighting at Stalingrad and then survived the ensuing battles walking all the way to Berlin for the final victory. By this time all the camel's fur had fallen out due to stress. It also purportedly had a habit of spitting on German prisoners of war.

Murmansk Campaign—winter 1941. German soldiers ride in a sled pulled by an ice covered Russian *panje* horse that has been provided with a peasant's quilt for some protection against the freezing cold. While the soldiers appear to be smiling for the camera, they still wear their thin summer uniforms, warmer gear being unavailable.

In an effort to stem the flow of Allied supplies to the Soviet Union, German troops sought to reach Murmansk and take control of the strategic port. The campaign would prove deadly to both sides. Along the so-called Salla Front, German and Russian soldiers would face a terrible winter, the Germans worse for it since they had not been issued winter clothing because their commanders envisioned an early end to the campaign, an error of military intelligence and arrogance that would prove fatal to thousands of German soldiers.

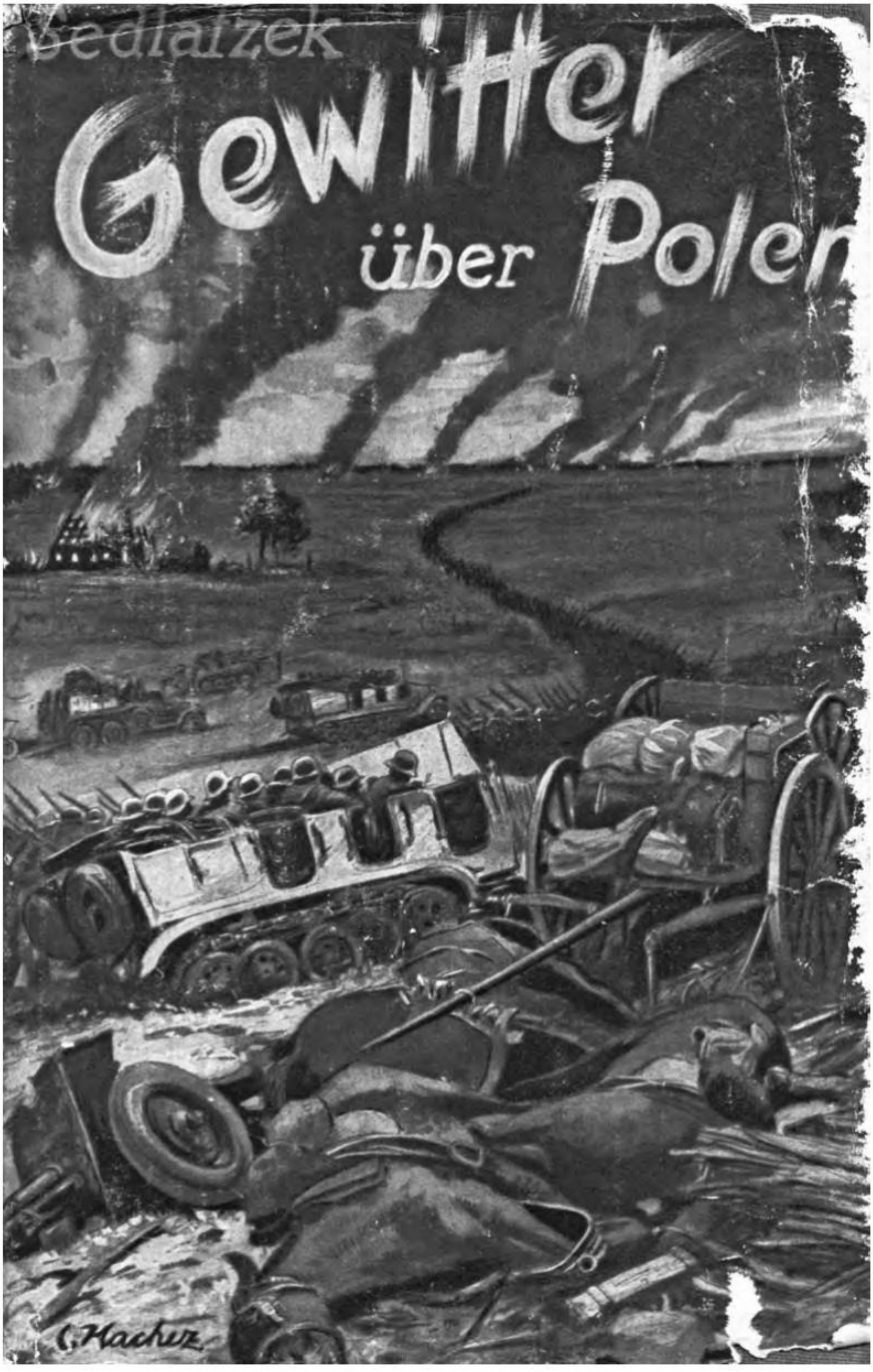
General Schörner, the commander of the German mountain troops (*Gebirgsjager*), ordered anyone who could stand into the raging battle for Murmansk, including cooks, horse wranglers, office staff and stores personnel. In the sub-zero swirling blizzard that engulfed both sides, Russian and German forces put aside their animosity and clung together in an effort to survive the killing cold. United in death, their bodies were often discovered frozen together.

One horse is used to drag the body of another whose frozen body will become food for the starving troops.

During the early Murmansk campaign, half of the opposing troops were lost to the weather. The Russians suffered 8000 dead with only 192 surviving and taken as prisoners. An example of German losses included one pioneer company (combat engineers), of whom only 12 of 494 men survived.

The German effort to stem the flow of Allied supplies failed. Between August 1941 and May 1945, a total of 78 Murmansk convoys, some 1400 merchant ships, made the perilous crossing but at great cost. During the voyage, 85 merchant vessels and 16 Royal Navy warships (two cruisers, six destroyers, and eight other escort ships) were sunk by German forces.

Soviet prisoners in their quilted winter uniforms take advantage of a food opportunity, the small corpse of a Russian panje horse offering a large bounty. Millions of Russian prisoners and civilians died from starvation, as many as a million in besieged Leningrad alone, three million in the prisoner of war camps, many more in the German controlled Jewish ghettos.


Gewitter
über
Polen
G. Hacker

A wagon horse and its Russian driver lie together in death in a photograph taken by a German soldier after the battle of Lidija-Kessel.

Accurate data on the total loss of horses and mules during World War II is unavailable. However, German forces alone estimated some 750,000 were destroyed while laboring as transport, pack and cavalry animals.

Opposite: **Published in Dusseldorf, Germany, in 1941, the book cover illustration for *Storm Over Poland* captures the nightmarish scene of destruction, dead horses and destroyed Polish equipment prominent in the foreground. In sharp contrast are the massive mechanized troop carrier and a stream of German soldiers marching into the smoke-filled skies of Poland. The book, written in the style of a novel, was intended to appeal to young Germans and promote public support for the war, but eventually turned into post-war self-incriminating evidence of brutal aggression (cover illustration by Carl Hachez; text by journalist Karl Sedlatze).**

Stealth Cycles—Of War

Hitler Youth are seen "on patrol" with their swastika decorated bicycles, playthings that would be recycled into war machines.

Bicycle troops were expected to cover 60–75 miles a day. Highly mobile, they were considered a very successful component during the Wehrmacht campaigns in the West. No numbers exist for total production or employment of bicycles by the German military, but estimates for 1943-44 production exceed one million which gives some indication. In the later stages of the war as the Allies entered Germany, members of the Hitler Youth and *Volkssturm* were seen entering battle on their bicycles as ersatz tank killers, strapped with *panzerfausts* and other munitions, often engaging in suicidal attacks.

A cycle troop usually carried nine light and two heavy machine guns, and three 50 mm mortars, and received the same training as the infantry. Prior to the outbreak of war, the regular bicycle troop consisted of 195 men, their cycle mounts painted black and manufactured first in Germany, then as the war progressed, supplied from factories in Holland, Belgium and France.

The role of the German bicycle solider was summed up in a 1939 document entitled "The Versatility of the Cavalry" penned by a Lt. Elert of the 17th Cavalry Regiment. He wrote: "The bicycle patrol works its way toward the enemy over roads and paths no matter how narrow. No sound betrays them. They are completely independent of fuel or fodder. The bicyclist can advance as long as his strength allows."

Cavalry units also contained large number of bicycle mounted troops which proved very successful during the Western campaigns but floundered in the mud of Russia. Here a cycle soldier poses with a destroyed French artillery piece.

Bicycle troops were first formed in 1936, each infantry regiment assigned a complete company. Various options existed for the disposition of cycle troops by their commanders. They could be grouped tactically as a complete battalion, sent out as individual scouts, as larger reconnaissance patrols, kept as reserve units or even parachuted for behind-the-line operations.

Bicycle platoons were employed to combat local resistance groups in German occupied countries, the cycles often loaded into trucks and then dismounted for use on narrow paths unsuited for larger vehicles. Resistance groups also counted on bicycles for stealth and speed; for example, some 500 bicycle mounted Belgian sabotage teams wreaked havoc in hit and run actions against German convoys, outposts, communications and troops, achieving significant successes throughout the occupation.

Special cycle troops were trained to act in the event of chemical warfare, a fear left-over from the gas attacks by both sides during World War I. The modified bicycle frames accommodated a chemical warfare detection kit capable of identifying the type of agent while the cycle's saddlebags carried a gas mask and protective suit including hood, boots and gloves. Although battlefield poison gases and chemical weapons were developed, they were never employed by either side during World War II.

Parade formation. A bicycle troop rolls along in the wake of horse mounted cavalry, perhaps not an enviable position.

A rather bizarre incident involving bicycle warfare concerns skirmishes fought in December 1944 between soldiers of the American 3rd Armored Division and Waffen SS troops in the area near Manhay, Belgium. A lone German was often seen pedaling furiously into the midst of heavy firefights, literally dodging bullets. He also was known to lie in ambush where his expert marksmanship took its toll. Before his position could be reached, he had fled on his bicycle. On other occasions he would suddenly burst upon an American patrol, sometimes out of cover of a snowstorm, and fire his submachine gun, then turn and pedal away, somehow never struck by returned fire. His toll reached 22 Americans killed. A "wanted" bulletin went out for him and his luck ran out but not by a bullet. The audacious bicycle blitzkrieger was captured and survived the war as a prisoner of war.

A bicycle trooper stands at a crossroads of historical proportions perhaps as yet unknown to him. At Cholm, in the spring of 1942, some 5500 German troops and their allies would be surrounded by Soviet forces in a siege that lasted 105 days until a breakthrough by Axis forces relieved them. A special commemorative award in the form of the Cholm Shield was produced, the veterans of the siege wearing them on the left sleeve of their uniform.

Also seen in the photograph is a sign pointing to Wlodawa, where 9000 Jewish residents were discovered and rounded up for "special handling." One trainload of 2000, upon their arrival at the Sobibor death camp in Poland, attacked the SS guards on the unloading ramp. All were killed on the spot. The remaining 7000 Jewish citizens of Wlodawa were murdered at Sobibor.

Iron War Horses

A motorcycle trooper *(Kradmelder)* has lowered what appears to be a clear face shield. The front fender of his 350cc 14 hp single-cylinder BMW R35 carries a license plate with the letters "WH," indicating property of the *Wehrmacht*.

Over its 12-year life span Nazi Germany ordered some 20,000,000 individuals into uniform of one kind or another. Some flew in the *Luftwaffe* or sailed in the *Kriegsmarine*. Many others went on foot in the *Heer* (regular army) while others wore the uniform of the *SS* and *Waffen-SS*. Several thousand rode to war on bicycles and also motorcycles.

Motorcycles have been going to war as long as there have been motorcycles, including American Harley-Davidson and Indian; British Triumph, BSA Matchless and Norton; Italian Moto Guzzi and Gilera; French Terrot and Gnome Rhone; Belgian FN and Gillet. Motorcycles were first introduced to the German military in 1904 when 14 NSU machines appeared during the Imperial Maneuvers. By 1911 sidecars were added which could carry additional men, weapons and material, some 5400 machines joining the German army during the First World War of 1914–18. Most were of v-twin engine designs built in Germany and Austria.

By the 1920s a new term also entered the common vernacular—*Rad*—a shortened form of the word *Motorrad or Kraftrad* (motorcycle), and those soldiers who rode *them* were in turn referred to as *Kradmelders* referring to motorcycle message delivery for which they were often employed.

Motorcycles were able to travel faster and negotiate terrain inaccessible to other

Kradmelder—a firm grip. A motorcycle courier, tanned by the Russian sun, appears on a commercial postcard in an illustration by popular Third Reich artist Wolfgang Willrich.

vehicles. They served as couriers, mobile machine gun platforms, spare parts carriers, wounded transports, scouts, and even haulers of hot meals and mail.

During the war Willrich traveled with the German military sketching his portraits of the high ranking as well as the lowly foot soldier or *landser*. At war's end he was sent to an American prisoner of war camp in France where he sketched GIs for extra money. He returned to his home and family in Germany and died in 1950. His large body of dynamic military drawings still garners considerable attention for a variety of reasons, the images having appeared on thousands of commercially produced postcards during the twelve years of the Third Reich.

Motorcycles were popular as a means of civilian transportation and as a form of recreation and sports competition in pre-war Germany. Here a group poses proudly with a sporty 1935 DKW SB500 twin-cylinder machine, the family's baby perched on its gleaming tank. The two-stroke, twin cylinder machine produced 15HP and could reach 102kph (62mph). The "IVB" registration designation on the fender mounted license frame indicates the scene is somewhere in the Baden district, encompassing Heidelberg, Mannheim, Karlsruhe, Freiburg and Lake Constance.

A count of late 1920s German motorcycle manufacturers indicates over 500 different brands in existence. The pre–World War II German economy was in a collapsed state and motorcycle sales were experiencing a major slump. That ended in 1933, not coincidentally the year the Nazi party took control of the country when Adolf Hitler was voted in as chancellor. In that year German citizens were freed from paying taxes on German motorcycles and a limit was placed on imported machines. Sales were further fueled in 1935 by the Wehrmacht, which purchased large numbers for use by its motorcycle troops.

In the district of Hanover, two dapper pre-war motorcyclists enjoy riding a well-paved roadway. In the distance other riders can be glimpsed as a pedestrian watches the impromptu parade.

Opposite, top: **A messenger in uniform sits aboard a sporty BMW civilian model. Often both owner and rider were taken off the street and inducted into the military.**

While the "WH" letters indicate the motorcycle is now enlisted in the German Army, it has not been given its military cloak of gray paint. Its rider, a corporal by his sleeve chevron, carries a leather messenger's pouch. The "IID" license plate worn by the truck in the background indicates that scene is somewhere in Bavaria.

Opposite, bottom: **Gymnastic dexterity is displayed during a public demonstration of riding skills at a military base. The Zundapp's "third wheel" has been removed from the sidecar as one soldier is acting as a counterweight to the gyrations of his comrade swinging on the gymnast's high bar. The skills practiced transferred over to challenges met on the battlefield.**

The BMW R66, introduced as a 1938 model, carried new design features including the plunger-type rear suspension and tubular style frame. Its 597cc engine powered the company's first pre-war sporting motorcycle and set a new standard of excellence.

WH
79065

Die Wehrmacht
HERAUSGEGEBEN V ERKOMMANDO DER WEHRMACHT
3. JAHRGANG
Nr. 4
BERLIN
15. Februar 1939
EINZELPREIS
25 Rpf.
und Bestellgeld
ERSCHEINT
vierzehntäglich
Schrittmacher der Motorisierung
Die Wehrmacht auf der Autoausstellung
Aufnahme: Gronefeld

Motorcycle-mounted NSKK police, wearing distinctive helmets, pose aboard BMWs in Bavaria. *The Nationalsozialistches Kraftfahrer Korps* or National Socialist Motor Corps was a paramilitary organization that oversaw pre-military training for future members of the German army's motorized and armored units, including special motorcyclist instruction. During 1933–39, the NSKK provided 187,000 trained vehicle drivers to the German military. The various elements of the *Hitlerjugend* or Hitler Youth organization also included Motorized Units, counting some 108,000 such trained members by 1938.

Opposite: **The February 15, 1939, pre-war issue of the official Wehrmacht magazine features a dramatic cover shot of a high flying BMW R4 single cylinder machine, the image designed to attract a buying customer's attention as well as enticing young Germans to the adventures promised by life in the military.**

With the occupation of Czechoslovakia in 1938, Germany gained access to its considerable weapons manufacturing facilities, including the Skoda Armaments Works. Other Czech companies fell under their shadow including the Jawa (Ya-wa) company, a well-established motorcycle manufacturer. Seen here is a rare factory photograph of a prototype single cylinder machine developed for use by the SS as indicated by the license plate.

Jawa was founded in 1929 by Frantisek Janecek, a mechanical designer previously known for developing a successful hand grenade. He devised the company's name from the first two letters of his own name and his first motorcycle, the Austrian-built Wanderer. While he started with a 500cc machine, he diverted to a small displacement 175cc two-stroke that because of its price and design became very successful. German occupation of his country in 1938 caused another switch in production to the building of airplane engines. However development also began on an advanced 250cc single cylinder two-stroke powered motorcycle with svelte aircraft inspired lines, most likely the prototype seen here and photographed with the SS plate, perhaps to camouflage their efforts, inasmuch as Jawa employers actively sabotaged their German war production. The new Jawa eventually went into post-war production.

A rider holds a cup of coffee as he and his snow encrusted mount bear the effects of the Soviet Union's eternal ally, "General Winter's" temperatures dropping to minus 40 degrees.

ZÜNDAPP
zuverlässig
an allen Fronten
ZÜNDAPP-WERKE G.M.B.H. NÜRNBERG

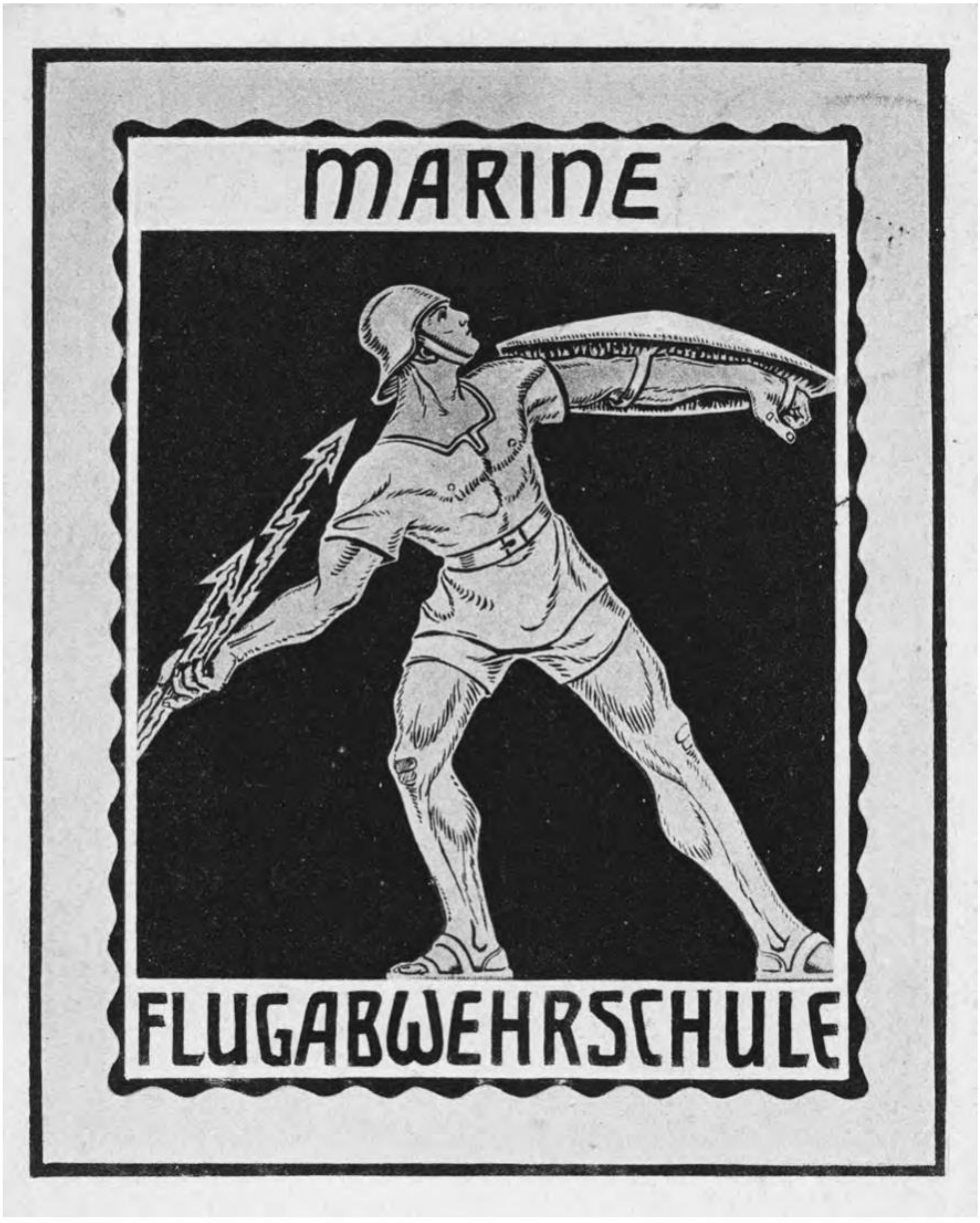
The German word for mud is *Schlamm*, which aptly captures both the feel and sound of the Russian experience, at least for the soldiers struggling with their Zundapp KS600.

While noted for its frigid winters' effect on military invaders, the semi-annual Russian rainy seasons known as *Rasputitsa* provided another "secret weapon." During the two wet seasons, the roads collapsed into a muddy morass that sapped the strength of man and machine trapped by its suffocating grip. By autumn the roads had turned into nearly impassable bogs, the fields over which the motorcycles traveled turning into "seas of jelly three feet deep." Pack horses sank to their bellies; boots were sucked off the soldiers' feet. Motorized forces that had once traveled over 70 miles in a day were lucky to make 10.

One significant side effect of the mud was the drain on fuel supplies, particularly for heavy motorized vehicles, including the all-important *panzers*. Where once a certain number of gallons would enable a vehicle to travel hundreds of kilometers, the effort needed to wrench through the clawing quagmire often reduced the distances to a few hundred meters.

Opposite: **"Reliable on All Fronts." So touts a factory ad appearing in a German magazine, although the Zundapp would find its match in the Russian mud and snow.**

Death from Above and from Below—Flak



Unsere Luftwaffe

"Unsere Luftwaffe" (Our Air Force)—No. 475 of a series of commercial postcards produced for the Wehrmacht by the Horn's Company, founded 1898.

Opposite: A commercial Third Reich postcard celebrates the marine anti-aircraft school, part of Germany's "sky shield" against enemy aerial attack.

German graphic artists created a flood of high quality illustrations for legions of official political, military, civilian and commercial periodicals, books, postcards, stamps, posters, banners, song sheets, on film—promotions, all in all producing an "image blitzkrieg."

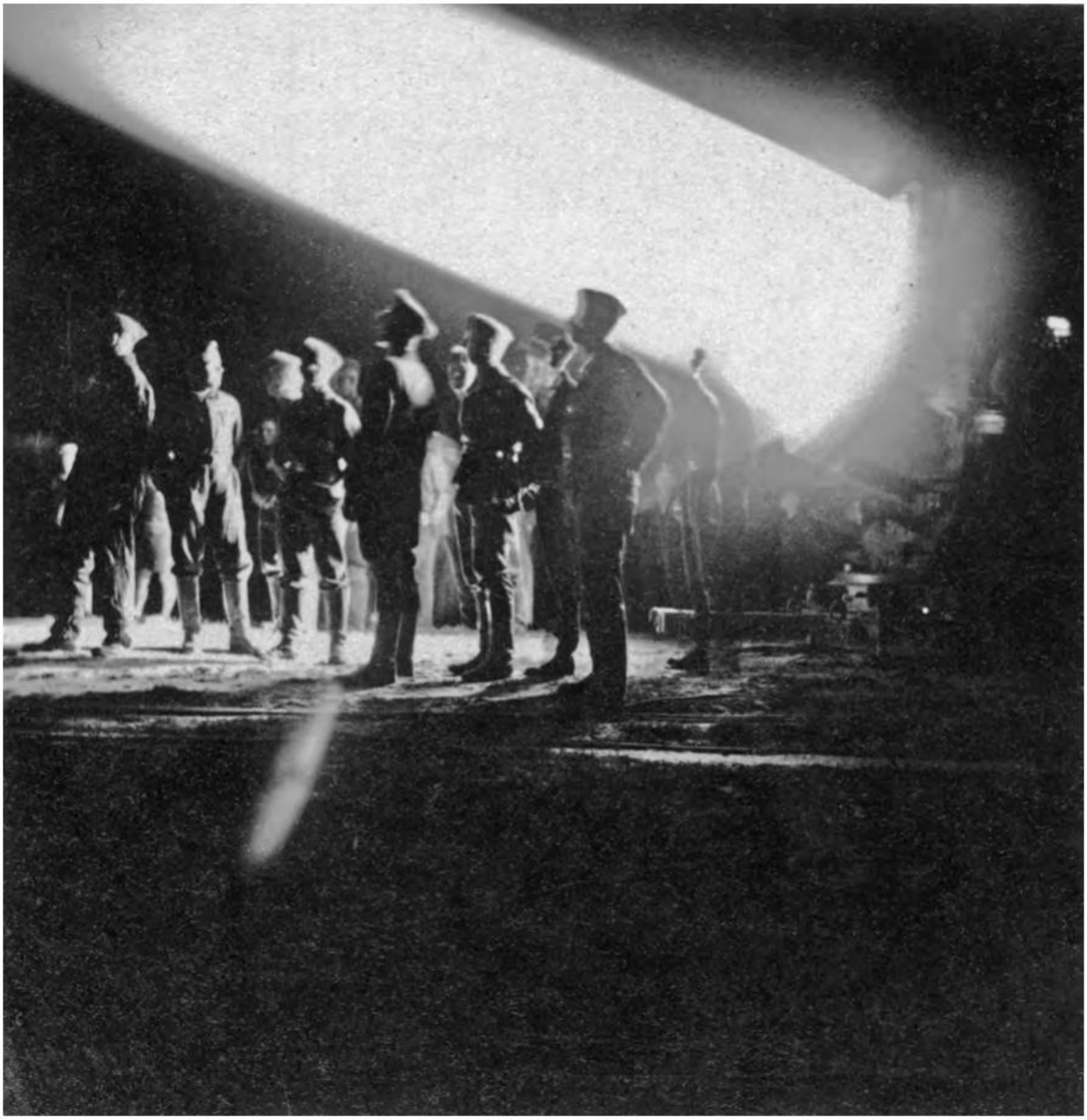
In addition to flying bombers and fighter aircraft, Germany's air force was tasked with defending the skies of the homeland from the ground as well. In great part the war in Europe was an air war with Germany subject to increasingly intensive bombing by day and night, the anti-aircraft crews now fighting to protect military and industrial sites as well as the cities and populations of their own country. Flak played an intrinsic though ultimately doomed role in the defense of the Third Reich. By the summer of 1940 over half a million men were involved; by autumn 1944 the number stood at over 1,000,000. Another 65,000 women and thousands more young boys and girls served flak duty as well. These figures indicate that half the total Luftwaffe manpower was eventually invested in ground based air defense.

Luftwaffe soldiers take their coffee beneath a kitschy illustration of a kitten and a poster advocating the *Reichsluftschutzbund* (State Air Protection Corps). Founded in 1933, the paramilitary organization supplied air defense crews, then came under Luftwaffe control as of 1935. Its members initially served in non-combat roles as ground crew, in training roles and as search and rescue personnel until the onset of the war, when they were shifted to man anti-aircraft installations in major German cities.

A young soldier named "Otto" wears the distinctive collar tabs of the Luftwaffe, three "birds" stating his rank as *Obergefreiter* or corporal, a red background indicative of membership in a flak regiment. The Luftwaffe, in addition to serving the air arm of the Wehrmacht and supplying anti-aircraft troops, also provided security personnel and combat ground troops, the winged warriors often grounded, especially as aircraft faded from the German arsenal.

Members of a 37mm light anti-aircraft gun crew show off their hobnailed and steel-tipped boots, some obviously in need of new hobnails, which could be individually pounded back into place.

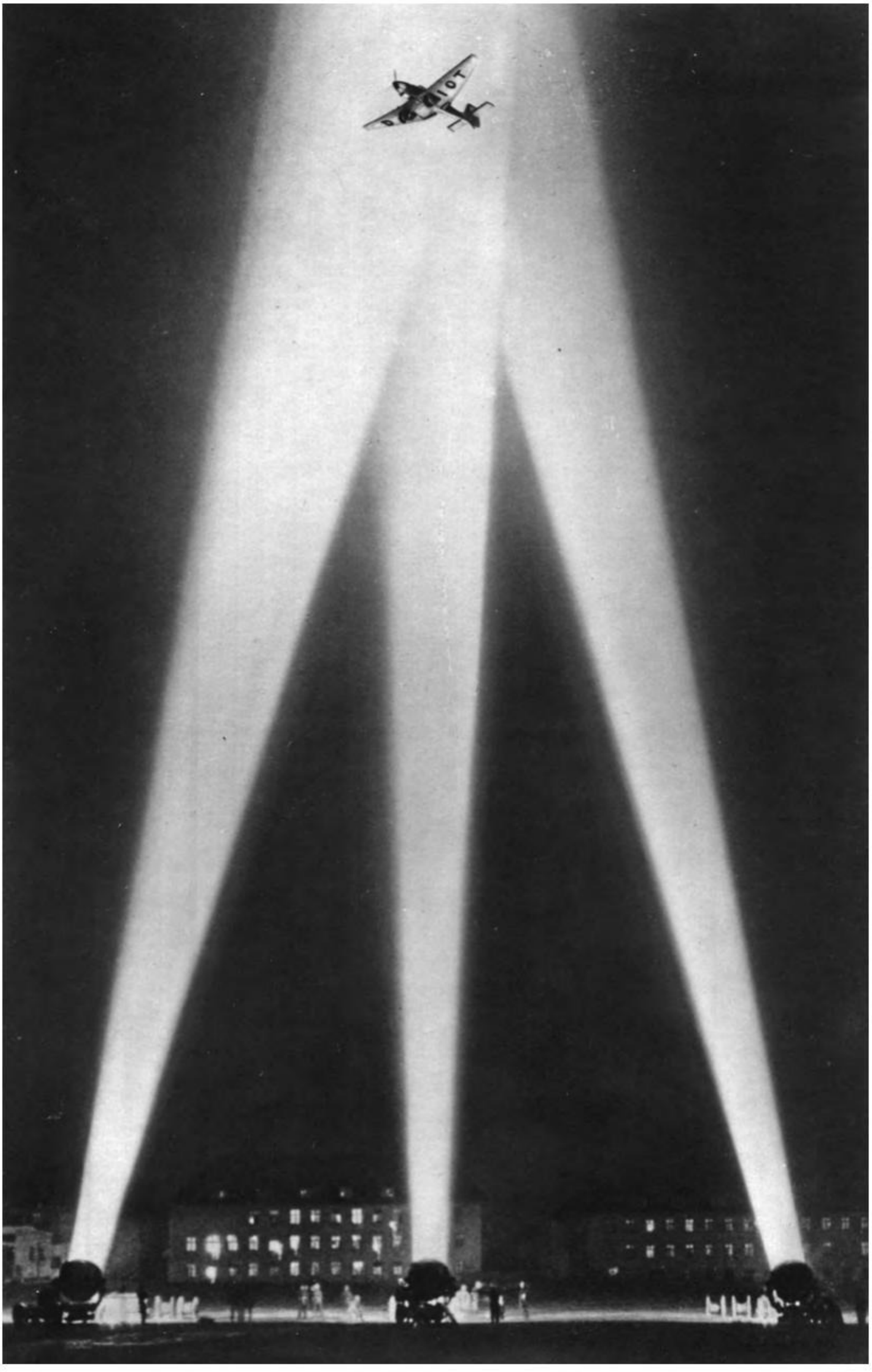
A postcard tries to make light of "flak" in the form of Luftwaffe soldiers eyeing a young girl under the protection of her mother who has encased her daughter in "a cover bag invented by a concerned mom for pretty daughters." The phrase in parentheses translates to "Anti-Aircraft Acrobatics." The daughter replies, "Mom, do you want me to die a spinster?"



In actual combat it was found that while searchlights proved useful, the straight path of their beams could lead attacking planes to their location and that of the accompanying anti-aircraft batteries. Furthermore, they were only effective on clear nights and not during cloudy conditions. The development of radar helped in targeting, but the Allies countered with the use of aluminum foil called "Windows," large amounts of which were dropped from aircraft and served to disrupt the impulses sent out by the German radar instruments. While thus "blinded," Flak units, instead of delivering well-targeted firing, were forced to employ wasteful "barrage salvos," the batteries blanketing the sky in an often vain attempt to hit the unseen attacking planes.

The nearly legendary German 88mm cannon as seen deployed somewhere on the vast Russian landscape. The versatile weapon offered a maximum altitude range of over 42,000 feet and a maximum distance range of nearly 13 miles. It was capable of firing 15–25 rounds per minute of high explosive, anti-tank and anti-personnel fragmentation shells. During the French campaign the 88 was used with great success against the heavily armed French tanks as well as the fortified bunkers of the Maginot Line. In the East, it proved effective against Soviet tanks and was also mounted on tank bodies as a mobile tank destroyer. The all-purpose 88 also served as a deck gun on submarines often to great advantage, sinking ships in lieu of torpedoes and offering air defense as well.

Opposite: **"Detected." German anti-aircraft searchlights have targeted a British Spitfire as seen in this commercial postcard. The image evokes another dramatic image of searchlights, one conceived by the Third Reich's chief architect and armaments minister Albert Speer. At one mass Nuremberg rally staged at the mammoth Zeppelin field, he surrounded the area with 130 anti-aircraft search lamps to create a "cathedral of light" as Speer called it, the "pillars" of vertical light reaching into the heavens, a spellbinding scene captured in the notorious Third Reich propaganda masterpiece *Triumph of the Will* filmed by Leni Riefenstahl.**

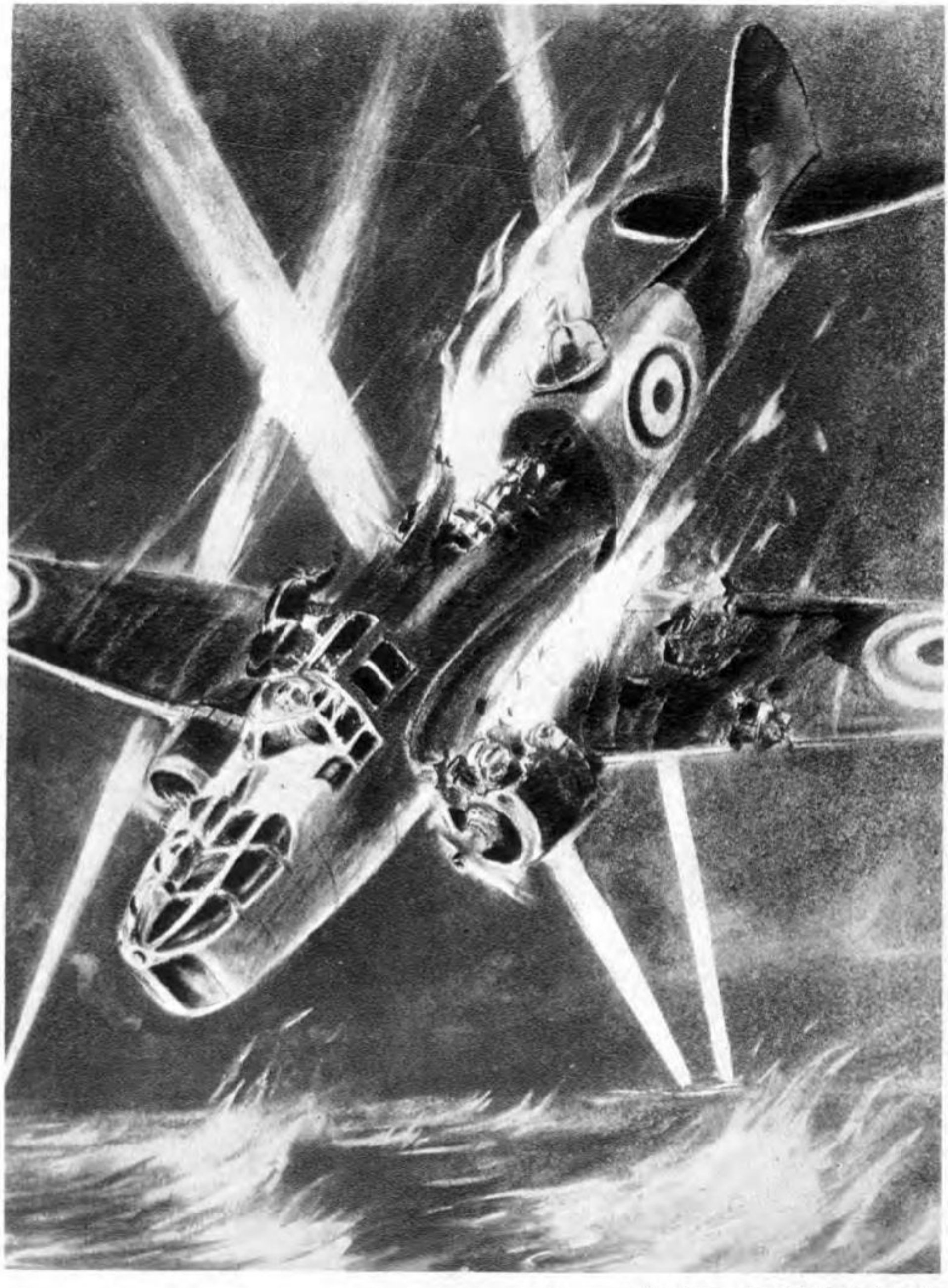

10T

The multiple roles taken by wartime searchlights were described in a U.S. Department of Defense publication "Tactical and Technical Trends," No. 27, June 17, 1943. "Searchlights used independently of flak have several purposes. They silhouette planes so that night fighters can see them more easily; indicate the track of attacking planes to night fighters, antiaircraft units, and searchlight-cone groups; dazzle bomber crews so they cannot see fighters or targets; hide targets from view by concentrating a cone of light over them; and counteract the effect of parachute flares by placing a cone of light under the descending flare.... Both dazzle and glare interfere with night vision, make the location of targets difficult, lessen bombing accuracy, and help night fighters to approach the enemy bombers unobserved.... Heavy antiaircraft fire in coordination with searchlight cones is extremely accurate and destructive. Once a cone centers on a plane, it ignores all other aircraft and proceeds methodically to direct the destruction of the one it has caught."

A multi-gun 88 gun emplacement lights up the night sky. The flash of the guns also served as beacons for enemy attackers, so gunpowder with less muzzle flash was developed to resolve the problem.

Luftwaffe flak artillery records for December 31, 1942, listed the downing of 8,706 aircraft at the expenditure of some 35,322,260 shells of all calibers. Ammunition consumption was high when the 88 was utilized in barrage firing but decreased with the incorporation of radar targeting. However, by 1944 it still required an average of 8500 shells for each aircraft shot down by an 88, while twice as many were required by 20mm and 37mm lighter flak weapons.

During a single night action an 88 crew could fire 200 or more shells. The gun barrels could and did explode under such sustained use, creating additional threat for the gun crews.



PK-Kriegsberichter Adolph

Englischer Aufklärer stürzt brennend ab

Englischer Aufklärer stürzt brennend ab—**"English Recon Aircraft in Burning Plunge." In an illustration credited to a war correspondent named as Adolph, a British aircraft plunges aflame into the English Channel. Crewmen are shown attempting to escape from the burning plane. The postcard's artist may have been attempting to depict a Bristol Type 4 Blenheim bomber.**

Having dipped into the can of paint seen in the photo, a Luftwaffe flak crewmember carefully paints a third "kill ring" around the barrel of an 88 as his comrades joined by several Army visitors look on.

Managing a smile for the camera, a severely wounded Luftwaffe flak major wears the special AA badge and both the Second and First Class Iron Cross along with a Silver Wound Badge.

A mother has sent a wreath to the grave of her son, Sgt. Wilhelm Plank of Flak Regiment I/22, with an inscription reading "Greetings of Love from Home." An iron cross has been shaped in the grass with white rocks. Living plants echo the Nazi doctrine of "blood and soil" and the quasi-spiritual belief that the German soil was fertilized and enriched by the blood of its "hero soldiers." On the photograph's obverse side someone has written the name of the anti-aircraft soldier and the year and place of death—Orel 1943—perhaps in August of that year during the intense fighting when Soviets recaptured the Kharkov and Orel areas.

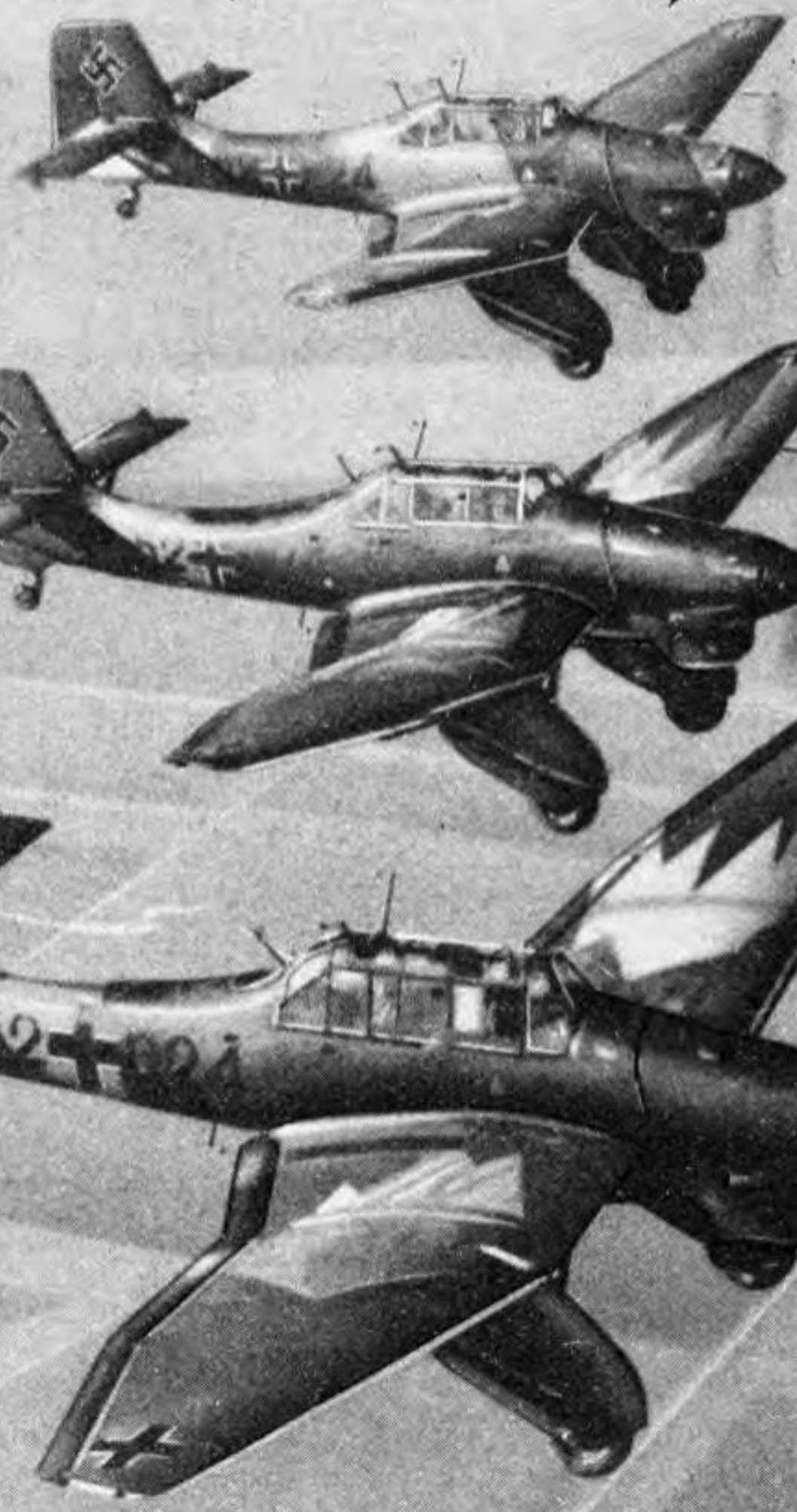
"Stuka." Presenting a macabre "face" for the camera is one of the most successful and feared aircraft of the Third Reich, the Junkers JU-87, better known as the *Stuka* (from *Sturzkampf-flugzeug*—"dive bomber"). A two-seat, dual purpose bomber and ground attack fighter produced in several variations, the distinctively gull-winged aircraft was first used in the Spanish civil war and then in devastating combination with German mobile armor during the invasion of Poland.

The Stuka was capable of 240–250 mph with a 26,000 feet ceiling and maximum range of some 600 miles. It could carry a variety of bomb loads, including one massive 4,000 pound bomb slung under its forward fuselage, various caliber machine guns on its wings as well as large caliber flak cannons in underslung pods well-suited for anti-tank work. Another machine gun facing rearward from the cockpit was operated by the aircraft's second occupant.

Adler-Liederheft

Fahrtenausgabe des

Liederbuches der Luftwaffe



20 Pfg.

Herausgegeben mit Genehmigung des Reichsluftfahrtministeriums

Verlag Chr. Friedrich Vieweg, Berlin-Lichterfelde

In Verbindung mit Verlag August Scherl Nachf., Berlin SW 68

Identified by their collar tabs, a lieutenant colonel stares into the camera while the full colonel (Oberst) demurs, his monocle securely in place along with his Pilot's Badge and several awards, including the Iron Cross First Class.

The Iron Cross award was first introduced in 1813 by King Friedrich Wilhelm III of Prussia, then at war with Napoleon. It would later become a prominent emblem of Nazi Germany when Hitler re-introduced it in 1930, and it became a highly respected commendation for bravery and leadership awarded to members of the Wehrmacht, SS, SD, Luftwaffe and Kriegsmarine. World War II–era Iron Crosses have "1939" inscribed in the center to differentiate them from World War I era awards.

The Iron Cross came in two grades, Second Class and First Class. The Iron Cross First Class could only be awarded to an individual who had previously received the Iron Cross Second Class. The medals looked similar and were worn on the same position on the lower left side of the uniform. When the Iron Cross First Class was awarded, the Iron Cross Second Class was signified with a small ribbon attached to the second button on the uniform tunic.

Opposite: The cover of the *Songbook of the Luftwaffe* features a flight of Stukas. Shrill sirens attached to the wings ("Jericho Trumpets") and designed to create terror were activated as the plane made its steep (60–90 degrees) diving attack. A special automatic device brought the plane out of its dive, made necessary because the high G pressures could cause the pilot to black out. The venerable Stuka served far and wide and became in effect a "poster plane" for the German air force, but their slow speed and less than agile handling made them relatively easy targets for Spitfire pilots during the Battle of Britain and later on the Eastern front when met by faster Soviet fighters. In production from 1935 to 1940 in both Germany and France, its service run of some 5700 aircraft was terminated in 1944, few surviving the end of the war. The plane was flown also by Germany's allies Italy, Romania, Hungary and Slovakia.

Jesus! Maria! Josef! St. Maternus!

„Ein treues Vaterherz
hat aufgehört zu schlagen!"

Zum frommen Andenken

an meinen lieben Mann und Vater

Gottfried Meier

Uffz. bei der Luftwaffe

der am 1. Februar 1944 nach langem schweren Leiden, jedoch plötzlich und unerwartet verschieden ist. Er war geboren am 16. Juli 1901 und vermählte sich am 12. November 1935 mit Gerda Nelles zu einer überaus glücklichen Ehe, dem 1 Söhnchen entstammt. Gleich zu Anfang des Krieges zur Luftwaffe eingezogen, tat er seinen schweren Dienst in treuester Pflichterfüllung im In- und Ausland. Seit längerer Zeit an einer tückischen Krankheit leidend, war es ihm nicht vergönnt, seinen Lieben erhalten zu bleiben. Auch er gab sein Leben fürs Vaterland. Seiner Gattin war er ein treuer Lebenskamerad, seinem Söhnchen der beste Vater, seinen Eltern und Geschwistern ein lieber Sohn und Bruder und wird unvergessen sein. Auch seinen Kameraden war er der beste Freund. Am Grabe trauern die Gattin, das Söhnchen, die Eltern, die Schwiegermutter, 1 Bruder, 1 Schwester, 1 Schwager, 1 Schwägerin und die übrigen Anverwandten.

Er ruhe in Frieden!

A memorial card issued by relatives of Luftwaffe *unteroffizier* (Sgt.) Gottfried Meier provides no cause for the "unexpected and sudden" death for the "beloved husband and father," who died at the age of 43. The unusual circumstances of his death can possibly be surmised by two facts found in the card's text chronicling his life and loyal service to the Fatherland. The first clue is the location of his death, a Turkish hospital, and the second is the date, February 1, 1944. The day and place coincide with a 7.5 magnitude earthquake centered around the North Anatolian Fault in Turkey. It struck at 3:25 A.M. local time, causing a reported 3959 deaths, perhaps Gottfried Meier among them.

Turkey remained neutral during the war but supplied vital chromite ore to both the Allies and the Third Reich. Without the material Germany's war production would have failed within ten months. In April 1944 Turkey ceased chromite exports to Germany after threats of Allied economic sanctions, and in August 1944 severed diplomatic relations with Germany. However, it was not until less than four months before the fall of the Third Reich that Turkey finally declared war on its former customer.

Opposite: **The June 2, 1941, issue of the weekly illustrated news magazine *Die Woche* (which also produced a movie theater newsreel component) features a medical technician working on blood research, one of the Third Reich's ideological racist focal points as well as a practical wartime imperative relative to treating German soldiers with battle injuries.**

The Healing Arts—
The Cured and the Inflicted

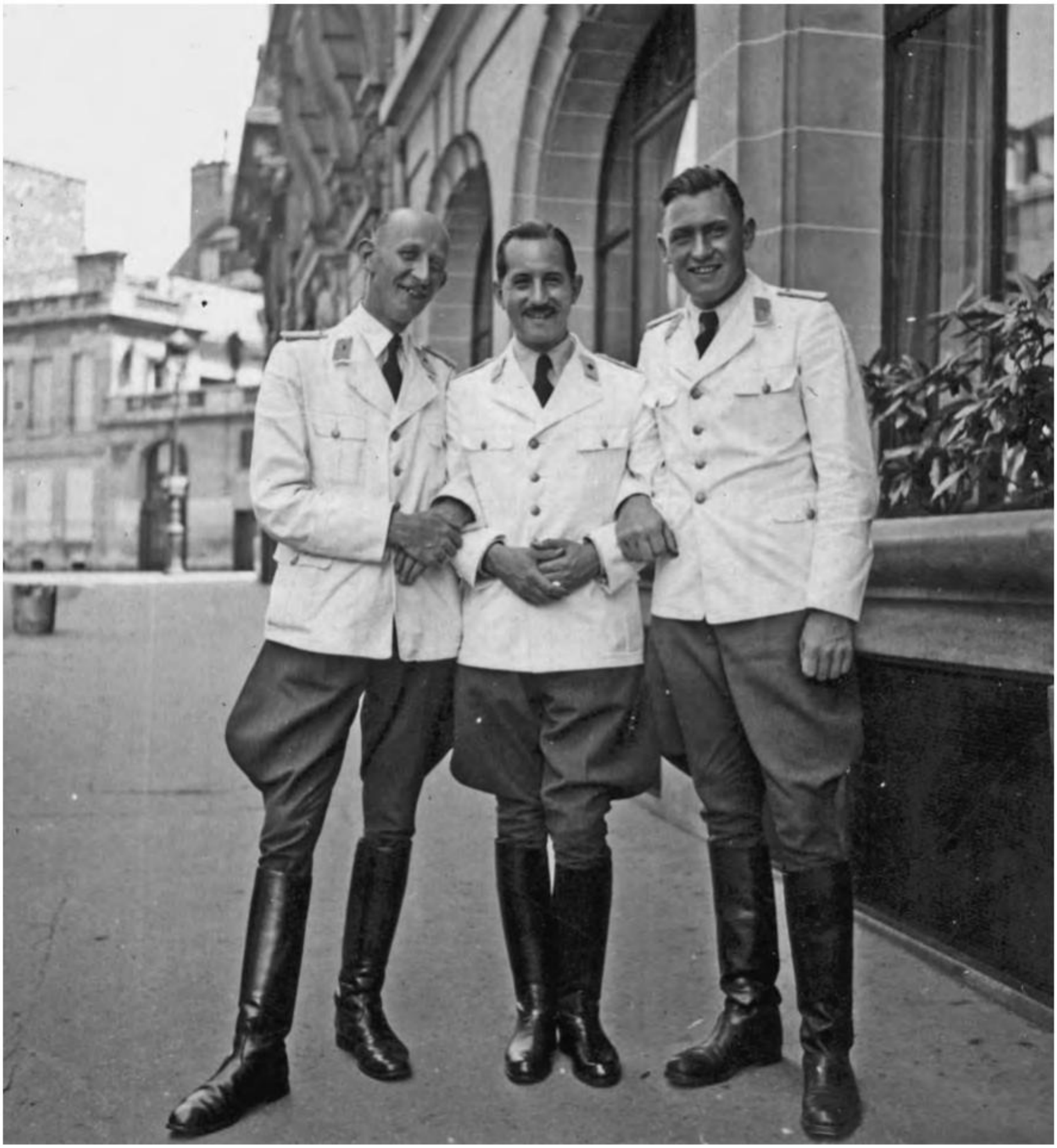
SS men had their blood type tattooed on the upper inside of their left arm, a telltale sign that often proved their undoing when captured by the Allies and usually fatal when captured by the Russians. Many SS attempted to burn off or otherwise disguise the tattoo, still creating literally a dead giveaway.

"Take Twice Daily." Using striking graphic design, a magazine advertisement extols the virtues of pills guaranteed to prevent sore throat, hoarseness and coughing for speakers and singers.

Under the sign of the Red Cross. In 1929 the German Red Cross was officially recognized via the International Red Cross Geneva Agreement of 1864 as a "volunteer sanitary association." In 1937 and now under the control of the Nazi authorities, it was given legal status while its formal regulations were established on January 1, 1938. The *Deutsches Rotes Kreuz* (DRK) was composed of both nursing and career administrative personnel.

In addition to its civilian volunteer work, the DRK supplied the nursing staffs to all branches of the Wehrmacht. Extensive recruitment efforts called for women 16–21 to come to the aid of the country's soldiers by serving as nursing auxiliaries *(Schwesternhelferin)*, the training beginning with first-aid via the BdM (*Bund Deutscher Madel*, League of German Girls). DRK personnel, including its nurses, swore an oath of allegiance to Hitler.

The postal stamp honoring the DRK was printed for use in Bohemia and Moravia, the so-named "protectorate" formed by Germany after its occupation of Czechoslovakia in 1938 and that once independent democratic country's forced assimilation into the Greater German Reich.



A trio of German Red Cross officers wear their "summer white" tunics, with insignia on their collar tabs indicating their DRK affiliation.

A major portion of the German population wore a uniform of one kind or another, the thread of militarism being woven into the very fabric of Third Reich society, including those charged with bringing aid and comfort to the injured, wounded and sick.

A Red Cross NCO apparently enjoys a day seaside. The design of his gray wool uniform, including the cavalry style breeches and boots, was meant to evoke a military association. While ceremonial daggers were allowed, DRK personel were officially not permitted sidearms, although the rule was sometimes overlooked, and if so the weapon was usually a 7.65mm semi-automatic. If worn it was usually over the left hip; however, this individual is carrying what appears to be a holster on his right hip. The two aluminum tress bars or strips sewn onto his lower left sleeve indicate 10 years of service.

Red Cross officers, male and female, appear in their well-tailored uniforms. The single gold pip on the woman's collars indicates she holds the rank of *DRK-Feldfuherein or* Field Leader. Along with the DRK armband she wears the grey fedora hat, standard apparel for female leadership members. While the Nazi hierarchy was opposed to females serving in the military (the German public was appalled at women serving in the Red Army), the drain on the male population and the expediency of the war effort brought more women into the armament factories as auxiliary military helpers *(Helferin)* and into the DRK. Nurses were needed to help deal with the growing number of wounded soldiers being treated in German homeland hospitals and occupied countries as well as at the front lines, where nurses often found themselves in harm's way.

Cover of *Die Woche*—July 31, 1940. Germany's nurses are the focus of high praise by the popular illustrated tabloid. It also served as a recruiting poster to attract additional volunteers, the recent war against France having produced large numbers of wounded.

One month prior to the issue's publication, France had capitulated to German forces. On July 19, during a Berlin victory parade, the Waffen-SS were presented for the first time to the German public as heroes of the Western campaign, cementing their elite status, but without revealing the high rate of casualties they suffered or the crimes they committed.

A sister of mercy attends to another woman's ankle injury.

Upon its rise to power in 1933 the state imposed a 10 percent quota for females permitted to be among total university medical student enrollment. The barrier was eventually removed as the war increased the need for medical professionals. By 1944 one of eight German doctors was a woman, while the number of nurses increased from 18 to 20 per 10,000 of the country's population. Among the nursing students were those destined to become the so-called "brown sisters," Nazi indoctrinated trainees that took part in the sterilization and euthanasia programs, duties that the more Catholic-oriented nursing community was less inclined to accept.

Two young volunteers wear the wartime blue *DRK-Schwesterschaft* cap, pinstripe blouse and white apron. Red Cross female volunteers were not all necessarily certified medical nurses and many simply dispensed food, and water, aided regular medical staff, helped during bombing raids, and gave what medical assistance they could.

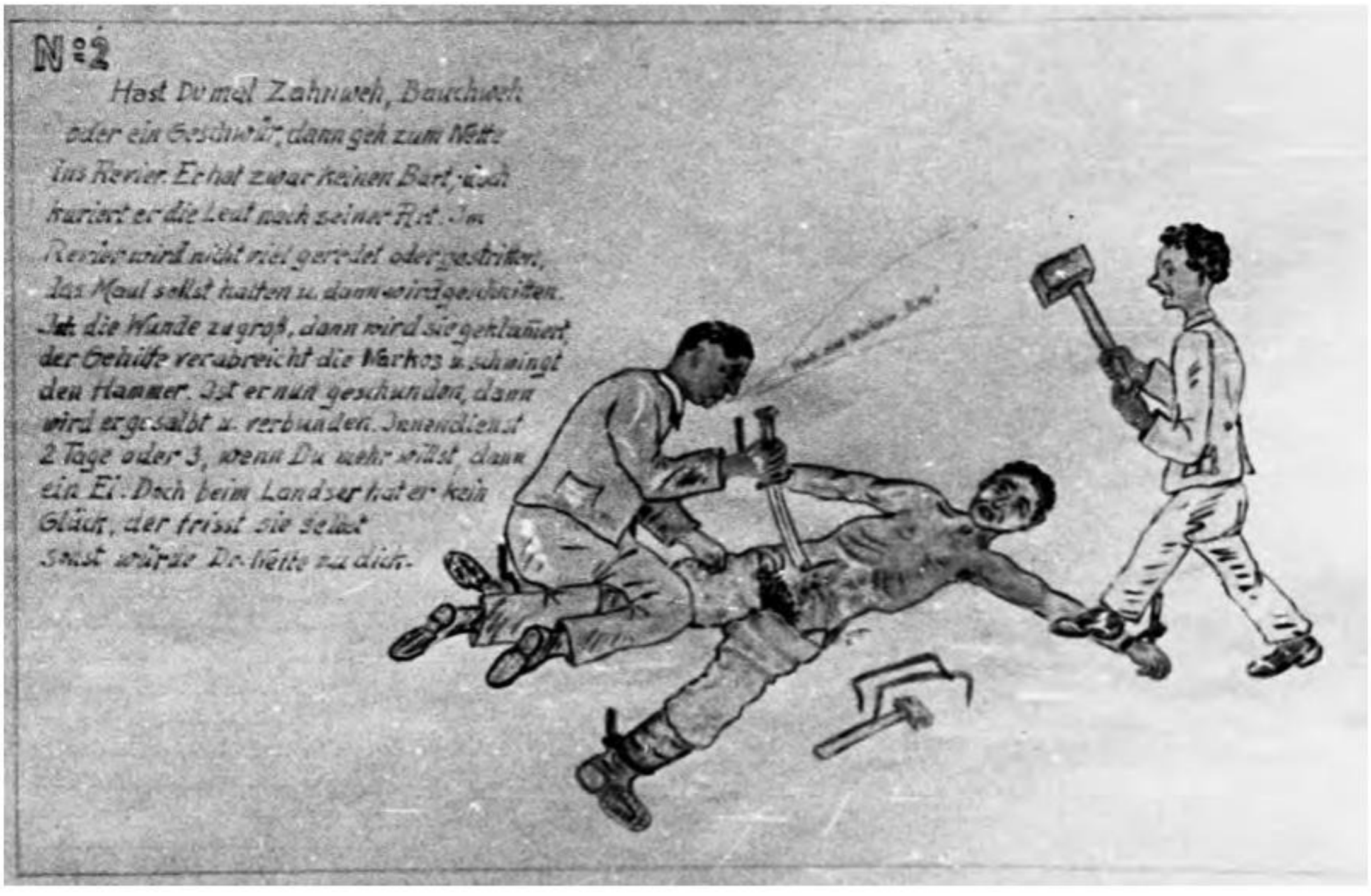
With the invasion of Poland in 1939, the Wehrmacht counted some 7,798 doctors and 92,348 medical corpsmen serving with the troops. By 1943 and the fourth year of the war, that number had grown to 17,034 medical officers and 164,898 corpsmen active in the combat areas. Thousands of DRK women served alongside them all across the battle zones. Data on medical personnel casualties are incomplete, but from the onset of the war in Sept. 1, 1939, until June 1, 1944, a few days before D-Day and the invasion by the Allies of Fortress Europe, 1777 of the 2170 active doctors and 20,126 reserve doctors had already been either killed outright or later died of wounds. The data does not include DRK nurses killed or injured. However, the general figures indicate an exceptionally high fatality rate on the Eastern Front where most of the attrition occurred, neither German nor Red Army forces giving quarter even to medical personnel.

DRK nurses were often in the thick of battle, serving in front-line field hospitals. Several were awarded commendations for their valor while attending the wounded under fire, including Elfriede Wnuk, the second woman after test pilot Hanna Reitsch to earn the Iron Cross. She was also wounded several times. Another recipient was Countess Nina Schenk von Stauffenberg, a volunteer nurse and a pilot. Her husband would later find his place in history as the staff officer who placed the bomb in Hitler's command post in the abortive July 20, 1944, assassination plot. She survived the Gestapo, Ravensbruck concentration camp and the war, and was reunited with her five children, then dedicated herself to promoting American-German understanding. She died in April 2006 at age 92.

SS doctor—Dr. Schroder, Ravensburg, 1938. The insignia of his profession would appear on the patch sewn onto his lower sleeve while he wears his Nazi party membership as a tie-pin.

Opposite: **Far from home, a young nurse and a newly awarded Iron Cross soldier pause for a photograph in the Russian snow.**

Nazi programs called for improvements in health care, insistence on exercise and admonitions against smoking and drinking. Although they were also successful in preventing large scale epidemics among the German population and its foreign workers, the medical system was still relatively primitive. Penicillin was not available, x-ray equipment was often lacking in hospitals, especially field units, and dangerous donor to patient blood transfusions were the norm. In addition, one of every 300 German medical practitioners took part in the infamous "experiments" carried out in the concentration camps and other facilities.



"No. 2 in a Series." An unknown soldier artist has drawn his interpretation of a certain Dr. Wette's medical skills with a macabre illustration accompanied by text that describes the barracks doctor's treatment for stomach ulcers relying on a large hammer and bayonet.

Post-War Retribution

While affiliated with the Geneva-based International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) and subject to its mandates, the Nazi-controlled German Red Cross refused to cooperate with the 1929 Geneva statutes. The German organization also expelled Jewish members after the assumption of Nazi control of the country. Though the DRK had no systematic role in war crimes, its members did contribute to the false image of Jews being well cared for in concentration camps when it escorted members of the ICRC through the so-called model camp Theresienstadt located near Prague, keeping up the facade even as late as 1944, well after most of the mass exterminations had taken place at the death camps in Poland.

A reported 30 percent of German nurses had been members of the Nazi Party. Beginning in October 1945 German nurses were tried and condemned in U.S. military courts for their participation in killing more than 5,000 German children in hospitals and another 70,000 disabled adults. One captured German nurse admitted that she had personally poisoned between 1,000 and 1,500 people as part of the Nazi euthanasia program targeting mentally ill patients.

The sometime president of the DRK, Dr. Karl Gebhardt, was also the childhood friend and personal physician to SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler, attaining the rank of *SS Brigadeführer*. He directed and personally took part in medical experiments on perhaps as many as 100 women at Ravensbruck and Auschwitz. Tried at Nuremberg and convicted of war crimes, crimes against humanity, and membership in a criminal organization (the SS), Gebhardt was executed by hanging on June 2, 1948, at Landsberg prison in Bavaria.

In June 2008, the German Red Cross publicly admitted its failure to help concentration camp inmates.

Essen und Trinken— Feeding the Third Reich

DRK nurses and Luftwaffe soldiers enjoy a gourmet selection of desserts. Keeping morale high on the home front via a full larder was a top priority for the Third Reich leadership.

Menu for Monday—World War II plus three days. An army cook's unit proudly displays the tools of their trade while a chalkboard dated September 4, 1939, lists the day's menu consisting of fresh vegetable soup with pork for lunch, and for dinner, sausage, butter and bread.

The relative tranquility of the photograph belies the fact that just three days earlier, on September 1, German forces had invaded neighboring Poland, followed on September 3 by the declaration of war by Britain and France and thus the beginning of World War II.

German scientists including agronomists and nutritionists were marshaled toward devising a plan of food production in step with the Third Reich's ambitions to conquer Europe and eventually turn the East into one large farmland for Greater Germany. Initially the individual entrusted with effecting the far-reaching programs was Richard-Walther Darre, a German born in Argentina in 1895 who was educated both in Germany and at King's College in England and who then served as an artillery officer in the Great War. As a certified agronomist, a fervent exponent of the "blood and soil" Nazi ideology and an early friend of Heinrich Himmler, Darre found himself well-placed for advancement. Much of his appeal had to do with his books espousing his claims that Nordic, i.e. German, peoples had been the founding fathers of European culture, specifically the German peasant-farmer. Darre, himself a pig farmer, found himself in like-minded company with Himmler, an ex–chicken farmer.

In 1933, the inaugural year of the Third Reich, Darre was appointed both the national farmers' leader (*Reichsbauernführer*) and the minister for food and agriculture. He also penned a volume about pigs in ancient folklore and other works expressing his racist viewpoints and the means to ensure racial health. However, his incompetence relative to organizing the German food supply caused him to fall out of favor with Hitler, and Darre was replaced in 1942 by the more pragmatic Herbert Backe, who kept the

post as Reich food minister until the end of the war, his main focus being to organize foodstuffs for the war against the Soviet Union.

Because the Nazi regime feared that negative home morale would undermine the war effort (as it did in World War I), they took special effort to see that wartime rations were the highest in Europe. The lands conquered by the German military machine were stripped of their foodstuffs, not only to feed German citizens but as part of an overall plan to promote widespread starvation among the subjugated peoples in order to "depopulate" the Slavic lands and make room for German *lebensraum* and its new Aryan landowners. The plan envisioned by the German Ministry of Agriculture in 1940 projected the death of some 30,000,000 Russian civilians. Toward that goal, by early 1942, some 3,000,000 Soviet prisoners of war had died, most by starvation. Hundreds of thousands more of all nationalities would slowly starve to death in concentration and slave labor camps across Europe.

To celebrate the arrival of spring on the Eastern Front, soldiers pour libations somewhere in the thawing snows of Russia.

Food products had to be both packed efficiently for portability and packed with nutrition, although much of the popular traditional German fare was not so easily accommodated. On the whole the regular German Army foot soldier *(Landser)* received scientifically designed, high-calorie, protein rich rations. Typically each soldier carried a daily supply of the so-called *Halbieserne* or iron ration" that included 250 grams of hard crackers and 200 grams of beef or pork.

As in any army, the much valued parcels from home often supplemented the military menu. Conversely, soldiers were allowed to ship home items from their posts in occupied territories, which prompted an avalanche of *Feldpost* mail from France, Holland, Belgium, Greece, the Balkans and Norway. By early 1942 German families were receiving a cornucopia of foodstuffs, including fresh fruits, whole hams, even lard, butter and chickens, not to mention silk stockings, perfumes, shoes and quality soaps, all of which also contrived to fuel a healthy black market in Germany.

Another longstanding staple of the German army's menu of portable food items was the *Erbswurst*, a nourishing soup compressed into a pellet. Upon crushing the pellet it was dropped into a half-pint of boiling water. One minute later the instant soup was ready to eat. Condensed canned tomato soup was also available as a substitute when a field kitchen was not available, soldiers often adding half a can of water, and half a can of milk to maximize its flavor. The milk also came condensed in cans.

Along with the various rations of meat, a soldier's roster of breads included *Knackebrot*, a hard, crisp whole wheat cracker-like product. The bread and meat were sealed in a paper sack with a label listing contents and manufacturer, in effect the Wehrmacht version of the sandwich.

Dressed in their *waffenrock* dress uniforms, a group of soldiers celebrate some occasion with extraordinary large bottles of champagne. A clue to the photograph's strategic location is found painted on the restaurant wall behind them, words that read in part, "The Two Moors is situated directly on the Rhine and the railway station." During the early years of the Third Reich, indicative of an improved economy, wine consumption, particularly after the conquest of France, doubled while champagne sales increased five-fold.

Soldiers appear to be enjoying a variety of liquid refreshment while the 9mm Luger automatic pistol could prove a lethal added ingredient.

Hitler was a staunch teetotaler (as well as a vegetarian) while SS leader Heinrich Himmler was even more strident in his opposition to alcohol consumption and drew up strict regulations concerning its abuse by SS men, including serious penalties.

Despite official policy, regular troops were found of their beer and spirits, coining their own names for alcohol and its "medicinal" benefits, including *Wutmilch* or "anger milk," referring to the aggression and instant courage inspired when taking a drink just prior to battle. Another term was *Energietropfen* or "energy drops." Similarly, Red Army troops were provided with a regular vodka allowance and were often seriously inebriated as they threw themselves against often overwhelming German firepower.

As a result of the increasing hardships faced on the Eastern Front, German soldiers were issued a form of amphetamine, the drug used to reduce the effects of fatigue, the cold and lack of proper nutrition. The combination of alcohol and drugs often produced a detrimental effect on the soldiers' physical and mental health.

In occupied France, German soldiers enjoy their beer despite the sign on the wall recommending, in English, another universally popular though non-alcoholic beverage.

Just as other U.S. corporations and banks established business relations with Germany both prior and to some extent during the war, Coca-Cola remained a presence in Europe but suffered from a shortage of the vital syrup which had to be shipped from the U.S. A division of the company continued to operate in Germany during the war, some of its executives members of the Nazi Party. In response to shortage of the all important syrup, the Third Reich created its own signature drink, Fanta, which would be merged with the Coca-Cola giant after the war ended.

During the war Coca-Cola provided free Coke to the U.S. Army and in the bargain remained exempt from the severe sugar rationing affecting the rest of the country. The establishment of Coca-Cola bottling plants in European territories liberated by U.S. forces both allowed for its international expansion and created a loyal new "fan base" for the drink as the millions of Coke drinking American veterans returned home.

"God Strike England" reads the chalked inscription on the anti-aircraft cannon seen behind the group of *Soldaten* as they enjoy a meal from their mess kits. Additional writing barely legible along the gun's barrel reads, "Always Shoot a Pole."

Standard issue Wehrmacht mess kits were of simple though functional design, a large kidney bean shaped metal "cup" and a lid. The cup served as a cooking pot when placed over the compact field stove. Besides holding a meal, mess kits also served as a protective catch-all for a soldier's personal items, photos, maches, money, etc.

Soldiers serving alongside their Italian allies occasionally sampled their fare including what they called *Mussolini-Kartoffeln* or "Mussolini potatoes," the German term for macaroni and spaghetti.

Opposite: **Wearing a universally understood expression, a German soldier contemplates the contents of his field meal container. One term used to describe a watery, meatless, flavorless soup was *Horst Wessel Suppe*, the ground troops' sardonic name referring to the mythical, as in "empty," the fictitious story of an early SS man's martyrdom, the basis for the "Horst-Wessel-Lied," the Nazi Party's official song.**

"Goulash Cannon." Somewhere on the Russian front, soldiers with less than cheerful anticipation queue-up for a meal. Mobile field kitchens, featuring scaled down versions of the large institutional cooking vats, could produce meals while on the move and featured ovens for baking bread and a means for brewing coffee. The appearance of the tall stovepipe produced the slang term *Goulaschkanoneg* or goulash cannon.

Opposite, top: **RAD cooks, identified by their "spade" cap emblems, pose with various meats from their larder, including the staples of salami and bacon and what appears to a bowl of steamed cabbage or potatoes.**

Opposite, bottom: **Seen within a spic and span, state of the art military base kitchen, the cooking staff poses proudly by one of their massive frying vats. A spigot is visible from which the grease is released into a floor trap for recycling, the residue used as a component in the production of explosives.**

Sweet treats of one kind or another were much prized and some even served a medicinal purpose. Those soldiers returning from an especially taxing duty or action were eligible to receive *Zusatzverpflegung fur Frontkampfer* or "Supplemental Rations for Frontline Soldiers." They included cookies, chocolate bars, fruit bars, and pieces of fruit candy. Another sweet, the lemon-flavored *Zitronendrops*, helped frontline troops deal with severe weather conditions, and were also handed out at aid stations to wounded troops. Yet another popular treat was the mint candy Vivil that, due to its relative mildness, was preferred over other stronger mint candies when something was needed to camouflage the odor of alcohol.

Children gather to inspect an ox paraded through the street bearing a placard reading, "This ox should be butchered legally," a message apparently decrying its attempted sale on the black market. Prison terms and even execution were penalties imposed on black marketers, the severity of punishment increasing as the war turned against Germany. Such illegal activities only increased as food and other necessities grew scarcer. Food parcels from soldiers at the front became even more important to their families at home. Cigarettes remained the standard form of "currency" both during the war and afterwards.

Opposite, top: **Bayonets at the ready, a contingent of soldiers guards the all-important field kitchen visible within a larger wagon. Pulled either by a motorized vehicle or by horse, mobile field kitchens or *Feldkuchennwagen* incorporated a wood, coal or charcoal fed stove. The compact unit brought hot meals, usually stews or soup, to the troops in the field. One frequently seen item on the menu was *Frontkameradensuppe* which consisted of a stew of beans, potatoes and ham, aka "the comrades." It was served in both cold and hot weather, though the heated form was preferred by the troops.**

Opposite, bottom: **During a hot summer day in Russia, infantry troops have apparently liberated a watermelon field as well as a farmer's cart to carry their booty. The German army was often instructed to "live off the land" when supplies could not reach them, especially in the early days of the invasion of the Soviet Union when the rapid military advances outstripped slower moving supply wagons.**

Not until September 2009 did the German government overturn Nazi-era treason convictions, clearing the charges made against its own citizens and soldiers who had been convicted of "harming the nation," which included black marketers.

A horse has been disemboweled in preparation for a meal. Usually an act of desperation when food supplies had run out, this may not be the case, as the soldiers seem well-fed and in good cheer as they watch the process. The scene appears to be France, vineyards visible in the background, so it may be a horse killed in the fighting or a captured French farm horse being cut into steaks. As the war ground on in the East, tens of thousands of horses literally became mincemeat for starving troops on both sides.

In the latter stages of the war, with German home front food supplies both rationed and in increasingly short supply, various "fillers" were added for substance if not nutrition to loaves of bread while ersatz coffees were made from chicory as well as roasted and ground acorns, beechnuts, barley, even chick peas and oats. Most lacked any caffeine and thus any real benefit to soldiers running on few calories and less sleep. Civilians found their allotments of sugar and meats doled out by the ounce. As a result many raised *Daschschwei*n or "roof pigs," the term describing cats kept as food, often in rooftop cages.

Gott mit Uns—An Ambivalent Faith

A priest performs mass in a military hospital for the benefit of wounded soldiers. Several nurses and male attendants bow their heads while two other nurses prefer to sit upright, perhaps denoting their non–Catholic or non-religious status.

Germany was divided by Luther's Reformation into a two-religion state, two-thirds Catholic, one-third Protestant. While the words *Gott Mit Uns* or "God with us" appeared on the belt buckles worn by Germany's regular army soldier, SS belt buckles bore the words "*Meine Ehre heißt Treue*"—"My Honor Is Loyalty." A "third religion" appeared in a "New Heathenism," basically the cultish admixture of nature worship with attributes of nudism, hiking and swimming, popular with German youth, and one the Nazi Party would integrate into its own SS spawned Occultist/Nordic/Aryan mythology. A Hitler Youth song went, "No evil priest can prevent us from feeling that we are the children of Hitler," while an SA ditty went, "Storm trooper comrades, hang the Jews and put the priests against the wall." Nonetheless, Germany's religious institutions were too entrenched to attack head on, but at the same time the churches also chose tactics of self-preservation by allying themselves with the Nazi Party to at least some degree.

Opposite: **German soldier-tourists admire a French cathedral's stained glass window that has somehow survived amidst the rubble of war.**

A few German religious leaders spoke out against the evils they saw and came to the defense of their Jewish fellow citizens, and paid the price. The only Christian organization as a whole ever to voice a protest against the treatment of the Jews was the Confessional Church of Prussia. For the most part all denominations preached obedience and loyalty to the state. Infected by intrinsic German anti-Semitism, the church and churchgoers in the majority backed Hitler's pronouncements about the "Jewish Question" at least acquiescing to their removal from German society if not their physical eradication, of which in post-war protestations generally declared no knowledge.

German soldiers, one carrying a camera case, pose with a priest. As they wear overseas caps, the scene may be somewhere in occupied France.

The Nazi leadership did respond to the only large scale public outcry against its policies, a strong protest from the Church and civilians against the euthanasia of mentally and physically disabled German citizens. However, the Catholic press was eventually silenced by Goebbels, who simply limited the supply of paper to their publishers. In addition, a so-called metal shortage gave the state the authority to melt down church bells despite the fact that during the victory celebration over the defeat of France, the church bells had rung continuously for a week.

However, there were never any demonstrations against the persecution of the German Jewish population, except in the dramatic and unique case of the Rosenstrasse Protest. Occurring in February 1943, it concerned a large group of Aryan German wives who publicly and aggressively picketed for the release of their Jewish spouses who were among some 2000 collected by the Gestapo during a late round-up of Berlin Jews, another 8,000 having been speedily sent to their deaths in Auschwitz. Despite SS threats the women persevered for a week, at which point the Gestapo released their husbands. Not only did it show the strength of the women's resolve and courage, but also the fact that the Nazi death machine could have been thwarted if the public chose to stand up against it. But in the final analysis the Rosenstrasse Protest was the only such German public demonstration to save Jews.

„Seid in jeder Lage dankbar! Denn das will Gott von euch in Christus Jesus!"
(1. Thess. 5, 18)

Zur frommen Erinnerung
an
Dr. Erich Klausener
Ministerialdirektor im Reichsverkehrsministerium
Vorsitzender der Katholischen Aktion im Bistum Berlin
Komtur des St. Gregoriusordens
Ritter des Eisernen Kreuzes erster Klasse

* 25. Januar 1885 † 30. Juni 1934

Sein Leben war Liebe zu seiner Familie, seinem Gott, seinem Vaterlande.

In glücklichster Lebensgemeinschaft mit seinen treuesten Kameraden, der Gattin und dem Sohne, sah er die Wurzeln sich täglich erneuernder Kraft zu seiner verantwortungsvollen Berufsarbeit.

Ein Streiter Christi auf Erden war er, ein Apostel des Glaubens, unbeirrt von den Anfeindungen dieser Welt.

Dem Staate diente er in heißer Liebe zu seinem Vaterlande.

Im Weltkriege focht er in vorderster Linie für Deutschlands Ruhm und Wehrhaftigkeit.

Frohe Lebensbejahung, stärkster Schaffensdrang, hilfsbereites Christentum kennzeichnen die Persönlichkeit dieses seltenen Mannes.

Deathcard for an anti-Nazi Catholic politician. A traditional Catholic memorial card, though minus the customary image of the deceased, announces the passing of Dr. Erich Klausener and includes mention of his World War I Iron Cross First Class, a reference to his faithfulness and past service to his country. The first sentence of the accompanying invocation reads: "He lived his life for his family, his God and his Fatherland." However, it would be the Fatherland of Hitler and the Nazi party that would murder him.

Born in Düsseldorf to a strict Catholic family, Dr. Erich Klausener followed in his father's footsteps and went into a career of public service, including time in the Prussian Ministry of Trade. Beginning in 1928, Klausener became head of the *Katholische Aktion* (Catholic Action) group. Prior to 1933, Klausener energetically supported the police battle against unlawful National Socialist activities.

A close associate of vice chancellor Franz von Papen, Klausener contributed to the Marburg Speech delivered on June 17, 1934. The speech, though moderate in tone, criticized the violence and repression that had taken place since Hitler became chancellor. His stance was viewed by the Nazis as open defiance. As the anti-SA Röhm Purge went into action, a squad of *Schutzstaffel* troopers, apparently acting on the orders of Göring and Reinhard Heydrich, entered Klausener's office at the transportation ministry and shot him dead at his desk. A memorial to Klausener was erected in post-war Berlin.

Jewish synagogue, 1941. A group of eleven German Army privates and corporals pose inside a Jewish temple where they have unrolled the holy Torah scrolls. Handwritten notes on the obverse of the photo state the year but not the location. Synagogues were desecrated in Germany and across the continent. In the East congregations were often locked inside, the buildings then set ablaze.

Much to the amusement of his comrades, a soldier attempts fire walking.

While the young soldier may be simply displaying his personal bravado, the act of leaping into the flames could coincide with rituals performed during the Third Reich's annual semi-pagan/anti–Christian celebration of the summer solstice, which included the lighting of large bonfires into which wreaths commemorating the war dead and party martyrs were tossed. Participants often leapt through the flames to the sound of chanting and clanging gongs.

The Nazi party displaced or modified existing Christian holidays and replaced them with observances of their own "political religion." Hitler, himself a lapsed Catholic, often referred to providence as his divine benefactor, especially after surviving several assassination attempts, proof, he believed, that he had been called to the highest of missions.

Arbeit Macht Frei—
In Service to the Reich

In an Orwellian composition, look-alike coverall clad workers stand beneath a slogan that reads "The Sacrifice of Work" calling for increased productivity. Upon Hitler's ascension to power, Germany's economy was set on a war footing, resulting in boosted employment and the appearance of prosperity.

During its first year in power the Nazi regime's massive public works projects helped cut unemployment figures of some six million by 40 percent. Meanwhile, due to labor strikes in Great Britain, the work week was reduced to 40 hours while 60 was the norm in German armament factories. During 1938 Britain's output of aircraft, tanks and other war vehicles had fallen to zero while Germany's war production was ramping up.

"The General Field Marshal von Rundstedt Bridge" provides an ideal photo op for a group of German soldiers.

A typical wording on the sign indicates the bridge measured 1,450 meters and was capable of carrying a load of 24 tons over a road width of 6.5 meters.

A typical public works project was the construction of the "General Field Marshal von Runstedt Bridge," one of several spans constructed in France during the occupation. Some 30,000 tons of lumber were used in the six month construction, the effort provided by 2,000 Organization Todt (OT) workers aided by 4,650 "domestic helpers who kept busy during day and night shifts."

Gerd von Rundstedt, for whom the bridge was named, was commander-in-chief of the German forces in the West circa 1942–45. Temporarily retired in 1938 after taking part in the Sudetenland occupation, he returned to service for the Polish and French invasions. His successes earned him not only a bridge with his name but the rank of general field marshal in July 1940.

With the invasion of the USSR in June 1941 von Rundstedt was charged with leading German Army South and advanced quickly through the Ukraine but was relieved of command by Hitler in November 1941, for an unauthorized tactical retreat. Von Rundstedt also directed the honor court that tried the German generals implicated in the July plot against Hitler. Again reinstated, he was put in charge of the defenses against the impending Allied invasion which ultimately failed as a result of Hitler's irrational direction and the massive Allied strength of arms. Ultimately he was made prisoner by the British. Presumably because of ill health, he was not prosecuted for complicity in war

crimes involving the murder of British commandos and of Jewish civilians. He died at age 78 in 1953.

The OT or Organization Todt which built the bridge was a special division set up in 1933 to construct military installations (including the Western Wall) and Germany's superhighway system (*Autobahn*), the latter originally intended to be suitable for the movement of heavy mobile armor. OT itself was run in semi-military style and also utilized vast numbers of slave laborers. Its name was derived from its founding director, Dr. Fritz Todt, Reich minister for armaments and munitions. An early member of the Nazi party (1923), Todt became an SS colonel on Himmler's staff in 1931. In February 1942 he died at 51 in a somewhat mysterious airplane accident that took place at Hitler's headquarters on the Eastern Front. Albert Speer took over control as Reich Minister of Armaments and made nearly miraculous improvements to war production, effectively extending Germany's ability to continue fighting.

Slave labor was intrinsic to the German war machine. Jews were included until Nazi ideology mandated their mass extinction, a dictum that superseded even the growing needs of the Germany military to combat the Allies. Some slave laborers survived for as many as five years in the vast network of German and Polish work camps, only to die in the forced death marches at the end of the war. The SS ran the slave labor camps, extracting payment for the use of their victims from large numbers of German firms engaged in the production of munitions, uniforms and other war commodities. Many decades later those companies admitted their responsibility and reparations were made to the now aged survivors.

"*Wer furhrt das Dritte Reich!*"—"Who drove the Third Reich!" So proclaims the caption on the back of this Oriental Cigarette Company trading card, #146 in a series of 237 mini-biographies that pictured the leaders of the Third Reich military, political and economic organizations.

A pilot in World War I and a chemist by training, Ley was fired from his position at the I.G. Farben company for habitual drunkenness, which did not keep him from being appointed *Gauleiter* or Nazi Party overseer of the Rhineland. He rose in the Nazi power structure as an ardent Nazi and virulent anti-Semite, using ownership of a newspaper to attack Jews, specifically department stores and "Jewish" money. In a public speech in 1942 he openly declared, "The Jews have got to be exterminated." With a reputation for crackpot ideas and absurd public statements, he orchestrated the development of the monolithic DAF, which would accumulate some 25 million worker members to become the largest mass organization in Germany. The DAF controlled salaries, insurance, education, care for the elderly and disabled—literally the entire life of the worker toward the goal of a "classless" community.

Er kämpft härter!
Wir steigern
unsere
Leistung

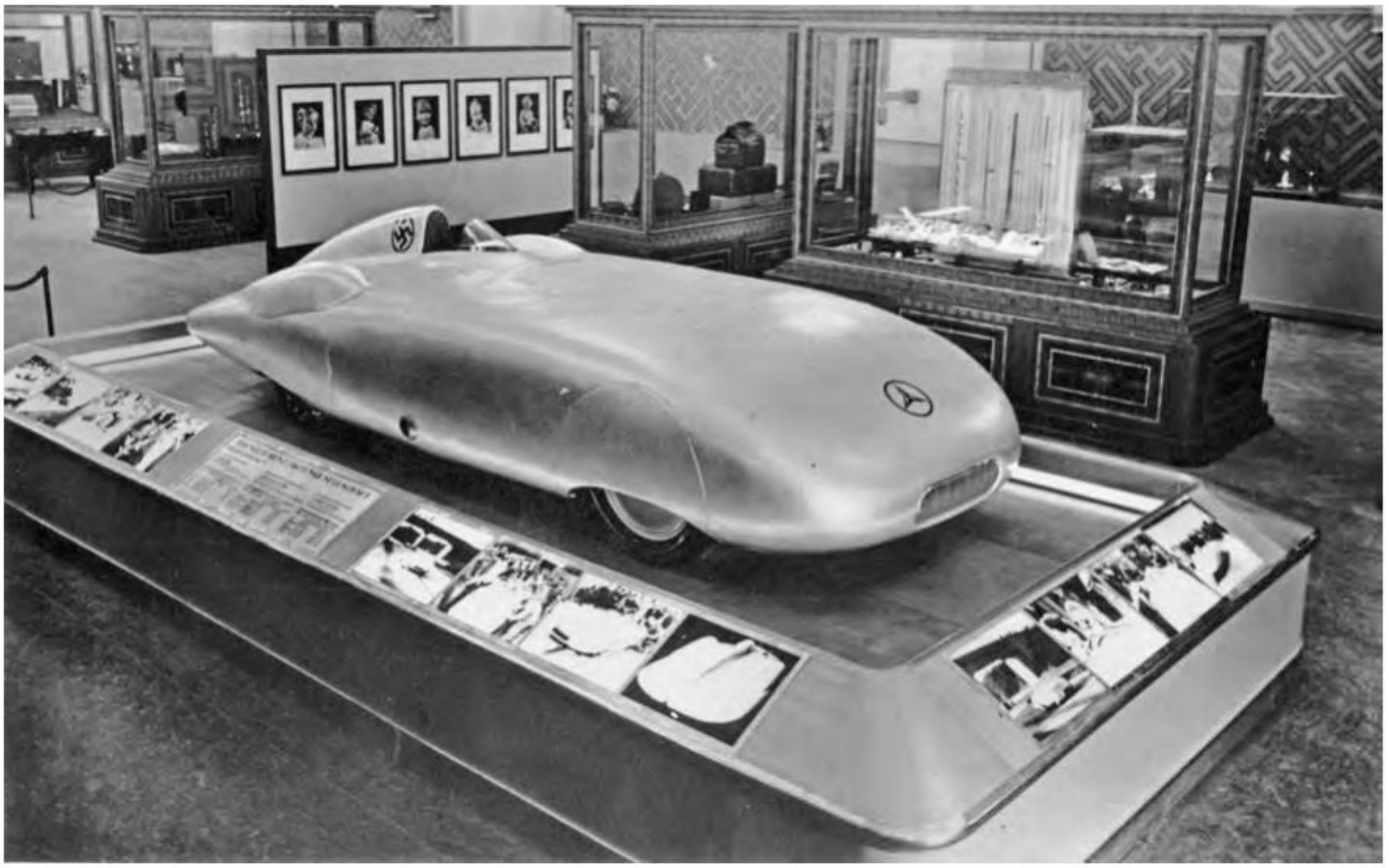
A luxurious cabriolet tourist bus pauses for a photograph, the tour director, wearing a duster, proudly taking a position at the front of the vehicle.

While strikes and trade unions were banned, Dr. Ley and the DAF offered its members the perks proffered by the *Kraft durch Freude* (Strength Through Joy) organization, including low cost vacations, sports events and recreational activities and even the possibility of owning a car through the DAF's ownership of the Volkswagen factory.

Opposite: **"He Fights Harder! We Improve our Performance." Leader of the German front Dr. Robert Ley speaks to an audience about the direct connection of the workers at home to the soldiers at the front. The design seen on the lectern, a gear wheel surrounding a swastika, is the logo of the *Deutsche Arbeitsfront* (DAF), the labor organization Ley directed until the fall of the Third Reich.**

Internationale Automobil- und Motorrad-Ausstellung Berlin 1939

Sondermarken



As a powerful statement extolling the ultra-modern achievements of Nazi Germany, the Daimler-Benz world speed record holding race car was displayed in the German Pavilion at the 1937 Paris International Exhibition. The event was attended by 44 countries, including the Soviet Union, its massive pavilion positioned directly opposite the Third Reich's equally imposing structure, the two opposing dictatorships literally facing off at the international event whose theme was world peace through technology.

In November 11, 1936, the fully enclosed, aerodynamic 12-cylinder 616 horsepower W-25 vehicle piloted by Rudolf "Rudi" Caracciola established five international class records and one world record on the *Reichsautobahn* between Frankfurt and Darmstadt. The world record speed was 333.5 km/h (206 mph).

Opposite: **While Germans gradually worked longer hours for less pay, Dr. Ley grew increasingly wealthy through massive corruption, including pocketing the money the workers put down toward owning a VW, a project that never materialized. In effect, the DAF was a successful propaganda tool of the Nazi regime to placate the masses and further propagate the myth that life in Germany was rising to new heights of abundance for the common man, a delusion most Germans adopted. A wild admirer and close friend of Hitler, Dr. Ley was fleeing to Berchtesgaden, Hitler's Bavarian hideaway, when captured by the Allies. On October 24, 1945, while awaiting trial at Nuremberg he committed suicide in his prison cell.**

Das Krieg—The War Begins

"Monitoring the Enemy." The image of a Luftwaffe reconnaissance camera operator appears on the August 12, 1941, issue of the *Deutsche Illustrierte* published in Berlin.The illustrated tabloid appeared three weeks after the fateful invasion of the Soviet Union, which marked the beginning of the war on the Eastern Front and ultimately the destruction of much of the German war machine.

Opposite, top: **"Greetings from Poland." German soldiers have captioned a Polish farm animal sometime after the September 1, 1939, invasion.**

Opposite, bottom: **"Hail Victory! The Heroes of Poland" proclaims a banner erected over a German-Polish border crossing where civilians and soldiers greet the vanquishing troops upon their return to the Fatherland.**

GRUSS AUS
POLEN!

Sieg Heil! Den Helden von Polen

The German campaign began on Friday, September 1, attacking Poland on three sides with 54 divisions, including seven armored and seven motorized. The Poles were able to respond with only 22 divisions of infantry, two tank brigades and seven brigades of cavalry. Most of Poland's 700-aircraft were destroyed on the ground, the Germans bringing to bear some 2,000 modern warplanes. Two weeks after the German invasion, as part of the Hitler-Stalin Non-Aggression Pact, Germany's then Soviet allies attacked Poland from the east. Warsaw fell to German forces on September 27, Poland surrendering on October 5. The war to conquer its neighbor cost the Third Reich 8,000 killed compared to 70,000 Polish killed in action. Germany absorbed 73,000 square miles of Poland and some 22 million subjects while the Soviets acquired 77,000 square miles and 13 million Poles, prisoners within their own country, caught between the anvils of two violent and brutal dictatorships.

In Poland, Luftwaffe soldiers display a captured anti-Nazi poster. "Wara!" translates from Polish to mean "Hands off!"

Molotov, with his hand raised in greeting, is seen with Nikita Khrushchev standing to his left.

The so-called Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact was secretly signed in Moscow on August 23, 1939, by Joachim von Ribbentrop, Third Reich minister of foreign affairs, and the Soviet politician and diplomat Vyacheslav Mikhailovich Molotov, at that time serving as chairman of the Council of People's Commissars. The mutual nonaggression treaty stunned the world as it apparently allied the world's two most diametrically opposed ideologies, in effect, mortal enemies. However they shared a common cause—the destruction and division of Poland each to their own ends. Stalin's perfidy opened the way for the German invasion literally days later on Sept. 1, 1939, that would start World War II and result in the murder of six million Poles by the Germans as well as the occupation of the Baltic States by the Soviet Union. Germany would violently renounce the treaty with its invasion of Russia on June 22, 1941, a war of annihilation that would consume some 30,000,000 Russian soldiers and civilians. Post-war, the Russian-German connivance was later considerably downplayed by Soviet historians and leaders.

Von Ribbentrop, Hitler's abject lackey who was generally despised even by his fellow Nazis as an incompetent social climber, was convicted by the Allies as a war criminal and was the first of the convicted to be hanged at Nuremberg. Molotov, an able and ruthless diplomat, was also complicit in Stalin's mass purges and murderous years of terror. A diehard Stalinist even decades after Stalin's death, he survived clashes with Nikita Khrushchev and the changing political times, although "banished" at one point to Mongolia as its ambassador. He lived to the age of 96.

"The Polish Army Is Defeated—We're Going Home." So states the opening page of a German soldier's photo album.

Prior to the invasion there was much anti-war sentiment in Germany among both the populace and military, the latter uncertain if the Wehrmacht could defeat the Polish forces. The successful *blitzkrieg* of September 1939 and the overwhelming victory emboldened Hitler to focus next on France, the scene of Germany's humiliating defeat in World War I. The six week campaign in summer 1940 resulted in the capitulation of the French government and provided Hitler with a military and political stepping stone for his invasion of the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941.

A solitary German soldier and several Polish civilians read the latest posted announcements by the occupation authorities. Many of the notices signaled the Third Reich's plans for mass murder, victims both Jewish and Catholic.

In the Volhnyia area of southern Poland, some 30,000 non–Jewish Poles, including some who had hidden Jews, were murdered in the spring of 1943 by Ukrainian fascist collaborators. German death squads scoured the countryside for Jewish victims going from city to city, town to town and village to village in a relentless search. Their tallies in Poland ranged from just 15 in Lubieszow to 14,700 killed in the town of Luck.

"Souvenir from Radom." Wearing his overseas cap, a German soldier has purchased a studio photograph to recall his time in the city of Radom, Poland. The handwritten notation on the obverse of the photograph indicates it was taken on July 28, 1939, some five weeks before Germany attacked its neighbor.

The September 1, 1939, invasion of Poland by German forces resulted in the country's division into five districts: Krakow, Lublin, Warsaw, Galicia and Radom, the latter containing some 280,000 Jewish residents who came under the control of SS leader Dr. Karl Lasch. Radom, located in central Poland 100 km south of Poland's capital, Warsaw, and situated between Lublin and Lodz, was occupied by German troops on Sept. 8, 1939, a week after German troops crossed the border. Roving execution squads began their work almost immediately. Then on April 7, 1941, the Germans set up two ghettos in the area that once supported a thriving Jewish community. Some 30,000 Jews were concentrated into the Radom ghetto. Beatings and other tortures fell randomly upon Jews attacked by German soldiers in the streets. Initially some 2000 were deported to work on anti-tank defenses in the Lublin district, most not surviving.

In the summer of 1942 the Radom ghetto liquidation process was begun by German security police and Ukrainian collaborators. On August 5, SS troops shot 600 older persons and children. Another 6000 of the ghetto residents were sent to the extermination camp at Treblinka. The Germans in charge of the liquidation of the ghetto included Franz Schipers, Adolf Feucht and Erich Kapke. Specific acts of murder included the use

of grenades by SS-*Hauptscharführer* Erich Schildt to kill a group of children. On November 9 all Jewish children up to 12 years, as well as the old and sick, were gathered from Radom and the surrounding area and shot by SS troops.

A few Jews escaped Radom, joined partisan groups and fought the Germans, though few survived the war. Others were among the 250,000 Polish freedom fighters that later perished in the Warsaw Home Army general uprising put down by German forces.

Field Marsh Walther von Reichneau, commander of the 6th Army from 1939 to early 1942 (prior to its loss at Stalingrad), was attached to Poland, where he personally became aware of the massacre of several hundred Jewish civilians at Radom by members of the *SS-Leibstandarte*. Apparently suffering severe anxiety, he wrote a letter to Hitler stating he did not want to accept any more members of the SS into his command. He received no reply. Some contend that his reservations were not with the deaths of the Jews, but concerns that viewing the executions by his regular army troops might have a negative impact upon their discipline and composure.

In August 2008, some one hundred multi-colored and well preserved Jewish tombstones *(matzevot)* were unearthed in Radom during new road construction. The discovery represented the largest single find in several years. Many of the artistically designed markers had disappeared when German soldiers desecrated Jewish cemeteries, often using the gravestones for paving roads. The newly discovered tombstones were replaced in the Radom cemetery. More such finds, considered archeological artifacts, continued to be reported by the Foundation for the Preservation of Jewish Heritage in Poland.

Warsaw 1943. While in occupied Poland a soldier took time for a novelty photograph, although the horseshoe was no longer bringing luck to Germany, as 1943 saw great setbacks for the Third Reich's war of aggression. The catastrophe at Stalingrad in February with the surrender of the German 6th Army set the tone. In the same month Rommel was retreating in the North Africa desert. During April–May, in Warsaw, some 1500 Jews in the city's ghetto mounted, with few weapons, a heroic albeit futile resistance. Still it took the SS four weeks instead of the projected three days to "clear the ghetto." German losses were estimated at 400 dead, and 1,000 wounded, while 60,000 Jews were killed in the uprising. Some 300,000 in Warsaw had already been sent to the death camps. About 50 Jewish fighters managed to escape.

On to France—Belgian Passage

"The Belgian battle continues! We shall be victorious!" reads an impromptu sign posted by German soldiers somewhere in Belgium.

German forces were ultimately successful in overrunning their Belgian neighbors, having launched an attack on May 11, 1940, as part of the invasion of France. By May 17 the capital of Brussels was occupied. From a country of only 8,000,000 (smaller than the current population of Los Angeles), some 12,000 Belgian soldiers were killed, 16,000 wounded. An estimated 100,000 civilians also died.

"Crossing the Maas at Dinant." A German tank and its crew share space with a medical vehicle aboard a barge constructed by German combat engineers. A Belgian *auberge* or restaurant is visible in the background.

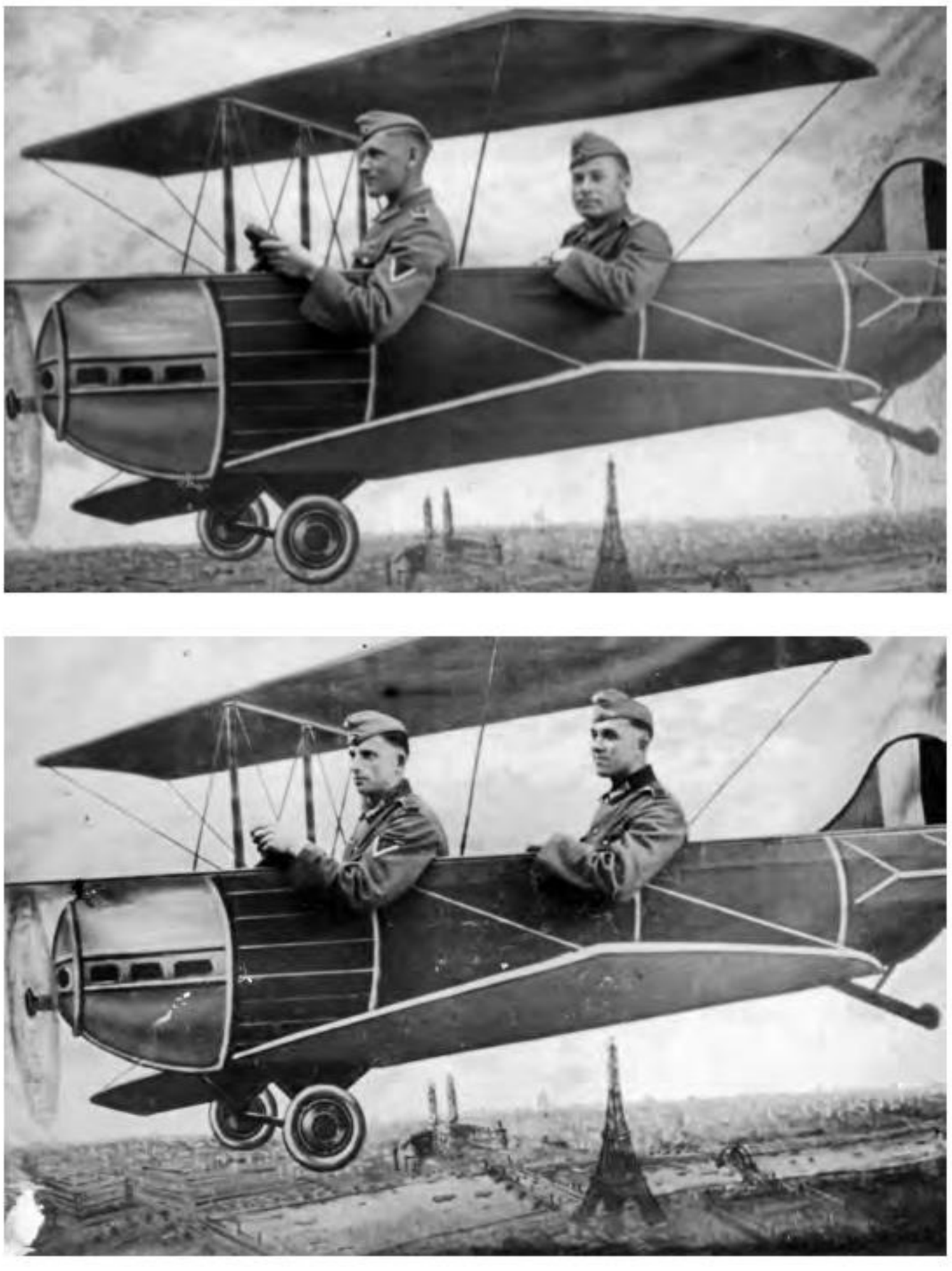
Dinant, 45 miles south of Brussels, Belgium, is strategically located on the Maas, aka Meuse River, and has been described as "one of the most besieged towns in the world." Noted for its bronze onion-topped Cathedral of Notre Dame church and the 300-foot cliff-top fortress citadel built in 1820, Dinant figured into wars throughout the centuries, including World War I, during which the Germans burned the town. During World War II German bombing nearly destroyed it again, with 655 civilians killed. During the last months of the war, German troops occupying the castle fort held out for 15 days. Dinant is also the birthplace of Adolphe Sax, the inventor of the saxophone (1814), and the place of death for the king of Belgium in 1934 when he fell while rock-climbing the steep cliffs.

A Belgian girl is chatted up by attentive German soldiers in the doorway of a hotel on whose walls hang the signs of various tourist and automobile organizations.

"Jews Get Out!" The symbol seen on this 1930s Belgian poster was that employed by the *Volksverwering* (The People's Defense), the Flanders pro–German fascist party that aligned itself with the ideology of Nazi Germany. On August 25–26, 1936, and years before the German occupation, the *Volksverwering* instigated anti–Jewish riots in the capital of Antwerp. When the Germans arrived they favored the group over the other Belgian right-wing nationalist groups because of their virulent anti–Jewish stance.

After the war and in keeping with the country's determined efforts to bring Belgian pro-Nazis to justice, more than 38,000 Belgians were prosecuted and found guilty of "taking up arms against Belgium," referring to their support of the German military, including those wearing the German uniform, of which 3,000 Belgian volunteers died fighting on the Eastern Front. During a ceremony held on May 8, 2007, Belgium's Prime Minister Guy Verhofstadt apologized for the role Belgian authorities played in helping to deport Belgian Jews to Nazi concentration camps and announced that Belgium would provide its now very elderly holocaust survivors and its Jewish community with $170 million in restitution. During the German occupation, of the 50,000 Jews living in Belgium, half were killed.

France—Six Weeks to Victory



Paris Conquered—1940. German army and Luftwaffe comrades share passage on a biplane soaring over the Eiffel Tower. Such souvenir photographs were popular with German troops visiting France after the six-week war ended in an armistice. The soldiers apparently didn't mind the French national tri-colors painted on the aircraft's tail.

In preparation for the invasion, the Luftwaffe had at its disposal some 2700 aircraft against 700 French and 500 British Royal Air Force planes stationed in France.

Dunkirk, aka Dunkerque. A German officer prepares his 35mm camera from a vantage point overlooking the French beaches cluttered with German troops and military equipment, as well as abandoned French trucks and civilian cars. In the background soldiers have climbed aboard a sculpted biplane for souvenir photos, marking the occasion when British, French and Belgian troops were literally thrown off the Continent and into the English Channel as German forces overran France during the six week war of May–June 1940. A fleet of British vessels of all sizes managed to rescue some 300,000 Allied troops to fight another day, a silver lining to a very dark early war cloud.

History repeats itself at the Café of Peace. In June 1940, a cavalry officer seems to be saluting the famous Parisian restaurant as victorious German troops parade in review, an echo of November 11, 1918, when French and Allied troops had marched by the same Parisian landmark celebrating their victory over Germany in World War I.

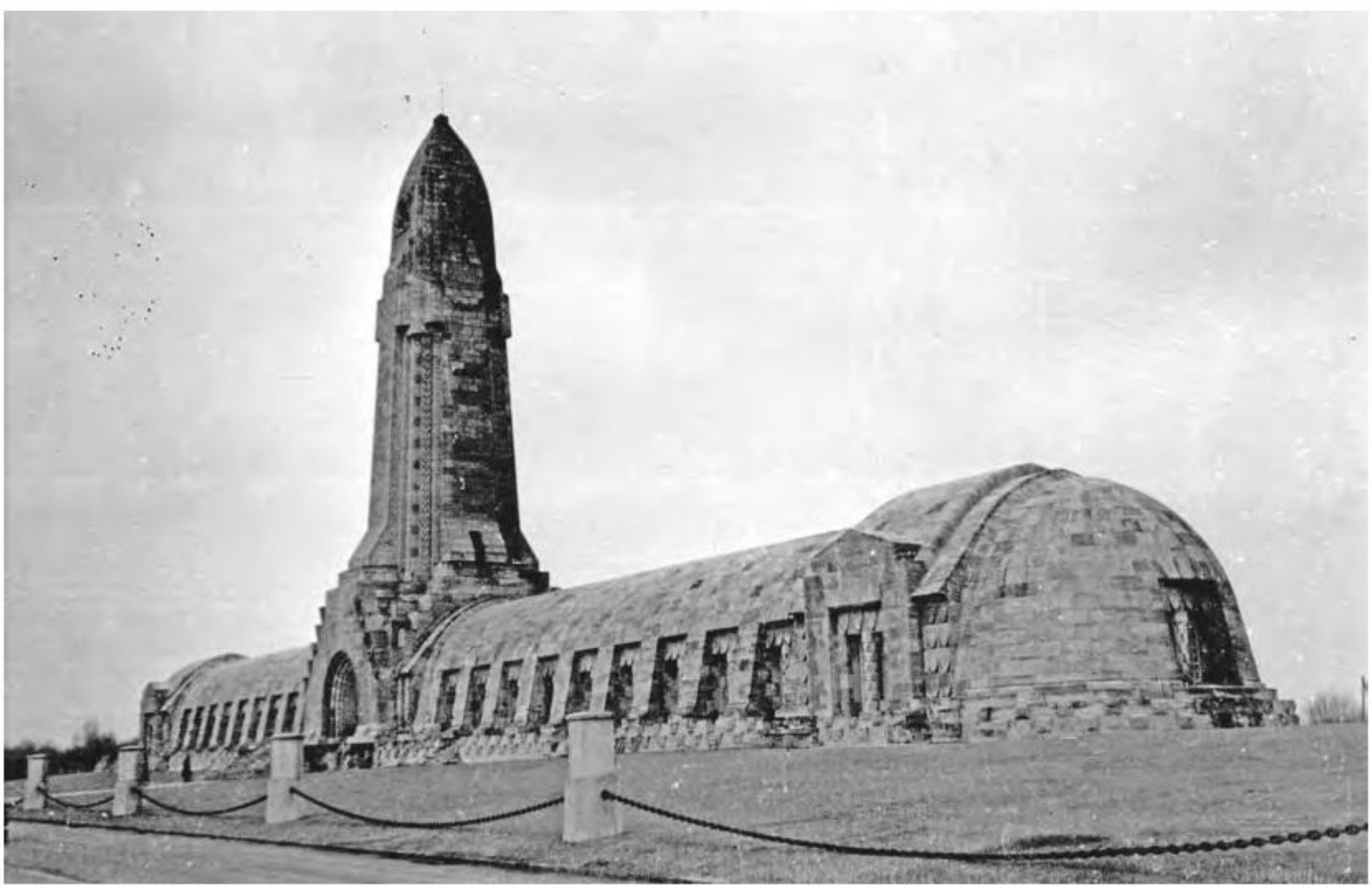
The luxurious "café" first opened on June 30, 1862, as part of the Grand Hotel which had been built for the 1867 Universal Exposition. Fashionable for kings, famous artists and entertainers, the gourmet restaurant, glamorous in its Second Empire design, was well-known to all who visited Paris before, during and after the war. The Café de la Paix has more recently been restored to its original opulence. Its website traces its 150 year history, although there is a noticeable gap of information covering the World War II years during the German occupation and Vichy France collaboration.

A September 6, 1940, issue of *Life* magazine carried a feature describing the arrival of German forces in Paris, which for the most part was relatively peaceful, and likened to a "convention" rather than an invasion. The journalist also noted a scene that took place in front of the Café de la Paix on June 7, 1940. A man carried a "sandwich board," a mobile advertisement for the *Taverne Alsaccienne*, another Paris restaurant, the front of the sign written in French, the back in German.

It contained the caveat, "Jews Unwelcome, Only Aryans Admitted."

***Opposite, top:* Smiling in the face of defeat, neither French prisoners of war nor their German captors can resist the allure of the camera.**

***Opposite, bottom:* A German soldier has taken a postcard perfect photograph of the unusually designed Douaumont Ossuary located near Verdun, the famous World War I battleground in northeast France, the city itself located on the Meuse River west of Metz. Within the massive structure, and visible through its windows, lie the jumbled bones of 130,000 unidentified dead, both French and German, as it were the largest mass grave of unknown soldiers in the**



(continued from page 316) **world. From its 130 foot tower, dedicated on August 7, 1932, one can view the entire 20 square kilometer battlefield.**

During World War I Verdun was the last eastern stronghold preventing the fall of Paris to German forces. It was also the site of the longest battle of the war (300 days), fought from February to December 1916, with French forces eventually repelling a massive German offensive. The total casualties have been estimated at some 800,000, almost equally divided between opposing sides. Of that number, 230,000 died.

Deaths for the combined World War I combatants amounted to more than 8,500,000, of which France lost over 1,350,000 and Germany over 1,700,000. Many consider World War II a continuation of the previous conflict. In addition, the horrendous slaughter of trench warfare in the First World War affected the Allies, the British early on seeking appeasement rather than again risking the slaughter, as did the French who ultimately capitulated after six weeks in the summer of 1940. While the Verdun landscape today still bears the scars of battle, in 1987 the city was christened "World Capital of Peace, Freedom, and Human Rights."

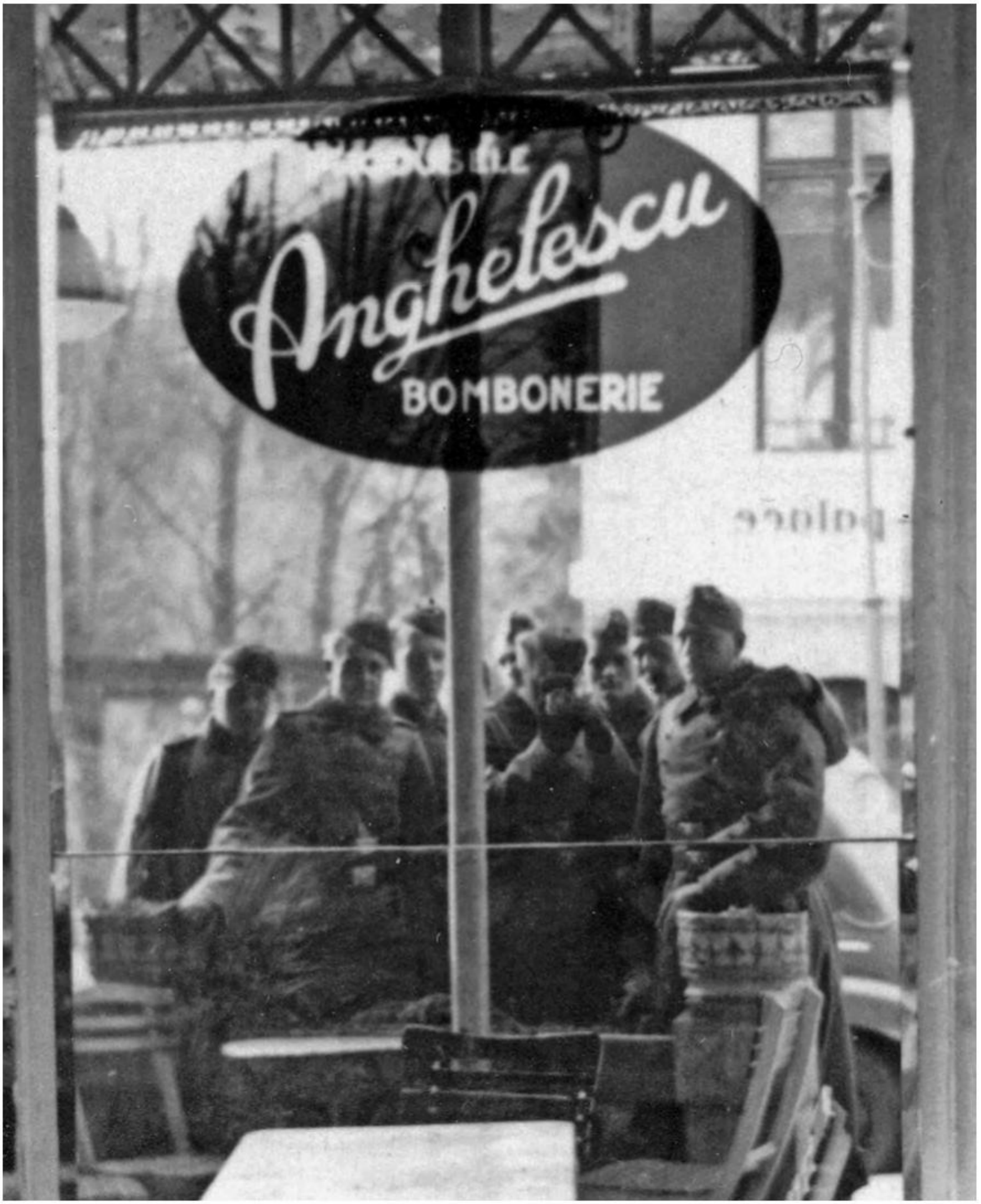
"Never Forget Oran!" proclaims a poster in occupied France, photographed by a German soldier. The image of a drowning French sailor holding the tri-color refers to the sinking of the French fleet while at port in Oran, Algeria, the result of an English pre-emptive strike to prevent the ships from falling into German hands, although the French had pledged no war ships would be given over. Churchill gave British forces the order to launch "Operation Catapult" against the French navy at several ports. Resistance was nil except at Oran's port of Mers el-Kebir, where on July 3, 1940, the commanding French admiral took a stand, resulting in British vessels firing on and sinking several French warships and killing hundreds of French seamen. Much French resentment toward the British remains to this day, and vice-versa in the case of French collaboration.

As a background for his souvenir photograph, a Luftwaffe soldier employs both a French monument and the Citroën automobile factory, another national treasure.

During World War I André Citroën built armaments for France, then ventured into automobile production, designing the world's first front wheel drive car. He was also the first to use the Eiffel Tower as the world's largest advertising sign. By the early 1930s, Citroen was the world's fourth-largest automobile manufacturer. Citroën himself lost control of the company and died of stomach cancer in 1935. The company continued to develop its advanced designs in secret to keep them from German military use and later applied the innovations for use in their post-war auto production.

A German soldier acquires essential paper products from a French shop, the adjacent windows still taped against bomb blasts.

German soldiers were ordered to behave themselves in France, and many post-war French civilians report courteous relations with them. In Paris, most German soldiers reportedly congregated around the area of the Eiffel Tower and kept to themselves. However the Germans encountered sabotage when first reaching the famous landmark. Workers had disabled the elevator and so the conquerors had to climb the long ascending stairway to reach the observation platform. The French complained that the Germans turned the city's clocks to Berlin time and only local church bells gave them the local time. In February 1942, a Nazi proclamation stated that all Frenchmen over 21 were to be sent to Germany as laborers, which spurred more enlistments in the Resistance. Women who "fraternized" with the occupiers suffered public humiliation after the Allies liberated the country. For decades, accusations of betrayal and collaboration resonated throughout France.



A reflection in the window of a French candy store is captured by a German soldier's camera, both he and his camera visible in the photograph.

For some reason a soldier attempts to reach a second floor window rather than enter through the building's doorway marked with the image of a heart, its meaning ambiguous.

A German soldier "accosts" a mannequin on a French city street, a comrade snapping a photograph. On the wall behind him can be seen a portion of a poster for a film (apparently a retitled French release of the 1935 Western *Between Men*) starring Johnny Mack Brown, an ex–All-American college football player and one of the United States' top B-movie cowboy stars, making 127 western films during his career. American six-gun westerns were very popular throughout Europe, including both France and Germany.

Gefangenenlager. A French woman glares at the German taking her photograph as she and other French civilians are gathered around the gates of a prison. During the German occupation thousands of civilians would die as hostages while others would suffer in the torture chambers of the Gestapo and their French Vichy allies, the *Melice* or French Secret Police. In addition to French soldiers killed and wounded during the German invasion an estimated 60,000 French prisoners of war died in German captivity and 107,000 members of the Resistance were killed. An additional 79,000 civilians died as a result of the war, including 18,000 French gypsies (Sinti and Romani) and 79,000 French Jews, the latter collected in cooperation with French authorities and police.

Like any other tourist a German soldier seeks advice from an obliging Paris gendarme.

The Rafle du Vél d'Hiv ("The Great Sweep")—July 16, 1942—Commemorative postage issued in France on July 9, 1995.

One of the most taboo subjects in French history surrounded its collaboration with the Germans, and not until 1995 was it brought out into national discussion by then President Jacques Chirac. One of the chief concerns was the notorious *rafle du Vél d'Hiv*, the rounding up of some 13,000 Jews by the Paris civilian police. The men, women and children were herded into the sports arena known as the *Vélodrome d'Hiver*, a way station, prior to their deportation to the German extermination facility of Auschwitz in Poland.

Of special note was the fact that Germans had only ordered the French authorities to bring in Jewish male adults. However, the French police, on their own initiative, arrested Jewish women and an estimated 4,000 children, the children forcibly separated from their families. The parents were sent to the gas chambers, their children following in another shipment from the internment camp at Nancy to face the same fate.

A novel, *Sarah's Key*, published in March 2006 by Tatiana de Rosnay, France's number one fiction writer, dealt with the subject, the book finding a large audience in her country as well as internationally.

Victims of Another Color—French Colonial Soldiers

Pausing for a souvenir photograph of his "trophy," a German motorcycle trooper grins for the camera. Sitting beside him in the sidecar is a French colonial soldier, bandaged for multiple wounds, one of thousands pressed into the war from France's West African colonies.

The estimated number of black and bi-racial individuals living in Germany when the Nazi Party took control varies dramatically from 1,000 to 24,000. Most were concentrated in the major cities and reportedly co-existed peacefully with their "Aryan" fellow citizens, although subject to second or third class treatment. Many took part in the entertainment industry and enjoyed considerable popularity. This would change with the Nazi takeover and the implementation of their Draconian racial laws.

Before the war in France, few German soldiers outside cosmopolitan Berlin had ever seen a black person and considered it a novelty worth recording for family and friends back home. The Nazi edicts concerning "racial inferiors" also often resulted directly or indirectly in the summary execution of black African soldiers as tacit operational policy during the brief but bloody six week German victory over France in the summer of 1940.

Three obviously bemused German soldiers have their photograph snapped with their "exotic" prisoner, for them a curiosity of war.

Of the French Colonial Infantry serving to protect European France, some 63,000 troops manned the front lines. Of that number 40,000 were involved in the short-lived but deadly combat during May and June 1940. Facing superior numbers and weapons of war as well as leadership, some 10,000 Colonial troops died with thousands more "missing in action." The black soldiers served in mixed units of both North and West African contingents (*Regiment de'infanterie colonial mixte senegelais* or RICMS) or as solely black African units (*Regiment d'infanterie colonial* or RTS), but always with white officers in charge.

Most colonial troops spoke no French much less German, so the language barrier created more problems and conflict. They could not vocally defend themselves and thus appeared even more "uncivilized" to their captors. Some German officers and regular soldiers came to the aid of the black soldiers but were often reprimanded. In one case, a soldier who showed too much "friendship" toward black prisoners in an internment camp was sent to prison for two weeks. As the Germans were surprised to find themselves

overburdened with thousands of regular French army prisoners in a short period of time, they often sent them walking to the rear and toward internment camps without any guards, but that was not the case with black prisoners, whom they feared. Initially the blacks were treated very badly in the prison camps, often beaten, given little food and sometimes no shelter, at times kept in cage-like barbed wire open enclosures. Many died as a result of this maltreatment, and others were shot for small infractions.

A German's camera focuses on black French Colonial POWs gathered at their barbed wire prison fence while behind them their barracks show broken windows.

The Germans also knew that the black prisoners would not run away since most could not speak French and literally had no way of hiding, whereas white French soldiers could simply don civilian clothes and melt into the general population.

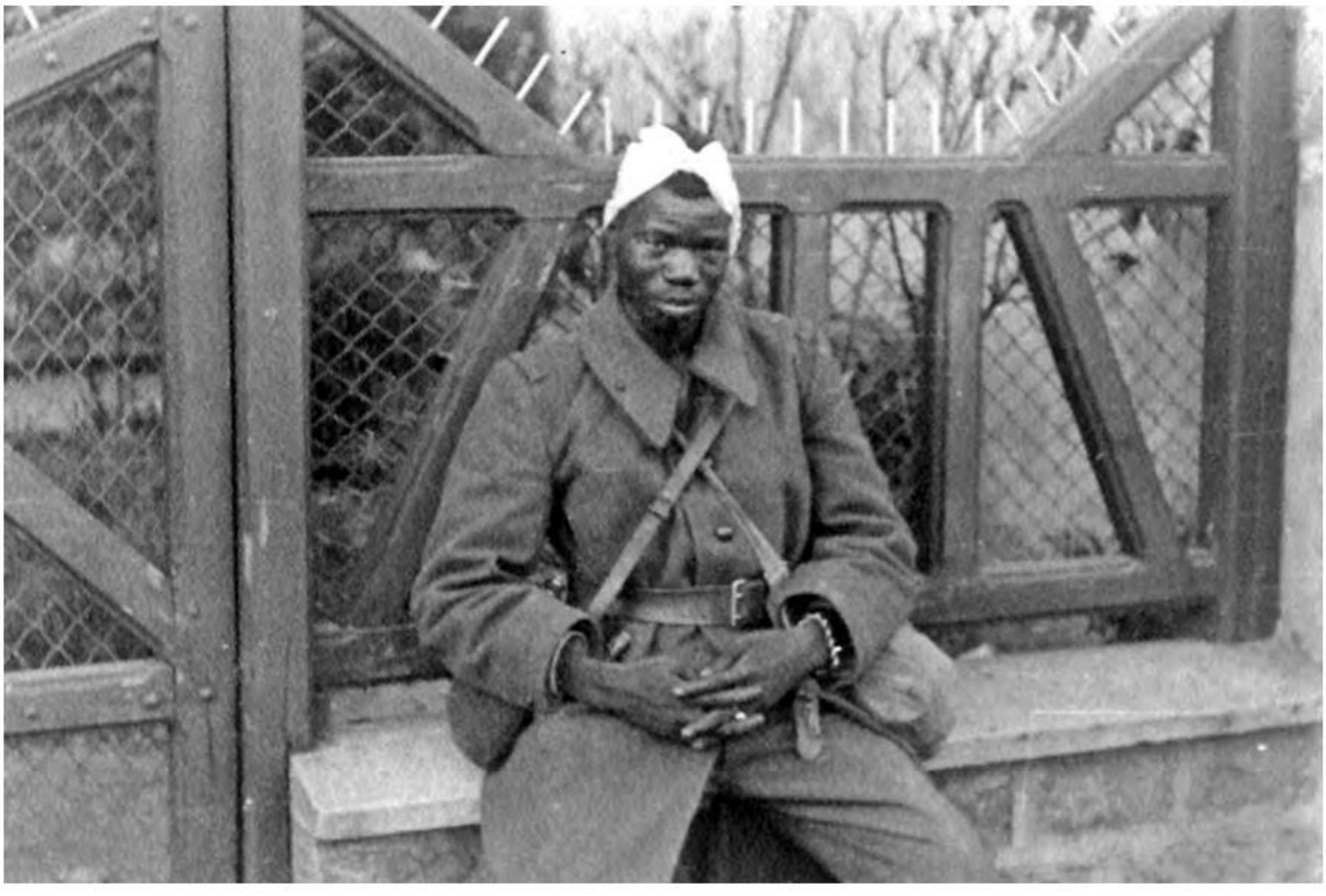
The German attitude, public and military, toward African soldiers serving in the French or other Allied military was generally one that viewed them as uncivilized savages, beasts and a threat to Western Civilization. As a result they were deemed unworthy of being considered legitimate soldiers and thus not entitled to treatment afforded white combatants.

As justification for the killing of black soldiers, Germans pointed to supposed acts of mutilation, including beheadings. While it appears that some such acts may have occurred, the German claims were exaggerated to the extreme. They also complained basically that the black soldiers did not fight fair inasmuch as they attacked from ambush, used knives, and built tank traps. These were common modes of combat for all soldiers, white, black, French or German, but when committed by the colonial troops, they

A German soldier mocks his perceived "racial inferiors."

Opposite, top: Hands peacefully folded, a lone Colonial soldier gazes back at a German soldier and his camera.

Opposite, bottom: The presence of the white French woman, well-dressed with a fox stole, remains unexplained in this photograph that juxtaposes her with black Colonial troops, their captors looking on as another German aims his camera.



Costumed as a North African colonial "native," a German soldier plays at stabbing a comrade in the back, acting out the supposed treacherous nature of their enemy.

became "crimes" in the eyes of the Germans. They were also incensed by the French "hedgehog" battle strategy that allowed German troops to pass by areas they thought pacified, then attacking them from the flanks and rear from places of concealment. They blamed the blacks in particular for this "guerrilla" warfare, although it was a general French practice and later adopted by the Germans themselves especially during the D-Day Normandy battles.

Tales of mutilation, most unfounded or exaggerated, served as justification for reprisals. In addition, brutal acts by German soldiers against both enemy soldiers and the civilian population had become commonplace in the preceding Polish campaign, a precedent that had conferred a "routinization" effect to mass murder, which made the killing of the blacks easier.

A Colonial soldier's expression indicates his level of apprehension when confronted by his German interrogator.

French civilians took special effort to aid African prisoners of war. This included the formation of a *Marraine* or "grandmother" system whereby a French woman would help individual prisoners with food and letters home, the support continuing even after they were released from German imprisonment, as the repatriation of African soldiers often took considerable time, some unable to return to their home countries for years after World War II ended. Another organization, the *Amites Africaines*, a support group for African soldiers, saved many lives by harboring fugitive black soldiers and securing their safety from German reprisals.

The responsibility for the crimes against black soldiers, sometimes involving the shooting of hundreds at a time, was often laid at the feet of the SS, including elements of the *Gross Deutschland* attached to the 10th Panzer Division and the SS *Totenkopf* Division. However, regular German Army elements were also responsible, the actions often instigated by officers after a battle or by individual soldiers in the belief they had "authorization." This was based on a rumor that Hitler had ordered all black Africans executed and further inflamed by virulent Nazi racist rhetoric. In contrast, a number of German officers prevented atrocities against black prisoners of war. Many white French officers also remained with their colonial troops to protect them from summary execution, often succeeding but also at times paying for their efforts with their lives, being shot along with their black comrades.

Handwritten notations on this photograph are the German words for "Dead Moroccan." His body is being examined by two Luftwaffe soldiers, one of whom seems to be smiling.

The precise number of French African Colonial conscripts who died as combatants in World War II is unknown. It is known that German troops, spurred on by Nazi propaganda and the ferocity of close combat, often took no black prisoners during battle, executed the wounded and took part in mass shootings of those captured. Back in Nazi Germany there was no systematic program for the elimination of Afro-Germans, although estimates range to thousands perishing in Nazi concentration camps.

The Third Reich—Axis Allies and Collaborators

A German press photograph spotlights the Tripartite Axis allies—Germany, Italy and Japan, the fact echoed by the magazine cover. All three "model" soldiers manage to produce similar well-manufactured expressions.

The copiously illustrated Nazi monthly magazine *Berlin • Rom • Tokio* was the official Third Reich publication for "Deepening of Cultural Understanding within the Political Triangle." It was produced under the auspices of Nazi Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop and printed by the Ernst Steiniger company in Berlin. Most of the articles were written in both German and Italian, though not Japanese, often focusing on the top members of the various countries' diplomatic corps as well as features on high-tech or traditional products of the Axis industries. A major focus was the progress of the war. Many of the magazine's pages, both editorial and advertising, were highlighted by color printing, rare at the time.

Berlin's famed Brandenburg Gates are draped with banners extolling German and Japanese solidarity on the occasion of the Third Reich's Asian allies' visit.

While Nazi ideology was highly racist with an emphasis on the white Nordic Aryan, the Japanese were seen as kindred spirits due to their "samurai" warrior traditions. When final victory was achieved, it was agreed that Japan would have its "sphere of dominance" in the East. Germany would rule in the West while Italy's "share" was somewhat ambiguous. For the British and the Americans, the Japanese conflict took precedence over the war in Europe, at least according to the overview of the English. Apparently both U.K. and U.S. statesmen had agreed that Germany could possibly win the war even if Japan lost, but also believed that Japan could not win the war if Germany failed.

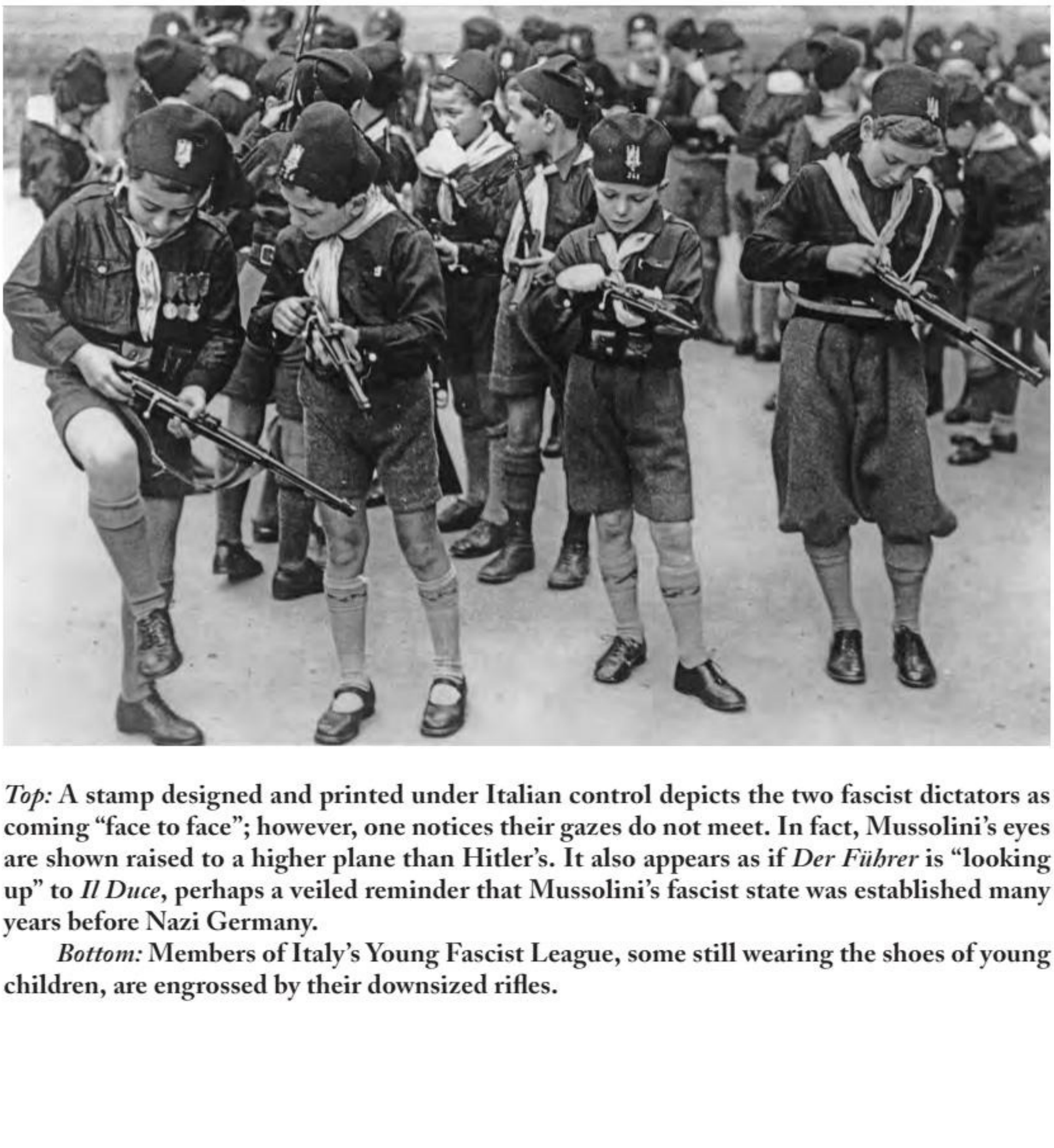
In 1937 Germany and Japan signed an anti-communist (anti–Soviet) covenant, soon joined by Italy. The mutual defense Tripartite Pact or Axis Treaty between the three countries was recorded in September 1940. When Japan attacked Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, bringing America into the war, Germany, as Japan's ally, declared war on the U.S., although Hitler was not anxious to bring another force against him.

In the U.S. there had been strong isolationist opposition to entering the conflict as well as significant pro–Nazi support from German-Americans who admired Germany's "revitalization" under Hitler. In addition, anti–Semitic sentiments permeated a large portion of the U.S. State Department as well as the general public. German "fifth columnists" and the Third Reich propaganda machine spent great effort bombarding American politicians and citizenry with both a "Hands off Another European War" program as well as anti–Jewish diatribes. They received support from several American racist and anti–Semite organizations, including Father Charles E. Coughlin whose Los Angeles

based radio show drew millions of listeners to hear his rants against both Roosevelt and the Jews.

When war was declared after Pearl Harbor, much of the American pro–German propaganda faded away, including the German American Bund and other similar organizations that had either been infiltrated, indirectly aided or financed by Third Reich agents. However, while Japanese-Americans on the West Coast were rounded up and interned for the duration of the war, their homes and businesses confiscated, neither German nor Italian Americans suffered a similar fate, again a reflection of American's own racist leanings.

"Victory! For the New Social Order, for Civilization." A commercially published Italian postcard carries an illustration of Japanese, Italian and German Axis soldiers advancing toward a Brave New World. Inasmuch as it was produced in Mussolini's fascist Italy, the Italian soldier takes center stage.



Top: A stamp designed and printed under Italian control depicts the two fascist dictators as coming "face to face"; however, one notices their gazes do not meet. In fact, Mussolini's eyes are shown raised to a higher plane than Hitler's. It also appears as if *Der Führer* is "looking up" to *Il Duce*, perhaps a veiled reminder that Mussolini's fascist state was established many years before Nazi Germany.

Bottom: Members of Italy's Young Fascist League, some still wearing the shoes of young children, are engrossed by their downsized rifles.

Mussolini's star rose when he was appointed premier in November 1922, the same year (and month) Hitler's star fell when his "Beerhall Putsch" against the Weimar government failed, sending him to prison (where he penned *Mein Kampf*). It would be another eleven years before Hitler was given control of Germany, his reign lasting 12 years while Mussolini's lasted 20. Hitler died in the ashes of the defeated Third Reich by his own hand. Mussolini was simply dismissed from power by his own people, although Hitler tried to reinstall him as the leader of a German puppet state set up in northern Italy as the Allies closed in. Mussolini, his mistress and several of his henchmen were later captured and executed by Italian anti-fascist partisans.

In 1921, years before Hitler and National Socialism took power in Germany, Mussolini and his "Black Shirts" created the first fascist state. Many of his programs were later imitated by the Nazi Germany, including promoting the "cult of youth" whereby the state supplanted parents and church. Italian boys and girls ages six to 21 were brought into various clubs and service organizations wherein fascist indoctrination was administered. Eight to 14 year olds joined the *Balilla* organization, which emphasized physical fitness and paramilitary training. Girls participated in organizations such as the *Piccole Italiane* that promoted ideals of domesticity and motherhood; the programs were later emulated by the Hitler Youth and the BdM.

Mussolini and the Italian fascists did not share in the Nazi anti–Jewish ideology, but rather focused on the threat of communism using Jewish citizens as the scapegoat. Italy did impose civil and economic sanctions against its Jewish population at the urgings of its German allies, who in the bargain provided the iron ore Mussolini needed. Italy actually served as a refuge for Jews escaping persecution in Germany until September 1943 when the Germans took control of most of the country after Mussolini's fall from power. As a result, some 20 percent of Italy's Jewish citizens perished during the German occupation.

The two dictators shared several similarities as well as significant differences. Hitler was born in April 1889 and Mussolini, his senior by six years, was born in July 1883, both their childhoods dominated by volatile fathers and doting mothers. In Hitler's case his father repeatedly beat him and humiliated him by whistling for him like a dog instead of calling his name. (Years later Hitler would enjoy his nickname—Wolf, early pamphlets bearing the name Wolf Hitler rather than Adolf.) While Mussolini's father did not beat him, he did instill in him a response pattern that required vengeance on anyone who wronged him.

Both men revolted against authority, were arrogant bullies and despised the wealthy. Mussolini, while enrolled in a Catholic school, was forced to eat scraps at the table for poor students and had to bear the monks' authoritarian abuse. Hitler hated teachers and the "intellect," while on the contrary Mussolini continually tried to educate himself, learning German, French and some English.

Both served and were wounded in World War I. Both were known for their spellbinding oratory. Both were imprisoned and used the time to formulate their writings. Mussolini's favorite films were the slapstick comedy of Laurel and Hardy while Hitler was fixated on the American films *King Kong* and *Snow White*. While Hitler opposed alcohol, Mussolini in his younger years was often found lying unconscious in the street, but later sipped only wine after developing stomach problems.

Mussolini was a rapacious womanizer and had six children by his wife. He enjoyed

very warm relationships with his brothers and children, while Hitler had no such family connections. Both had longstanding relationships with one woman, in effect their mistresses. Hitler with Eva Braun, 23 years his junior, and Mussolini with his mistress Claretta Petacci, 29 years younger. Both women followed their men in death. It is conjectured that Mussolini had contracted syphilis and produced a deformed child while it was rumored that Hitler also suffered from the disease, with both men's reasoning purportedly being affected by its ravages.

As for the power of the spoken word, Mussolini said, "The crowd must submit to being shaped. Everything depends on dominating the masses like an art." Mussolini rarely referred to himself in any of his speeches while Hitler referred to himself some hundred times during each of his long rants.

Hitler had an instinct for implementing terror as a tool but realized that by keeping the threat unfocused and unpredictable it would generate even more fear and thus prove more beneficial to his goals. He also kept his subordinates off balance at all times, often making vague pronouncements that could be interpreted in a variety of ways, each of his lackeys seeking in their own way to fulfill the *Führer*'s imagined orders. By keeping the vast Nazi hierarchy at odds with each other, Hitler maintained control over all of them

Dressed in his distinctive plumed headgear, a young member of the elite *Bersaglieri* stands before a photographer's backdrop for his military portrait.

***Festa dello Statuto*—June 1936, Rome. Italian soldiers crane their necks for a glimpse of Mussolini on a nearby reviewing stand.**

and prevented any internal threat from materializing within his court. Mussolini was also known to rant violently one moment then appear charming the next, again no one knowing what to expect and thus everyone kept tottering on the tightrope of tension, a "balance of terror" that allowed both dictators to maintain control.

During Fascist Italy's pre–World War II efforts to subdue the poorly armed people of Ethiopia, they resorted to using poison gas, killing thousands. In 1937, following a failed assassination attempt on the Italian colonial governor, some 3,000 Ethiopians were executed, one of the largest mass murders prior to the start of World War II. In all, an estimated 500,000 Ethiopians died as the result of Italy's invasion and occupation, a genocide often overlooked by history.

Prior to Mussolini's takeover of Italy, June 2 was celebrated as a national holiday during the era of the Kingdom of Italy. It commemorated the date in 1848 when the first Constitution was granted. The holiday was recycled by *Il Duce* into a celebration of the founding of the Fascist Squads.

"Fascist Italy was a festival state," observed Mabel Berezin, associate professor of sociology at Cornell University. She went on to write, "Festival was part of ordinary Italian life from the late 1920s to the fall of Mussolini's regime in 1943.... Festival is the play-form of politics because it uses theatricality to communicate political legitimacy."

Hitler, well aware of the rise of Mussolini's fascist state and all its trimmings, implemented the same concept when molding the public mindset to his will, as evidenced by the Third Reich's almost incessant marches, parades, rallies, bonfires, award ceremonies, military reviews, etc. that inundated the German populace. However, while most festivals celebrated life, these promoted the pursuit of power, dominance and the destruction of one's enemies.

Italian soldiers fraternize with the enemy in Ethiopia.

In an effort to save his country, Ethiopia's Emperor Haile Selassie made a personal appeal to the League of Nations which convened in Geneva, Switzerland, on June 30, 1936. His speech, heckled by the Italian representatives, brought him into the world spotlight as a champion of his people as he made his call to the international community to defend the weak against the violently strong. His statements included the following prophetic warning: "If a strong government finds it can destroy a weak people, then the hour has struck for that weak people to appeal to the League of Nations to give judgment in all freedom. God and history will remember your judgment. It is us today. It will be you tomorrow."

His words went unheeded, the League taking no action. It would take the vast devastation and 50,000,000 dead during the ensuing World War II to create the United Nations.

On June 10, 1940, when Mussolini decided to enter the war on Hitler's side in order to share in the spoils, his forces attacked France via the western Alps, but suffered from poor leadership and freezing temperatures, lacking even adequate cooking pots. In the ensuing battles, the French sustained 40 killed, 84 wounded, and 150 missing. The Italians in sharp contrast lost 631 killed, 2,361 wounded and 600 missing, not to mention some 2000 cases of frostbite. Later in Greece, Italian forces were driven back, losing some 14,000 dead and 25,000 missing. Hitler was called upon to rescue his Italian allies by sending in his own troops and as a result did not meet his original schedule for attacking the Soviet Union, losing precious time, and perhaps the war in Russia.

Joseph Goebbels, writing in his diary in March 1942, recorded a conversation he had with Hitler concerning Mussolini and their Italian allies. Hitler had planned to give Mussolini a Condor airplane as a gift but knowing Mussolini was an avid pilot, he was afraid *Il Duce* would take the controls and "in case anything were to happen to him, he

[Hitler] would never forgive himself." Goebbels also recorded the following comments by Hitler: "The *Führer* spoke about Mussolini only in terms of greatest respect. He has made of the Italian people whatever it was possible to make of them. If here and there German-Italian collaboration doesn't function, that isn't Mussolini's fault, but is rather because of the lack of military qualities in the Italian people themselves." The Germany military establishment shared the same general lack of confidence in Italian force of arms.

As the war progressed Germans looked upon the Italian soldier as more of a hindrance and detriment than of any military benefit. There was no love lost between the two sides, although Hitler continuously honored his agreements to Mussolini, often coming to his aid and bailing him out of one military blunder after another. In gratitude for Hitler's support, Mussolini sent some 300,000 Italian troops to the Russian front. Only some 10,000 survived to return to their warm Mediterranean homeland. It is a little known fact that so many sons of Italy perished in the Third Reich's doomed assault on the Soviet Union.

Generally held in derision by their German allies, Italian soldiers were often used as cannon fodder, placed in forward positions to absorb initial Soviet attacks. They suffered further after Italy overthrew Mussolini's dictatorship and sided with the Allies. Hitler considered Italy's capitulation as traitorous and punished its former ally by executing thousands of Italian soldiers and sending thousands more into brutal forced labor. Plans to forcibly export an additional 600,000 to Germany were only thwarted by Allied military successes.

Fascisti. **In a 1940 studio portrait taken in Milan, an Italian officer wears the Fascist Party badge with its ancient Roman symbol of the state's authority, a sheaf of bound wooden rods and battle-axe, or *fasces*, from which the word fascist was derived. The image is also incorporated in the emblem appearing on his cap, the fasces clasped in the talons of a hawk. Germany would also incorporate the bird of prey within its national symbol.**

In a photograph dated August 2, 1942, a German soldier gives instruction in the use of the MP40 machine pistol to an Italian ally. As indicated by the two civilians in the background, the two soldiers appear to be serving somewhere in the Balkans.

Austria

Austria (*Osterreich*) was renamed *Ostmark* after the bloodless *Anschluss* in March 1938 and the assimilation of the independent nation into the Third Reich, the union of the two countries prompting the term The Greater Reich. Austrians donned the uniform of the Wehrmacht and, while history at time seems to overlook its part, Austria was an active participant in the war. And also endemically anti–Semitic, it readily implemented the racist policies of its new brothers-in-arms.

Right: **Portrait of a hybrid soldier of Ostmark. An Austrian officer wears his country's uniform emblazoned with the national emblem of the Third Reich.**

Below: The formal studio portrait of an Austrian family captures its transition from Austrians into citizens of Greater Germany. Father, mother and ten children pose in traditional Austrian clothing while two sons wear the uniform of the German Army. A million Austrians joined their German comrades in their assault on the Soviet Union. After the war was lost, the Allies regarded Austria from a somewhat schizophrenic viewpoint, not quite deciding if the country was victim or victimizer, or both. Post-war, Austria preferred to see itself exclusively as a victim.

Postcard of Schloss Hartheim—Austrian castle of death.

The 16th century Renaissance castle located in Alkoven was one of several such institutions set up in 1939 under the German euthanasia program, code name T-4. Hartheim was a killing center for the physically and mentally disabled. Doctors and nurses employed both injections and carbon monoxide gas chambers but also allowed starvation and general neglect to augment their methods.

An estimated 200,000 adults and children as well as prisoners from Mauthausen, Guzen and Dachau died as a result of the overall programs, murdered at several facilities like Hartheim in the guise of medical centers. At Hartheim alone, the number of victims was conservatively estimated at 30,000. The expertise gained by Nazi planners furthered their later efforts at constructing the industrial-sized extermination camps.

Norway

On February 17, 1940, Germany attacked Denmark and Norway at several points. The smaller country surrendered without fighting, while Norway resisted, even sinking a German heavy battle cruiser, the *Blucher*. However German forces occupied Oslo, Bergen-Trondheim and the port of Narvik all on the first day of the invasion.

With Norway's strategic iron ore deposits allegedly threatened by a British preemptive takeover, the anti-communist pro-fascist party leader Vidkun Quisling called for German occupation in 1939. Quisling, whose very name became vernacular and synonymous for traitor and collaborator, had entered Norwegian politics in 1929 as an anti-communist and two years later became prime minister. In 1933 he founded the pro-fascist *Nasjonal Samling* party. When on April 9, 1940, Germany obliged by occupying Norway, Quisling appointed himself prime minister. However, it was not with the approval of

Press release photograph of a swearing-in ceremony for a battalion of the "Norwegen" SS (Norwegian Volunteer Legion) on November 6, 1941, in Fallingsbestel, Norway. Seen, left to right, are S.S. *Sturmbannführer* (Major) Jorgen Bakke, commander of the Volunteer Battalion; S.S. Groupleader Hans Juttner, who officiated in the capacity as representative of the *Reichsführer* of the S.S.; Vidkun Quisling, head of the Norwegian Nazi Party; and Norwegian Senator and S.S. Brigade Leader Wegener, representing Germany's plenipotentiary in Norway, *Reichscommisar* Terboven. Hans Juttner, representing Himmler at the pictured event, had joined the SS in 1935 then was promoted to *Obergruppenführer* in 1942 and was chief of staff of the SS organizational and administrative leadership, which included the administration of concentration camps. Later as a general and leader of the SS Main Leadership Office, Juttner directed the prisoner of war camps in the Soviet Union, where eventually some 3,000,000 Russians died. Convicted of war crimes in 1948, he received a ten-year sentence later reduced to four. Upon release he operated a health sanatorium in Bad Toelz and died in May 1965 at age 69.

the Third Reich leadership, primarily because the Norwegian people refused to acknowledge him. In consolation, he was conceded the position of puppet prime minister in February 1941 but remained at odds with both his own countrymen and the German power structure. Quisling was shot by a Norwegian firing squad a day after Germany surrendered.

The volunteer Norwegian SS Legion saw combat in the Leningrad area where it was decimated by Red Army forces in May 1942. Its remnants joined the German SS

A banner reading "Germany Is Victorious on All Fronts" and a large "V" have been hoisted upon a building in occupied Oslo, Norway.

infantry and Danish SS volunteers and fought Soviet forces until early 1943 before the survivors were recalled to Norway. Another 200 members of a ski battalion fought alongside German SS mountain troops. In general the Norwegian troops earned a good reputation fighting the Russians, but abusive treatment by their German overseers caused much disillusionment and some desertions.

Romania

Romania was a strategic target for both Axis and Allied military planners due to its large oil refineries which Hitler needed to fuel his massive war machine. In June of 1940, the country under the control of the fascist Iron Guard, led by the dictator Ion Antonescu, joined their German allies in invasion of the Soviet Union. However, the Germans held their Romanian allies in low repute as soldiers, as did the Soviet forces, who would often target the weaker Romanian defensive lines in order to breach German positions.

As the war turned against the Third Reich, on August 23, 1944, Antonescu was overthrown and then in conjunction with Soviet forces, the Romanians waged war on their ex-allies. As see-saw allies, a total of 370,000 Romanian soldiers were killed during the war, including those initially fighting with the Germans against the Soviets and then those battling Nazi forces alongside Russian troops.

Wearing their traditional tall fur caps *(caliciulă)*, Romanian water delivery workers pause for a German camera, an automobile and radio repair shop visible in the background.

Latvia

A monument at the site of the Latvian based Salpalsis concentration camp reads, "Behind this gate the Earth groans." Designated by the Germans as Stalag-350-s, it was used to imprison Soviet prisoners of war, 43,000 of whom died behind its barbed wire.

A second camp built in the nearby forest was listed as a "work and education" facility by the Germans. Between 50,000 and 100,000 civilians perished there. From December 1941 to August 1942, of the 15,000 entering the camp, only 192 survived. The camp was also a center for Nazi medical experiments focusing on Soviet children, of whom

Two Romanian soldiers stand by a signpost pointing the way to the city of Odessa located in the Ukrainian territory of Transnistria, the area taken by Germany and Romania in 1941. It would be the site of one the war's largest mass murders. During the summer of that year over 100,000 Jews were shot to death by Germans and Ukrainians but in largest part by Romanian soldiers. By February 1942 the area, which was once home to 180,000 Jews, was declared *Judenrein*, "cleansed of Jews." In total, Romanian soldiers took part in the killing of as many as 380,000 men, women and children.

An official 2004 Romanian government report concluded: Of all the allies of Nazi Germany, Romania bears responsibility for the deaths of more Jews than any country other than Germany itself. The murders committed in Iasi, Odessa, Bogdanovka, Domanovka, and Peciora, for example, were among the most hideous murders committed against Jews anywhere during the holocaust.

Right: **Signed studio portrait of Latvian soldier—Riga, July 1, 1939. Germany occupied Latvia in July 1941 shortly after the invasion of the USSR. In that same year a fascist collaborationist organization called Thunder Cross** *(Perkonkrusts)* **was formed by Viktor Arajs, who aligned the country with Nazi Germany.**

Below: **German troops are welcomed with open arms by villagers as liberators from Soviet oppression. Festivities include a street dance for their entertainment. By the** *edelweiss* **emblem visible on the soldiers' caps, they appear to be mountain troops** *(Gebirgsjager)***, one of whom is snapping photos with his camera.**

LUDZA
LUDSEN
LUDZA

150 reportedly died daily. An estimated 12,000 children were funneled through the camp for the purpose of extracting a portion of their blood for use by wounded German soldiers. An estimated 2,000 to 3,000 children died. Soviet authorities commemorated the site on 31 October 1967.

Lithuania

The notorious 12th Lithuanian Police Auxiliary Battalion, the *Schutzmannschaft,* was formed in Kaunas in 1941, and was composed entirely of Lithuanian volunteers. According to documents in the Belarusian Archives, this unit was dispatched to Belarus on October 5, 1941, with the ostensible mission of breaking the back of local resistance and partisan groups.

Elements of the 12th Police

***Kareivis* (soldier). A Lithuanian army officer poses for his studio portrait sometime in the 1920s.**

***Opposite, top:* A German band complete with guitar, drums, violin and accordion plays for troops at a railroad station located in Ludza, Latvia, renamed Ludsen by its occupiers. A handwritten notation on the back of the photograph specifies the date as June 25, 1944, almost exactly three years since the German invasion of the Soviet Union and the occupation of the Baltic States.**

June 1944 was a milestone month for the fate of the Third Reich. The Allies landed on the Normandy beaches to open the Second Front while in the East the Russians, with their 1.25 million man *Operation Bagration* launched on June 23, smashed 150 miles through the German defenses. By August 1944, 52 Soviet armies would destroy 100 German divisions inflicting 800,000 casualties.

***Opposite, bottom:* Latvian troops, in a picture from a German photograph album. Within six months German and Latvian murder squads, including the notorious 21st Latvian Police Division, with the aid of regular Wehrmacht troops, had killed 90 percent of Latvia's Jews, some 95,000, including nearly 40,000 residents of the capital city, Riga. The initial rampage of killing was initiated by Latvian civilians who murdered several thousand before the SS transported by the city's buses some 27,000 men, women and children to the nearby Rumbula forest, where they were shot with the aid of Latvian volunteers.**

Auxiliary operated principally in the city of Minsk and the Minsk District, but sometimes moved farther afield. The unit was responsible for massacres in Slutsk, Smilovichi, Borisov, Rudensk, Koidanov and many other *Shtetl*, the small Jewish villages. Its principal functions were mass executions, often on the streets and in city squares. At least 42,000 people—Jews, partisans, and alleged Communist Party members—were murdered by the unit. Belarus, part of the Soviet Union, lost over 30 percent of its population and over 75 percent of its towns and villages during World War II.

Prior to the entry of German execution teams, primarily the Security Police *Einsatzkommando* 3 under SS Colonel Karl Jaeger, Lithuanian civilians were encouraged to take personal action against their Jewish neighbors. In Kaunas thugs released from prison by the Germans were joined by civilians to hunt down whatever Jews they could lay their hands on. In a street near a gas station a mob formed a circle into which Jewish men were brought and beaten to death with metal bars, pipes and cement blocks until the street was deep in blood. One individual was photographed wielding a massive wooden club, another standing on a pile of corpses playing an accordion. All the while Lithuanian civilians cheered them on, holding their children on their shoulders for a better view. German soldiers expressed their own disgust with the spectacle.

With the aid of some 300 Lithuanian volunteers, the German death squads then followed up on the work and were ultimately able to report to Himmler in Berlin that Lithuania was "Jew free," their death sheets listing 137,346 Jews liquidated through public pogroms and military executions while later revised estimates reported an estimated death toll of 220,000. Jaeger, the commander of the German murder squad in Lithuania, evaded prosecution and arrest until 1959 but then committed suicide prior to his trial.

While the Germans and their collaborators often derided the Jews as "sheep going to their deaths," there were many individual and group efforts to resist even against insurmountable odds. On August 28, 1941, while digging a mass grave for himself and some 2000 Jewish residents of Ledainai, Lithuania, a Jewish butcher attacked one of the *Einsatzkommando* executioners, killing him with a bite to the SS man's throat before he and his fellow Jews were shot en masse.

Serbia

In 1944, the Bosnian unit received the designation as the *13. Waffen-Gebirgs-Division der SS Handschar Knr. 1* (13th Waffen SS Mountain Division Handschar No. 1). The actions of the "Handschar" SS were confined to the Balkans as they participated in anti-partisan operations mainly in Yugoslavia. It was a bitter, murderous type of warfare with no quarter given on either side.

In total three volunteer SS Muslim divisions were formed under German control, the 7th, 13th and 23rd Mountain Divisions, respectively "Prinz Eugen," "Handschar" and "Kama." The members of "Prinz Eugen" were *Volksdeutsche*, or of ethnic German descent, while the two others were made up of native Croatians. The Croatians Muslims were originally Christians like their Bosnia-Hercegovina fellow citizens, but voluntarily converted to Islam in the 15th century in response to the good treatment the population received when the Ottoman Turks took over the area.

Himmler's SS conscription program in Yugoslavia resulted in the formation of 42,000 Waffen SS and police troops, 20,000 of that number being Bosnian Muslims. Other Bosnian Muslims joined anti–Nazi forces and fought against the pro–Nazi collaborationist Chetniks. Of note was the 16th Moslem Partisan Brigade, which fought against both German and Italian forces and inflicted major damage to the Handschar SS division in February 1944. The strongest anti-fascist Bosnian Muslim brigade, counting some 15,000 troops, was directed by Josip Broz Tito, who later became the leader of post-war Communist Yugoslavia.

Portrait of Croatian SS *Handschar* division member.

In a photograph still bearing the stamp of the Third Reich, a Waffen-SS soldier's collar tab bears the image of a hand holding a scimitar, or *Handschar*, the name given to the Croatian division, its members Bosnian Croatians recruited by Himmler's SS.

A Nation Divided

With the intervention of German forces in 1941, Yugoslavia was divided into separate Croatian and Serbian states, the two ethnic groups hostile to one another. While Ante Pavelic controlled the Catholic *Ustasa* forces, much to his distress Himmler orchestrated the recruitment of a Bosnian Moslem SS division. Sent to France for training, they were ill-treated by their racially indoctrinated German military instructors, who were more than put off by the Bosnians' religion as well as what they considered comical headgear in the form of the traditional *fez*. Resulting mutiny and murder of the Germans by the Bosnian troops led to executions but Himmler retained the divisions, sending them back to Yugoslavia to conduct anti-partisan warfare, during which they gained a reputation for atrocities against Serbian civilians.

Pavelic, born in Bosnia and a leader of the ultra-nationalist Croatian *Ustasa (aka Ustasha)* party, later declared a separate Croatian state aided by Nazi Germany. He sup-

plied Croatian units who fought on the Eastern Front with their German and Italian allies. Back in Croatia, the Ustasa implemented "ethnic cleansing" of non–Catholic Croatians and established more than two dozen concentration camps. Pavelic and his supporters were responsible for the mass murders of some 750,000 Serbs, Jews and Gypsies. So bestial were their methods that even the Germans were appalled and intervened at times. Pavelic escaped justice and with the aid of members of the Catholic Church fled to pro–Nazi Peronist Argentina and its large Croatian population, but was wounded by an assassin in 1957, dying two years later while living in Spain.

The Grand Mufti of Jerusalem Greets Croatian Muslim SS Volunteers—November 1943.

Haj Mohammed Effendi Amin el-Husseini, a Palestinian Arab nationalist and Muslim leader, collaborated with Nazi Germany in the hopes Germany would end Jewish claims to Palestine. He helped rapidly form Muslim SS units in Croatia that would be involved in some of the worst atrocities of the Second World War. On March 1, 1944, while speaking on Radio Berlin, al-Husseini declared, "Rise as one man and fight for your sacred rights. Kill the Jews wherever you find them. This pleases God, history, and religion. This saves your honor. God is with you." El-Husseini died in 1974 at age 78.

The Day the Last Nazi Died

On July 20, 2008, it was announced that Croatian death camp commander Dinko Sakic had died at age 86 of natural causes in a Zagreb hospital while serving a 20-year prison sentence that began in 2000 after his conviction for war crimes. When the judgment was announced in court, Sakic had clapped his hands and laughed in derision. Escaping to Argentina after the war along with thousands of other Third Reich military

and political leaders, he lived under his own name and made clear in statements up until his death that he had no regrets about his actions. In a statement to an Argentine magazine in 1991, he said, "I sleep like a baby. I'd do it all again," adding that he wished more Serbs had died at Jasenovac.

Sakic directed the operations at Jasenovac, the camp described as the "Auschwitz of the Balkans," which even visiting Nazis described as a scene from Dante's "Hell." He personally tortured prisoners with a blow torch, hanged others and reportedly shot prisoners for smiling. Witnesses reported that he personally oversaw the murder of Jewish women and children. He was the last known living World War II era concentration camp commander.

In 1991 after Croatia set itself apart from Yugoslavia as a separate state and under the leadership of President Franjo Tudjman, an effort was made to "rehabilitate" Nazi era pro-fascist Croatians accused of war crimes with the connotation they were victims of Soviet Communist oppression for their nationalist leanings. Furthermore, President Tudjman penned a book expressing his belief that the number of Jews killed in the holocaust was exaggerated. Members of the *Ustasa* and ex-war criminals were touted with honors at Croatian military events and given other rewards.

German Views on Their Allies

General Field Marshal von Rundstedt, first commander of German forces in the West, then of Army Group South in Russia,

Right: **The image of Slovakian fascist leader and priest Jozef Tiso appears on a postal stamp issued on March 14, 1945, very late in the war. It marks the fifth anniversary of Slovakia's declaration of independence. In the next month the forces of the Nazi puppet state would be defeated and occupied by Soviet forces.**

Slovakia was declared a separate state in 1938 when Germany dismembered Czechoslovakia, pressuring Slovakia to become a Third Reich "protectorate." Slovakian forces were the only Axis troops to join in the German invasion of Poland and later fought in the Soviet Union. Germany took over the country in late 1944, quelling an anti–German nationalist uprising and thus ending Slovakian independence.

Learning of the abuse of its Jews presumably sent to German "labor camps," some claim that Tiso made an effort to stop the deportations. However he was openly anti–Semitic and the evidence stands that the Slovakian government and its fascist Hlinka Guards cooperated with Nazi Germany, resulting in the deaths of an estimated 105,000 Slovak Jews, or 77 percent of the prewar population. On April 18, 1947, Tiso was hanged by Czech authorities.

when commenting on Germany's various Eastern European allies, had the following to say about the Slovakian soldiers he had experienced under his command: "The Slovaks are very good, first rate, very unassuming, always there." As for the Romanians, he commented, "The Romanian divisions were not bad then [1941], although they were afterwards. The mountain divisions in particular were good and the cavalry brigades. But the leadership was beyond description." About the Hungarians, he reported, "I had Hungarians, too.... They were good actually, but only wanted to get home again quickly and had no proper enthusiasm, even before the winter [of 1941] began." The Croatians apparently were another story. Said von Rundstedt in 1943, "The Croats were a band of robbers ... they were brave fellows, but undisciplined in the extreme." Turning his thoughts to his fascist comrades-in-arms in Italy, he replied, "As for the Italians—let's keep silence—terrible people!"

Hungary

Hungary's dictator Miklos Horthy appears on a stamp postmarked August 1942. Following the post–World War I 1918 break-up of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, Hungary, not unlike Germany, fell into a state of chaos. But unlike in Germany, a communist government took control proclaiming a Soviet Republic which was subsequently overthrown in 1919 by Vice-Admiral Miklos Horthy. In an effort to regain lost territory, a treaty with Italy in 1927 brought them closer to the Axis orbit. Hungary *(Magyar)* began to prosper economically and socially as Horthy was reltively open-minded.

Seeing the Soviet Union as a common foe, Hungary, in 1939, joined the Anti-Comintern Pact along with Germany, Italy and Japan. However, it managed to remain neutral when Germany invaded Poland. Germany then pressured the Hungarians to take a more militant role, in return offering them previously lost territory. It was not until Germany had invaded the Soviet Union that Hungary formally declared war against the USSR and joined the German and Italian military ventures. An alleged bombing of a Hungarian city brought the Hungarians into the war, although there is some evidence that the Germans staged the attack.

In April 1941 German troops passed through Hungary in preparation for their attack on Yugoslavia in which Hungary would field elements of its own armies. The German forces by agreement operated under restrictions when traveling through the country, and fewer than 2000 German personnel were stationed in Hungary prior to March 1944. Horthy tried to prevent the German takeover and made efforts to surrender to the Soviets, which the Germans countermanded, taking control of the country in 1944. Hungary, in its alliance with the Third Reich, would suffer the loss of some 300,000 soldiers.

On March 19, 1944, German forces occupied Hungary at the purported "invitation" of Horthy, the move made as Hitler no longer trusted Horthy's "loyalty." Closely following the wake of the Wehrmacht was Adolf Eichmann, Himmler's specialist on "Jewish affairs." His own 200-man personnel team was augmented by some 500 SD, SIPO and Gestapo forces in Hungary, the latter controlled by a staff of only 25 SS.

Between May 15 and July 19, 1944, Eichmann orchestrated the deportation of some 600,000 Hungarian Jews who were crammed into 147 trains and then sent to Auschwitz in Poland. It ranks as the largest and most quickly carried out mass murder operation of the war and conducted close to its end when resources were strained. Germany was headed toward defeat, yet the *Reichsbahn* trains were diverted from shipping much needed war material in order to speed the Jewish victims to their deaths. Never had so few killed so many in so short a time.

Among the hundreds of thousands that went to their deaths in just three months were the Jews of Kisvárda (in Yiddish—*Kleinwardein*) a small city into which 7,000 Jews from the town and surrounding area were concentrated into a German organized ghetto. During April 10–13, the inhabitants were transported to the gas chambers of Auschwitz/Birkenau, where 12,000 Hungarian Jews would be gassed daily on the assembly line of death.

As Russian forces closed in, Hungarian defensive troops, including the Hungarian Royal Gendarmerie and Police units, fought their way to Austria, surrendering to British and American troops on May 8, 1945, the day Germany officially surrendered. Royal Hungarian Gendarmerie losses are recorded at approximately 11,000. Hungarian Police losses are estimated at 8,000–9,000. After the war the Hungarian Gendarmerie and Police formed an active association of veterans with its headquarters in Canada.

Held in Bavaria by the Germans, Horthy was liberated by American forces and later gave damning prosecution testimony at Nuremberg. He was interned by the Americans, who refused his extradition to stand trial in post-war Soviet controlled Hungary. Horthy subsequently settled in Portugal, dying there in 1956 at age 88.

Hungarian and German troops stand post together at a train station.

Bulgaria

Considered a "minor German ally," Bulgaria supplied military transit rights for the German campaigns against Yugoslavia and Greece. While Bulgaria also occupied portions of Greece and Yugoslavia, it did not take part in the invasion of the USSR.

A sign, in both Cyrillic and Romanized letters, announces the entry into the capital city of Sofia.

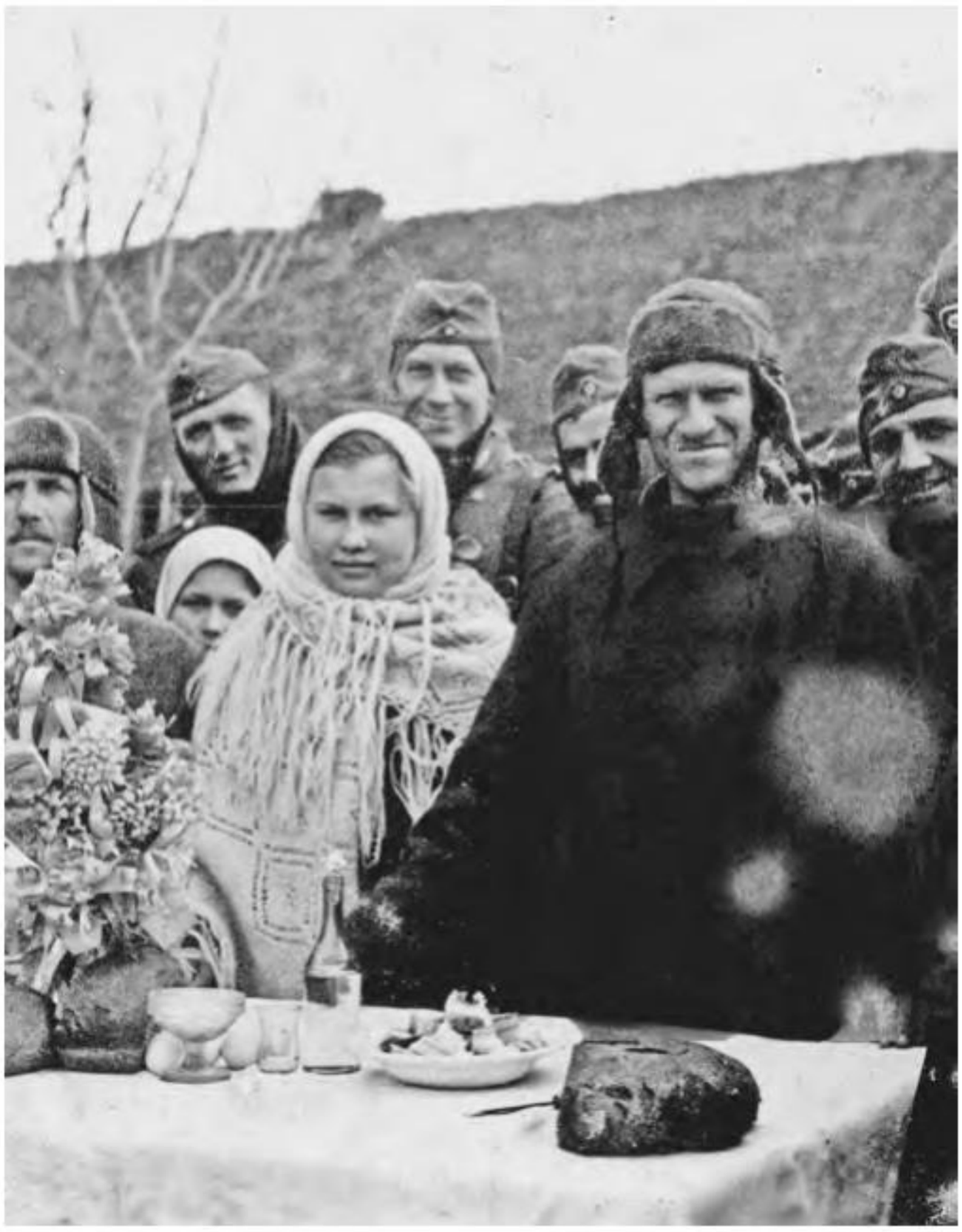
Left: Postal Portrait of the late King Boris of Bulgaria.

In September 1944 Bulgaria declared war on Germany, its former ally, and attacked Wehrmacht positions in Yugoslavia. After an armistice was signed with the Allies in Moscow on Oct. 28, 1944, Bulgarian forces then fought against Wehrmacht forces in Hungary and Austria. Ten thousand Bulgarian troops died in battles against the Nazis, another 30,000 wounded. After a stormy meeting with Hitler in 1943 during which he again refused to turn over the country's Jews or supply troops, King Boris suddenly died from what some called a "mysterious death," while others believe the stress led to a heart attack.

Below: German troops march in precision through the main street of the Bulgarian seaside town of Kavarna. Bulgarian and German officers watch from the sidewalk while the town's residents gaze upon the scene from shop windows.

The subject of who saved the Bulgarian Jews was discussed by an international symposium that commenced in the Bulgarian capital of Sofia on February 1, 1995. The conclusion of years of research was that it was a "combined effort by the Bulgarian people, including leading intellectuals, parliamentarians, civil servants and politicians, the Orthodox Church and the king," rather than an act of the Communist government in 1943, as claimed by the USSR. The report concluded that "not a single person from the territory of Bulgaria proper was deported to the death camps." More accurately, the Jews from German occupied Macedonia and Southern Thrace were deported to their deaths because the German army and Gestapo did not recognize any Bulgarian jurisdiction over their disposition and because King Boris and his government apparently complied, thus somewhat tarnishing the king's status as savior of the Bulgarian Jews.

The Great Patriotic War— The Invasion of the Soviet Union



Villagers greet German soldiers with bread and salt, traditional symbols of welcome.

As a metaphor for the Nazi-Communist death struggle, soldiers often mutilated the ubiquitous statues of Lenin, Marx and Stalin they encountered as they swept across the USSR in the early months of the invasion. The Germany military also adhered to Hitler's notorious "Commissar Order" that commanded the immediate execution of any Soviet political officer or functionary of the Communist Party, man or woman.

Over three million German troops struck eastward on the summer morning of June 22, 1941, intent on destroying Stalinist Russia in four months. Nazi Germany positioned itself as the Western bulwark against Eastern Communism, seeing the conflict as an inevitable fight to the death, the future of civilization at stake.

When German forces first appeared in Ukraine in June 1941, sending the Red Army and Soviet political commissars in retreat, the local people offered the traditional gesture of bread and salt, welcoming the Germans as liberators from Soviet oppression that had claimed millions of lives through forced relocation of its population, collectivization of its farmlands and mass starvation. Many Ukrainian nationalists, hoping to gain their country's independence, joined forces and fought under German command

A German soldier has photographed a statue of Lenin, while in the background loom the chimneys of bombed-out Russian buildings.

Signalling a change of tyrants, a Russian civilian unveils a new poster, the name of Hitler spelled out in Cyrillic letters.

Top: "Hiwis." Russian boys and men wearing a mix of hand-me-down black SS uniforms and civilian clothes and armed with an assortment of weapons stand in a group separate from their German Waffen-SS comrades. Non–German volunteers were called Hiwis by their German masters and were utilized in anti-partisan and anti–Jewish operations.

Bottom: Point of no return—summer 1941. Luftwaffe soldiers pose by a sign created by one of their comrades. Three of the five have donned their white denim fatigues. They sit amongst wild Russian summer flowers that are in bloom but not for long; General Winter, historically Russia's ally against invaders, will soon come to the rescue.

against Russian forces and partisans, and in some cases joined in the murder of their Jewish neighbors. As Nazi racism and its murderous plans for all Slavs took form, the Ukrainians turned increasingly against their occupiers.

Hitler and his generals had ignored the fate of previous invading armies or the mathematics of some 60 million Germans attacking some 200 million Russians within a geographical area extending over 8.5 million square miles, an error of arrogance that ultimately proved fatal.

A third of Minsk's population was Jewish when German forces first arrived in June

"Halt!" The Bear, a traditional symbol of Russia, holds placards with instructions for arriving troops. The photo taken in Minsk sometime in October reveals that the Russian winter has arrived and the quick victory envisioned has slipped through the frost-bitten fingers of the soldier still wearing his thin summer uniform.

Rostov soldiers' billet. German soldiers and Russian civilians deal with the slippery snow and ice outside a Soviet building converted into a "soldiers home" for the conquering troops. Still bearing the vestiges of the Cyrillic Russian alphabet, the building now is stamped with its new German signage, ... "Haus Rostow."

1941. Operating in the area from June to November, *Einsatzgruppe B* under Arthur Nebe shot to death over 45,000 men, women and children. Nebe also staged a special exhibition for the visiting SS chief Heinrich Himmler, during which 100 Jews were murdered as he watched. Himmler's first face to face encounter with the execution process reportedly affected him to the point that he sought "more humane" means of extermination, thus the death camps and poison gas. Others assert the factories of death were implemented to relieve the burden on German soldiers who would eventually shoot, face to face, over 1,000,000 men, women and children with the shootings continuing even after the extermination facilities were in operation. Nebe himself was reportedly shot for his part in the July Plot against Hitler but rumors existed that he survived and escaped Germany.

A major port on the Don River, Rostov fell to von Kleist's 1st Panzers on November 21, 1941, in the early months of the Soviet invasion, resulting in another 100,000 Soviet prisoners and untold Russian casualties. In a Red Army counter-attack Rostov was quickly reclaimed on November 29, 1941, but then was recaptured by the Germans in 1942, and finally once more liberated by Soviet forces in 1943.

Weihnachten
1941
Warn

Kiïв. Днепр.
Kiew. Dnepr.

In December 1941, Germany's war of aggression received three eventually fatal blows: one, Germany declared war on the United States as part of their alliance with Japan who had just attacked Pearl Harbor. Two, the Russians, using the winter snow as an ally, counterattacked in force from the outskirts of Moscow. And three, Hitler fired some of his top generals and took over control of the war's strategy.

In May 1942 German forces under Gen. Bock had swept into Ukraine, the 6th Army occupying Kiev. When time bombs left by the Red Army killed a large number of soldiers, it served as an excuse to blame the Jewish population, who had already been

The frontier of the Arctic Circle is announced in several languages, an ideal photo opportunity.

Opposite, top: **"Merry Christmas 1941." A Luftwaffe *gefreiter* poses by his display of gifts that includes photographs of a married couple and baby, perhaps the corporal's own family, as well as candy mints, fruit and several books, one concerning Salzburg. His helmet and bayonet "frog" hang near the candle lit Christmas tree.**

Opposite, bottom: **Souvenir photograph from Kiev postmarked May 1942. A commercial photograph with German and Russian labeling focuses on a power plant poised over the Dnepr River at Kiev, the capital of the Ukraine.**

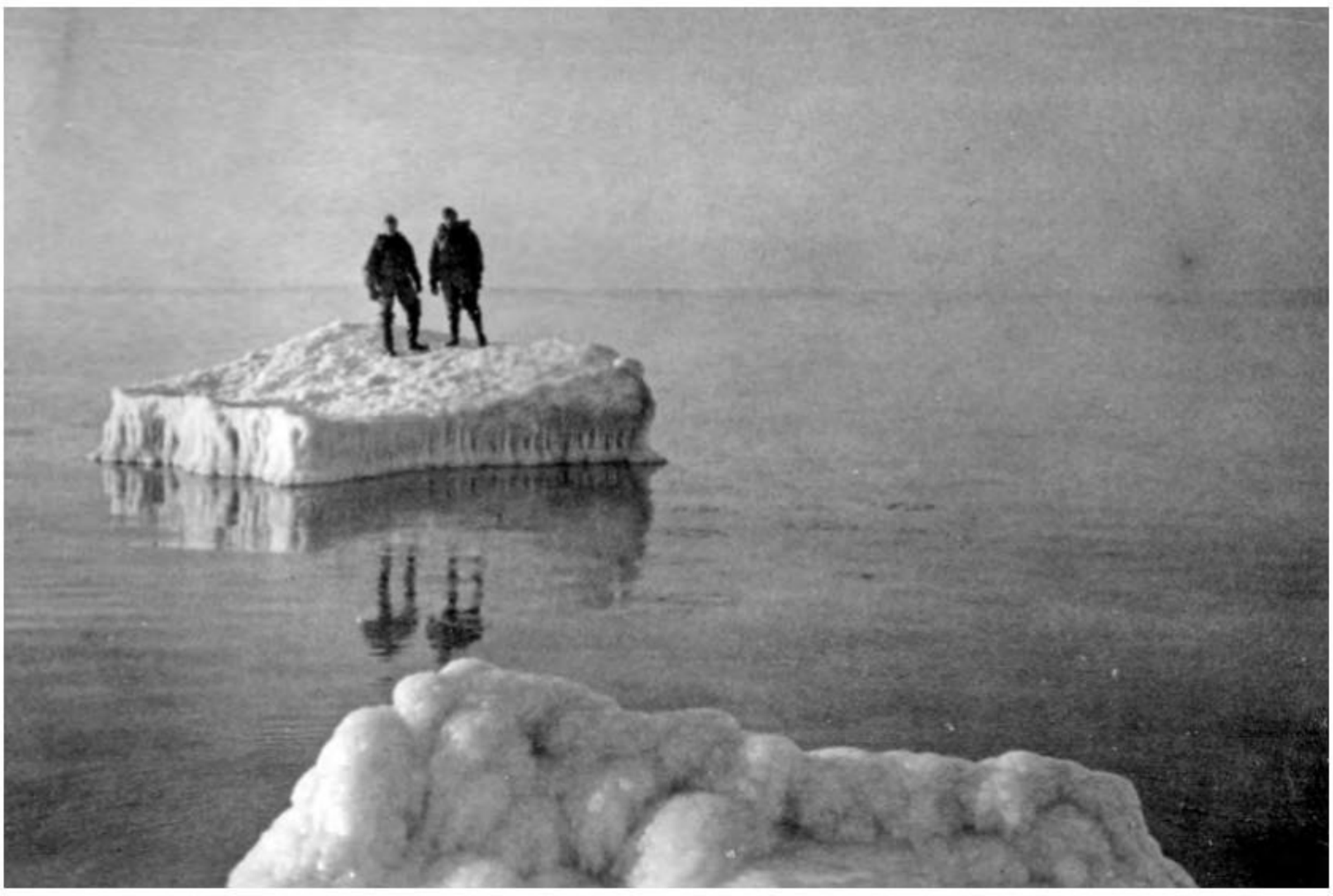
scheduled for execution. Now the mass murder operation was given the veneer of a military reprisal. With the full cooperation of the regular German army and implemented by the *Einsatzgruppen* Sonderkommando 4a killing squad, and aided by Ukrainian police volunteers, the executions began. In two days, Sept. 29–30, 1941, 33,771 men, women and children were individually shot to death, and the bodies were buried in the Babi Yar ravine outside the city.

Nazi Germany and its military forces, including the regular army, were the first "holocaust deniers" when they made a large scale effort to conceal the evidence of racial extermination. As the war turned against the Germans, the SS directed the exhumation process *(unterdeten)* of mass graves, including Babi Yar, where tens of thousands of victims were pulled from the ground, the bodies burned, the bones then crushed in rock crushing machines. The 300 prisoners, themselves mostly Jewish, who were forced to perform the Babi Yar reburial were themselves shot afterwards.

A soldier's camera has captured the otherworldly beauty of the colorful *aurora borealis*, the Northern Lights, albeit in black and white.

In an effort to put on a good face for the camera or a demonstration of *esprit de corps*, two German soldiers engage in a bit of cold weather sport as their comrades huddle together in the shelter of a vehicle somewhere in Russia. They appear to be wearing their summer uniforms, which would indicate the time frame as the first winter of the invasion, 1941-42. The German leadership had been certain of an early victory to the point there was no planning for winter gear, the poorly clad troopers suffering the consequences with a very high incidence of frostbite and thousands of deaths.

Three soldiers recovering from wounds have constructed their own rendition of an igloo, a barrier against the cold. Perhaps they have learned their snow construction skills on the Russian front during winters where temperatures fell to minus 40 degrees and gun lubricant froze, making weapons inoperable. Soldiers were cautioned to cut a slit in their trousers in order to defecate, else they would likely freeze to death if they lowered their clothing.



Top: Seemingly unperturbed by his icy bed, a Luftwaffe officer, heavily dressed against the Russian cold, takes a nap while waiting for his aircraft to arrive.

Bottom: German soldiers have somehow managed to set themselves adrift on an iceberg, at least for the photographer's sake. Some of the last to surrender, often several weeks after the war ended, were those stationed at remote observation and weather stations in the North Sea.

Früh in dem Lenze Deiner Tage
Hat Dich uns schon geraubt der Tod.
Nur eins allein ist's, was uns tröstet,
Es ist — das Wiederseh'n bei Gott!

Als Opfer des Krieges ruhet
in Gott in fremder Erde
mein unvergeßlicher Sohn und Bruder,
Junghèrr

Johann Leymüller

Eßlingerbauernsohn von Schleedorf
Obergefreiter in einem Geb.-Pionier-Baon
welcher am 7. Mai 1942 im 26. Lebensjahre an der Eismeerfront in treuer Erfüllung seiner Soldatenpflicht sein junges Leben hingeben mußte.

Er ruhe in Frieden!

Geliebter Sohn und Bruder, du liegst begraben
So weit in fremder Erde Schoß,
Als Held bist du gefallen,
Das Leid um dich ist groß.
Lebe wohl, geliebter Sohn und Bruder,
Die Nachricht war so schwer,
Deine Lieben mußt so früh verlassen,
Sehn dich auf dieser Welt nicht mehr.
Geschlossen ist dein junges Leben,
Geschlossen auch dein Zukunftsplan,
Reichtest uns zum Gruß nicht mehr die Hand.
Betrauert bist von allen, die dich gekannt,
Dein Herz hat ausgeschlagen
Im Kampf fürs Vaterland.

Buchdruckerei Ernst Müller Salzburg Waagplatz 2

Deathcard—May 7, 1942.

A mountain troop combat engineer, Corporal Johann Lenmuller, died at age 26 while on duty in the "Polar Seas."

A variety of stock prayers and invocations could be selected for inclusion on a memorial card, some in apparent contradiction to the anti-Christian Nazi ideological stance. One such translated:

> Plant a cross over me—that was my faith.
> Lay a sword there, too; I always carried it with honor.
> Then let me hear victory songs in sleep.
> And grass should grow over my dust.
> I had nothing than just my life.
> For the Fatherland I have given it to God.

Opposite: **Apparently immune to the cold and costumed as an Indian, a German soldier takes aim at imaginary quarry with his Mauser Kar. 98 while astride an unusual variation of the snowman.**

Azad Hind—The Free India movement

One of six designs in ten denominations, this propaganda postal stamp was printed during February 1943 by the Government Printing Office in Berlin with designs by top artists Werner and Maria von Axter-Heudtlass, their initials visible in the top corner. Only 13,500 of the one and two rupee stamps were printed, a million of the lower denominations.

Germany intended to incorporate India into its plan for world domination. Within India it found support from the Indian Nationalist Party in its attempt to free the subcontinent from longstanding British rule. The leader of the Indian Nationalist Party, Netajii Subhas Chandra Bose, imprisoned by the British, was released in 1941 due to ill health. Initially Bose sought aid from the Soviets, who turned him down, then made his way to Berlin and agreed to support the Free India movement. Bose then formed an Indian volunteer regiment of some 2000 Indians culled from German prisoner of war camps. After training, Indian Volunteer Legion Regiment 950 was attached to the German 404th Infantry Division.

Free Indian Nationalist volunteers and German instructors. An official German press release photograph sent to news agencies in Turkey touts Indian support of the Third Reich.

The one flaw in the plan was that the Indians neither considered themselves fascists nor promoters of National Socialism, nor did they demonstrate any desire to fight for the Germans. Bose had envisioned that his troops, after training, would return to India to confront the British. However he found himself shipped to Singapore where in 1943 he established the Azad Hind provisional government; other elements of his Indian National Army were sent to fight alongside the Japanese. The German plan to ship the Azad Hind legion to Holland met general refusal, resulting in courts-martial and their forced transfer to Dutch Zeeland and then later to France, where in 1944 they saw combat against Free French troops. At war's end the regiment sought refuge in Switzerland but was captured and sent back to India, where its members were tried for treason. Two months after the war ended Bose was killed in a plane crash on Formosa, the last of his Indian contingent surrendering to British forces in Rangoon.

Carnage Incarnate—Death Seen Through the German Camera

An elegantly dressed man, his pockets apparently rifled for anything of value, lies dead in the street. A German soldier has stopped to record the image.

Top: **Clutching his small bag of food, a lone Red Army soldier lies alone in his foxhole grave against a backdrop of the vast Russian steppes. A German soldier happening by the scene has taken out his camera.**

Bottom: **A Russian soldier lies frozen into an icy stream, his body temporarily preserved by the cold.**

The bodies of two Russian soldiers lie strewn across a muddy road where they have fallen. Their boots, often the difference between life and death, have been "liberated."

Opposite, top: **Into the rich black soil of Ukraine, a mother buries her son, or a wife her husband. Wounds on his head indicate the cause of death. His boots have been appropriated for use by another. Perhaps moved by the scene, a German soldier has taken out his camera and recorded the moment, a single death among millions. Behind them the vastness of the Soviet Union seems to stretch forever.**

Estimates for the total death toll related to *Einsatzgruppen* death squads in the Soviet Union from 1941 to 1944 range from 2.5 to 4 million civilians.

Opposite, bottom: **A wounded Soviet woman soldier turns to confront the camera of her German captor.**

In the initial German blitzkrieg invasion of the USSR hundreds of thousands of Russians were captured, including many women, who unlike their German counterparts took active combat roles which in turn infuriated the sensibilities of the German civilian population, especially women, who when seeing Soviet female soldiers in newsreels would clamor for their execution.

Even the German medics seem affected by the wound they examine in the back of a Russian prisoner, all the more remarkable because the soldier with the gaping hole over his spine is still standing.

Nazi leadership predicted that the Soviet Union and its Red Army would collapse "like a rotten house of cards," expecting to conquer the USSR in four months' time. While millions of Russian soldiers died, their tenacity and resolve as well as the courage and resolve of the Soviet civilian population came as a shock to the German mindset.

> "The German Army in fighting Russia is like an elephant attacking a host of ants. The elephant will kill thousands, perhaps even millions of ants, but in the end their numbers will overcome him, and he will be eaten to the bone."—Anonymous German Army Colonel

Opposite: **A German camera focuses on the corpse of a Russian female soldier, her braided hair lying across her cheek. She shares a foxhole with a fellow male Red Army soldier, one of millions buried and unburied across the Eastern Front. She has been searched for documents or anything of value, whatever unwanted tossed back into her grave.**

An alleged partisan, hands bound, awaits his fate. While one German brandishes his 9mm Luger pistol, an *Unteroffizier* (sergeant) stands by his bicycle, while yet another has recorded the moment with his camera.

Opposite: **A wounded Russian in civilian clothes, perhaps accused of being a partisan and thus condemned to execution, appears to be pleading his case as his distracted guard stands by.**

A very rare photograph of a German prison or concentration camp in action. Prisoners, some showing signs of starvation, are marched to whatever fate awaits them. German soldiers casually stand around observing as the naked men, heads shaven, file by. In addition to the 7,000,000 Russian soldiers killed in battle, at least 3,000,000 Soviet military personnel would be consumed by the German extermination, slave labor and prisoner of war camps.

Large numbers of such photos of German acts of torture, murder and execution were taken by soldiers of all branches and sent home to Germany. As self-incriminating evidence, they tend to put the lie to the "I knew nothing" mantra of the civilian population, much less the regular German army, which most often claimed innocence and pointed a post-war accusing finger at the SS.

Opposite: **Leaning on his Mauser rifle in the Russian summer heat, a shirtless German soldier examines a recent kill.**

A German gallows stands centered between a Jewish synagogue and a Russian Orthodox Church. Perhaps the cameraman was cognizant of the dramatic juxtaposition.

On the 24th anniversary of the October Revolution held in November 1941, the German killing team Sonderkommando 1b, a division of *Einsatzgruppe* A, and led by SS *Oberführer* Erich Ehrlinger, presented the city of Minsk with a celebratory exhibit: from gallows hastily erected across the city, on its streets, in its parks and market places as well as on the outskirts of town, Ehrlinger and his men hanged some 100 Russians and Byelorussians. They were left hanging with placards that called out their crimes as "partisans." At the same time, SS, police units and Lithuanian militia dragged out local Jewish men, women and children, forced them to put on their best clothes and paraded them in front of the German propaganda movie cameras. The victims were ordered to smile and carry banners hailing the Soviet Revolution. Later they were trucked to a killing site where 6,624 were shot by Ehrlinger's Sonderkommando 1b, according to their own documented tally.

Ehrlinger, a lawyer by profession, "disappeared" at the end of the war in May 1945. Later found working as a Volkswagen salesman under his own name, he was arrested in 1958 and eventually brought to trial in 1963, a Frankfurt court sentencing him to 12 years in prison. In December 1964, a Karlsruhe court revoked his sentence, freeing him in August 1965. After 1969, he was declared medically unable to be tried.

Opposite: **Regular German army soldiers enjoy tormenting a Polish Jew. Victims were often forced to perform meaningless tasks, for example burying and unburying large rocks for hours on end, the small tortures often leading to larger cruelties, "worked to death" taking on its full meaning.**

Death squads of German and their Lithuanian and Ukrainian collaborators would follow the advancing German army throughout Eastern Europe. Following economic guidelines, only one bullet was allotted per victim, a means by which researchers have been able to calculate the number of victims when a new mass grave is uncovered, still an ongoing process. The calculations did not take into account that infants and toddlers were usually clubbed or bayoneted to death or tossed alive into the mass graves in order to further save ammunition. On occasion Jews were made to clean streets to pay for the cost of the bullets needed to kill them.

Post-war West German authorities, now allied with the West once the Cold War heated up, were not over-zealous in their efforts to prosecute war crimes, with the result that most of the killers were never brought to justice.

In a somewhat confusing composition, a German soldier and his two female companions seem to be wearing the yellow star forced upon Jews as a means of identification and humiliation. In reality the stars are merely part of Christmas festivities, perhaps relating to the Star of Bethlehem. The photograph most likely was taken before September 1, 1941, when the German decree went into effect requiring all the country's Jews to wear a yellow Star of David inscribed with the word "Jude."

Opposite: **Two skulls have found their resting place in the branches of a scorched tree. The means remains unknown. Possibilities include a ground level explosion, someone's macabre sense of humor or the result of the late war attempt to obliterate traces of mass executions, witnesses reporting they were forced to climb trees to retrieve body parts thrown there by detonations to open the graves.**

In an unlikely grouping of objects, a German NCO stands at attention before a Nazi flag while a *menorah*, one of oldest symbols of the Jewish tradition, flickers with candles.

Above: Wearing their denim "fatigues" to protect their uniforms, Luftwaffe land troops take time out from their training for a mock execution of one of their fellow soldiers who dramatically bares his chest.

Left: Soviet NKVD SMERSH agent with German Mauser.

The individual seen in this exceptionally rare photograph is identified through notations as a Captain Lysjuk, who from March 1942 to May 1945 served as an agent of SMERSH within the 7th Army of the Karelian Front. An officer of Soviet Military Counter-Intelligence, of which SMERSH was literally its "killer elite," his uniform shows NKVD shoulderboards specific to SMERSH. Handwritten notations on the reverse read, "Photo Taken in the City of Brest—December 1944." There appear to be two stars on his uniform shoulderboards, which denote the rank of major. He also brandishes a model 1898 German Mauser "Broomhandle" 7.62-caliber automatic pistol that had become popular with the political commissars, and agents of Cheka, the secret police and executioners of the early Bolshevik Russian revolution. The German weapon was also occasionally given as a gift by the NKVD to agents of special note.

Hitler and Himmler had planned to construct a museum filled with artifacts of the extinct Jewish race and began collecting items for display as the Final Solution progressed.

While only one execution of a U.S. soldier for desertion took place during the war, in total some 33,000 German soldiers were executed by their own military, most for that same offense. Desertions increased dramatically in the last four months of the war as German soldiers sought to escape the ever escalating and pointless carnage (300,000–400,000 dying each month).

Estimates vary for the number of Russian soldiers executed by their military. A total of 13,500 were shot during the early stages of the siege of Stalingrad alone. This does not include the untold numbers shot on the battlefield for turning back under fire, killed by special NKVD secret police "blocking battalions" with the orders to shoot anyone moving in the wrong direction. "Desertion" was a blanket term whose penalty was death, an inflexible component of Stalin's "not one step back" decree. The threat of death in either direction was the "motivation" that forced human waves of poorly armed and under-trained Russian soldiers into the maelstrom of German firepower, the massive attrition in part soaking up German ammunition, thereby slowing the enemy's advance until better trained and equipped troops could be brought up to the fight.

A prisoner of war camp guard has noticed, none too happily, that one of his colleagues is snapping a photograph of him. The posted warning sign reads: "It is forbidden to communicate with prisoners of war. Violators of this rule will be fined 150 Reichsmark or receive 14 days in prison."

The Holocaust by Bullets—Prelude to Institutionalized Murder

Image of police and SS solidarity. A commercial postcard extols the virtues of the German civilian and military police, the line between which was blurred when in April 1943, *Reichsführer*-SS Himmler mandated the application of "SS police regiments" to all police formations, in keeping with the merging of the civilian police and the SS as one force.

A veteran SS policeman with smoke-stained teeth wears sports and close combat medals. Many policemen were over 40 while others were too young for regular combat service; others were recruited from the ranks of the wounded and disabled.

Opposite, top: **The flash has gone off as the camera captures a policeman, his wife and fidgeting baby. The officer wears the distinctive *Polizei* emblem on his uniform sleeve and a somewhat apprehensive expression. He has seen action in the field as indicated by his Wound Badge in black awarded to those having sustained one to two wounds.**

Opposite, bottom: **All aspects of the German military kept meticulous records, including the various police organizations and execution squads, the latter keeping detailed tallies of their work. Recently the German government released some 152 miles of Third Reich documents that had been previously "unavailable" for researchers for more than 60 years.**

It was often literally overnight that police regiments were transported from cities like Hamburg and Vienna to conquered territory in Eastern Europe, where they became the vanguard in the extermination of the Jewish populations and in combating partisans or "bandits," as Nazi terminology referred to them, a catch-all term that allowed for treating partisans outside the pale of the Geneva Conference rules, in effect "legalizing" the wholesale murder of men, women and children.

Past masters of mass murder, members of Police Battlion 322 have paused to tap a beer keg after completing their duties. To counter the stress and strain of the execution teams' activities, the Reich Security Office called for donations of light reading materials, chess and checkers games, cards, dice, record players and even table tennis equipment.

Members of execution squads were given the option of not participating in the shootings without fear of punishment. A few did abstain, but in general there was an overabundance of volunteers, especially after individuals became inured to the slaughter. The meticulous documentation by the Germans themselves accounted for every last murder, the statistics broken down into men, women and children, thus providing ample evidence of their crimes.

During July–October, 1941, PB 322 added more than 35,000 Jews, Polish and Soviet partisans and civilians to their ledger of death.

The *SD* served as the intelligence service of the SS. Created in 1932 by Himmler's protégé Reinhard Heydrich, it was the first Nazi Party intelligence organization to be established and was considered a "sister organization" of the Gestapo. On June 9, 1934,

A member of the dreaded SD *(Sicherheitsdienst)* has slung his submachine gun over his shoulder as he checks a Russian peasant's documents, often a matter of life or death. A helmeted corporal of the police stands nearby. He wears around his neck, secured by a chainlike necklace, the polished metal *gorget*, the insignia of the military police. Nicknamed "The Chain Dogs," they were often held in contempt and fear by the regular soldiers, over whom they had power of arrest. This soldier also wears a close combat badge on his tunic.

it became the sole "party information service," then in 1938 became the overall intelligence organization for the state as well as for the party, supporting the Gestapo and working with the General and Interior Administration.

The SD was tasked with the detection of actual or potential enemies of the Nazi leadership and the neutralization of this opposition. To fulfill this task, the SD created an organization of agents and informants throughout the Reich and later throughout the occupied territories. The organization consisted of a few hundred full-time agents and several thousand informants. The SD was the information-gathering agency, and the Gestapo and to a degree the *Kriminalpolizei* acted as the executive agency of the political police system. Both the SD and the Gestapo were effectively under the control of Heinrich Himmler as chief of the German Police.

The SD was the main source of security forces in the occupied territories while SD battalions were typically placed under the command of the local SS and police leaders. The SD also maintained a presence at all concentration camps and supplied command personnel, on an as-needed basis, to such special organizations as the *Einsatzgruppen* death squads. The SD was also the primary agency, in conjunction with the *Ordnungspolizei*, assigned to maintain order and security in the Jewish ghettos of Poland. Much of the killing in the ghettos can be attributed to SD troops under the command of local SS and police leaders.

Death mask—Commemorative Third Reich stamp, Reinhard Heydrich. Appointed as Protector of Bohemia and Moravia by *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler on September 27, 1939, Heydrich served as chief of the Security Police and the Security Service or SD until his assassination by British trained Czech commandos in July 1942, after which Ernst Kaltenbrunner became chief. Kaltenbrunner took office on January 30, 1943, and remained there until the end of the war. The SD was declared a criminal organization and its members were tried as war criminals at Nuremberg, during which Kaltenbrunner stated, "I do not feel guilty of any war crimes." As he was hanged, he called out, "Good luck, Germany."

SS policemen convalesce at a medical center.

Extremely disproportionate figures reported by police anti-partisan forces, including high body counts of "the enemy" but with very low numbers of weapons confiscated as well as even lower casualty rates among the German troops, further indicate that the individuals killed were most likely civilians and not armed partisans, aka "bandits," a catchall term employed to include anyone falling into the categories selected for execution.

Sgt. Paul Hauf, a member of the SS Police Second Regiment, killed in action at age 34 on May 2, 1942, lies buried somewhere in the Soviet Union. Rather than the standard Christian cross, marking his grave is an SS preferred runic symbol fashioned from a birch tree. The symbol represents death, as it is the rune for "life" inverted. Several of his fellow SS lie in the mud behind him. SS and other police troops died in battle against partisans, in attacks by regular enemy forces, by disease, accident and the deadly Russian winters, which could literally freeze men in their tracks.

Jesus! Maria! Josef!

Zum frommen Andenken

an meinen über alles geliebten, herzensguten Mann, meines Kindes treusorgenden Vater, unsern einzigen Sohn und Bruder, Schwiegersohn, Schwager, Vetter u. Neffen,

Soldat

Emil Martin

Schütze in einer GFP.-Gruppe

Für Führer, Volk und Vaterland starb er in einem Reservelazarett infolge einer im Osten erlittenen schweren Krankheit im blühenden Alter von 35 Jahren.

Gott möge seine liebe Seele in Frieden ruhen lassen.

In tiefer Trauer:

Frau Josefa Martin geb. Boch
und Sohn Heinz Jürgen
Familie Karl Martin
Familie Erich Eberhard
Familie Nikolaus Boch
und Anverwandte

St.Wendel, Wiebelskirchen, Düsseldorf, Hilfahrt, Kaiserslautern, den 26. Februar 1942.

Neunkirchener Buchdruckerei und Verlag

Du sankst dahin, wie Rosen sinken,
Wenn sie in voller Blüte steh'n.
Und heiße, bitt're Tränen fließen,
Weil Du so mußtest von uns geh'n.
Wer hätte das von uns gedacht,
Daß du so früh zur Ruh' gebracht.
All umsonst war unser Fleh'n,
Wir konnten Dich nicht sterben seh'n.
Du warst so jung, Du starbst so früh,
Wer Dich gekannt, vergißt Dich nie.

Deathcard for a Secret Policeman. Pictured in his memorial card wearing the uniform of a Hitler Youth Leader, Emil Martin later became a member of the *Geheim Feldpolizei* (Secret Field Police of the Army). He died on February 26, 1942, in a reserve hospital on the Eastern Front at age 35 after "contracting a serious illness." He was buried in St. Wendel, Germany. The funeral was attended by his wife, Frau Josefa Martin, and son Heinz Jurgen.

Established in July 21, 1939, the Secret Military Police (GFP) was initially charged with investigating espionage, sabotage, treasonable activities, murder, black marketeering and other crimes within the military. It also worked in conjunction with other German security forces in the murder of Jews, the execution of partisans as well as the killings of hostages. Members often wore civilian clothing rather than uniforms.

By January 31, 1942, a few days prior to Emil Martin's death, the SS *Einsatzgruppe* A (the largest of four such groups) reported a tally of 229,052 Jews (men, women and children). The killing team consisted of some 900 members, only half of which were executioners, the rest providing support as drivers, cooks, clerks, etc..

An estimated 1,100,000 Jews suffered death at the hands of these roving killing teams, as did thousands more lumped under the catch-all term "partisans," which included according to official guidelines, "suspected partisan helpers, suspicious individuals, looters, spies, Gypsies, Mongols, Armenians, Muslims, Red Army Commissars

and Soviet officials, provocateurs, and stragglers." The edict of the time was that "all Jews are partisans and all partisans are Jews," whether or not they were found with weapons, and thus *carte blanche* for summary execution.

The military arm of the *Ordnungspolizei* were troops of the 4th Panzergrenadier Division of the Waffen-SS. Known as the SS Polizei Division, they were generally not regarded as frontline combat proficient and were employed for anti-partisan and anti-Jewish actions. Later in the war some units did find themselves facing Allied troops, and in an effort to better their chances for more lenient treatment if captured, high ranking police SS members were also given military Waffen-SS rank and identification as a means to avoid prosecution for war crimes.

Public execution. A German soldier's camera has captured an execution in progress somewhere in Russia, the villagers forced to watch. The condemned woman has stopped, turned, and looked back. A group of officers wait for her by the gallows.

"Achtung! Partisan danger! Keep weapons ready to fire!"

Several special campaigns were mounted to destroy partisan groups in the East; often whole towns and villages were destroyed outright along with their inhabitants. Partisan groups were often made up of Soviet army personnel who had escaped capture or parachuted behind enemy lines, as well as indigenous civilians seeking to combat their country's oppressors. Several opposing factions were at work, some nationalistic, others communist, some as fascist as the Germans, and often fighting among themselves. Jewish resistance groups also formed both to attack the German enemy but also in self-defense, as Jews were also often threatened by indigenous anti–Semitic partisan bands.

Opposite: **A motorcycle trooper prepares his camera to record the hanging of three men executed for violating one of the many Nazi civil, military, political and racial "crimes" punishable by death.**

The Tide of Defeat Runs Red—
The Third Reich Reels in Reverse

It is a myth that German forces easily swept through the Soviet Union after its invasion on June 22, 1941. While whole Russian armies were destroyed or captured, Russian resistance was often courageous and effective, inflicting heavy casualties on their attackers even in the early months of the war.

An unspent tank cannon round lies before the burnt out hulk of a Russian tank somewhere on the vast battlefield at Kursk.

Two years after the initial German successes, the Red Army was on the offensive, including the Belgorod-Bogodukhov Operation that took place from July 23 to August 14, 1943. The series of battles included the massive German-Soviet armor clash near Kursk, during which the combined Russian-German death toll ran to over 200,000. Kursk marked the last German offensive initiative in the East. Fifty German divisions, including 19 armored (2700 tanks and assault guns, 2600 aircraft), clashed with over one million Soviet troops with another 500,000 in reserve, all manning a massive network of defensive positions including hundreds of anti-tank gun and artillery batteries plus millions of mines. Some military historians argue Kursk was even more significant than Stalingrad.

Opposite: **Standing by a signpost, Luftwaffe soldiers document their visit to Russia, the long shadows of their comrades joining them.**

Belgorod was located in western Russia on the Seversky Donets River some 25 miles north of the Ukrainian border and 300 miles south of Moscow. Occupied from 1941 to 1943, the city was liberated by Soviet forces after the largest tank battle in history took place at Kursk.

A steady supply of fuel was critical for the motorized German juggernaut attempting to conquer the vastness of the Soviet Union. Hitler sought to capture the oil reserves of Romania, but was eventually thwarted by the Allied bombing of the Ploesti processing facilities. Although German scientists created synthetic fuels, eventually the vaunted panzers, starved of fuel, lay abandoned and useless.

Orel, a provincial Russian capital with a pre-war population of 114,000, was captured by German forces in October 1941. Some 12,000 civilians died at the hands of their occupiers; another 24,000 were deported to slave labor. Hundreds more starved to death during the exceptionally frigid winter of 1941-42. When the Russian flag was raised over a liberated Orel on August 5, 1943, Stalin ordered a 120 gun salute in Moscow for the Red Army troops involved in the offensive. Both Orel and neighboring Belgorod were freed as a result of the Battle of Kursk, which cost the Germans over 200,000 casualties and 1,000 tanks. The Russians lost an even larger number, but unlike their enemy, the Red Army was able to replace their losses.

Eleven days after the Soviet victory at Orel, the following remarkably candid SS Internal Security Secret Report was made, commenting on the German homeland's state of morale: "Present reports from all parts of the Reich indicate that the people at present feel their powers of emotional resistance are being strained to the breaking-point.... The reports emphasize that the broad mass of the population are not convinced that we have in our hands all the requirements of victory. Instead they see the war situation approximately as follow: We are on the defensive, trying to ward off overwhelming odds; we are unable to prevent local breaches in Festung Europa (Fortress Europe); Italy will defect as soon as the other side makes her some definite concessions ... the Balkans are under threat, and with them our supply of oil; the huge matériel deployment and seemingly inexhaustible manpower reserves of the Soviets may lead to a new catastrophe in the East this winter.

"Those seen wearing the Party insignia have frequently been addressed by other Germans who say: 'What, are you still wearing that thing?'

"There have also been numerous reports of the following joke:

"Anyone who recruits five new members into the Party gets to leave it. Anyone who recruits ten new members gets a certificate testifying that he was never in the Party."

Opposite, top: **In the frigid cold, two German soldiers roll a solitary fuel drum down a snow covered road somewhere in Russia. Behind them a sign warns of the dangerous driving conditions.**

Opposite, bottom: **Orel Field hospital 262. The sign translates to "Attention! The wounded and sick come here...."**

In the snow covered distance, horse drawn carts and ambulances labor toward a building commandeered as a field hospital somewhere in the area of Orel.

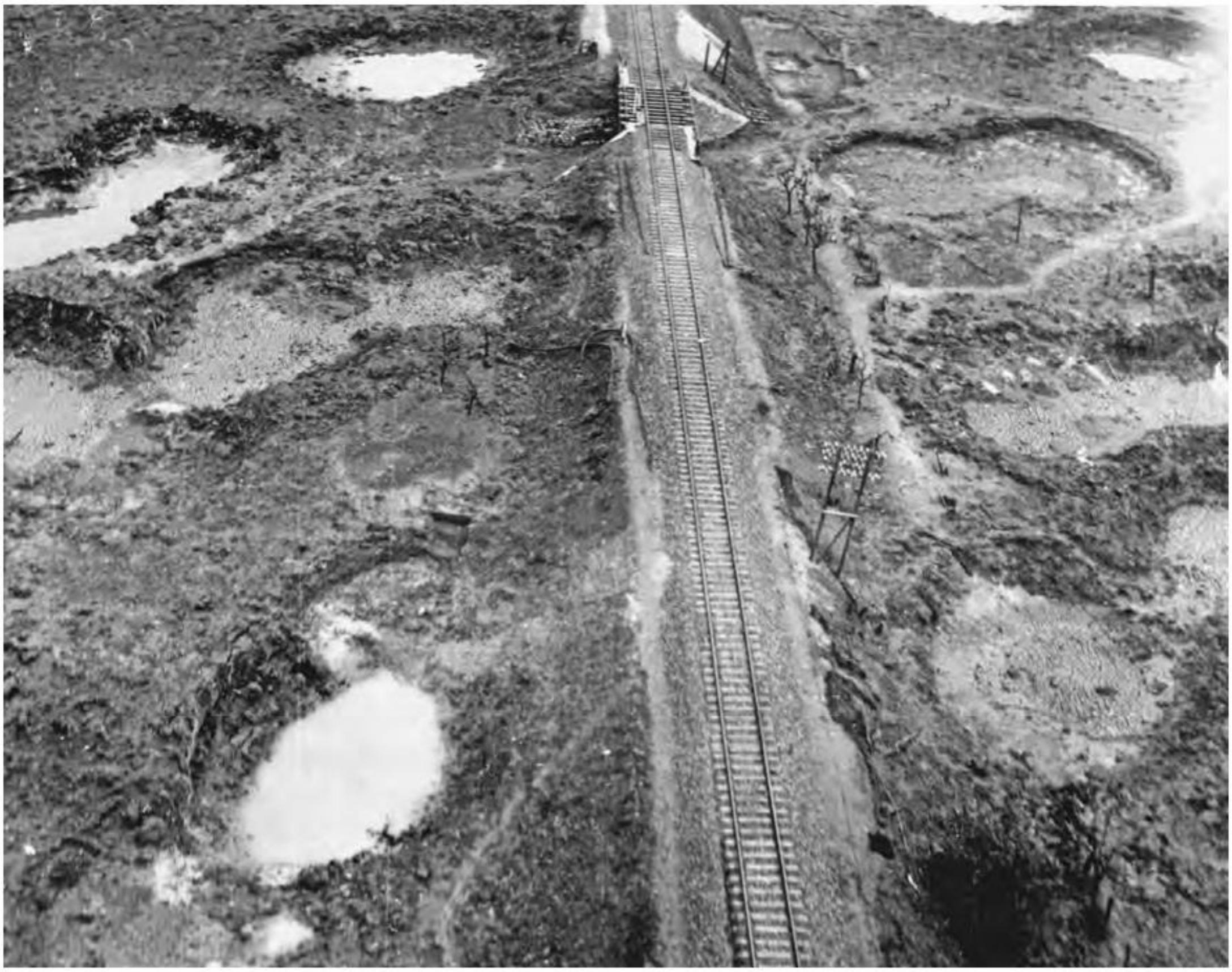
"*Die Gewissheit Unseren Siegen.*"

The headline for an issue of the newspaper *Der Führer* proclaims "The Certainty of Our Victory." Goebbels' propaganda machine never stopped churning out a spin on the war with promises of "Final Victory" via "miracle weapons."

Opposite, top: **On January 19, 1943, Field Marshal Friedrich von Paulus, the commander of the doomed Sixth Army, surrounded by Soviet forces at Stalingrad, sent the following message: "The last horses have been eaten up." In fact, many of the horses that had died previously and been buried for a considerable time were dug up and consumed by von Paulus' starving troops.**

Opposite, bottom: **An "x" marks the individual soldier who survived the war and retained the damaged photograph for posterity.**

Somewhere in Russia, a German army corporal, his boots split, his face showing the toil taken by a war without end, has found a globe. One of his comrades, perhaps noting the irony of the moment, has taken a photograph that somehow survived the maelstrom of destruction.



Seemingly unscathed, a railway line passes through water-filled bomb craters. In reality, the tracks had recently been smashed by Allied bombing but work crews, including foreign slave labor, quickly put them back into working order. In great part the massive Allied aerial bombing was a hit or miss affair, more often miss, thus the reliance on "saturation bombing," a phrase indicating the mass of bombs dropped in an attempt to disrupt Germany's morale and war effort, much of the latter secured underground or dispersed to small workshops. Despite nearly round the clock attacks, weapons production under Albert Speer's direction actually increased rather than decreased in the last years of the war.

With the advent of World War II, the *Reichsbahn* railway system expanded throughout conquered territories and occupied countries. More than 50,000 miles of track were under operation efficiently moving civilians, soldiers, military hardware, munitions, raw materials, agricultural and manufacturing materials. The *Reichsbahn,* one of the largest railroad networks in Europe, was also the prime mover of victims to the death camps; without it the Third Reich's Final Solution could not have been achieved. Controversy remains concerning the Allies' refusal to bomb the rail lines leading to the death camps even when flying directly over them toward other missions. Some suggest it wasn't a prime military target toward shortening the war. Others more cynically suggest that by allowing the death trains to remain unmolested it helped tie up the transportation of war supplies and troops, as the Allies knew full well of the fanatical German effort to continue the Final Solution to the final days of the war even to the detriment of their own military defense.

Geburt
ist Sterbens
Anfang, der
Tod des Lebens
Aufgang.
Strahlender
Beginn

Ich starb für Dich,
bete Du für mich!

Stabsgefreiter

Josef Haslinger

geboren am 15. Oktober 1917 in
Passau-Auerbach
gefallen am 26. Dezember 1944 in
Mazbites (Kurland)

dessen Töchterlein

Hannelore Haslinger

geboren am 27. Juni 1941
durch Terrorangriff
gefallen am 29. Dezember 1944

"Death to the Invader" March 1, 1945

Graffiti found in city of Horrem, located near Cologne, calls for resistance to Allied forces in the last weeks of the war, Germany itself now invaded.

Opposite, top: **A memorial card features an illustration of a generic German soldier, the inscription *"Ich starb fur Dich, bête Du fur mich!"* translating to "I died for you, pray for me!"**

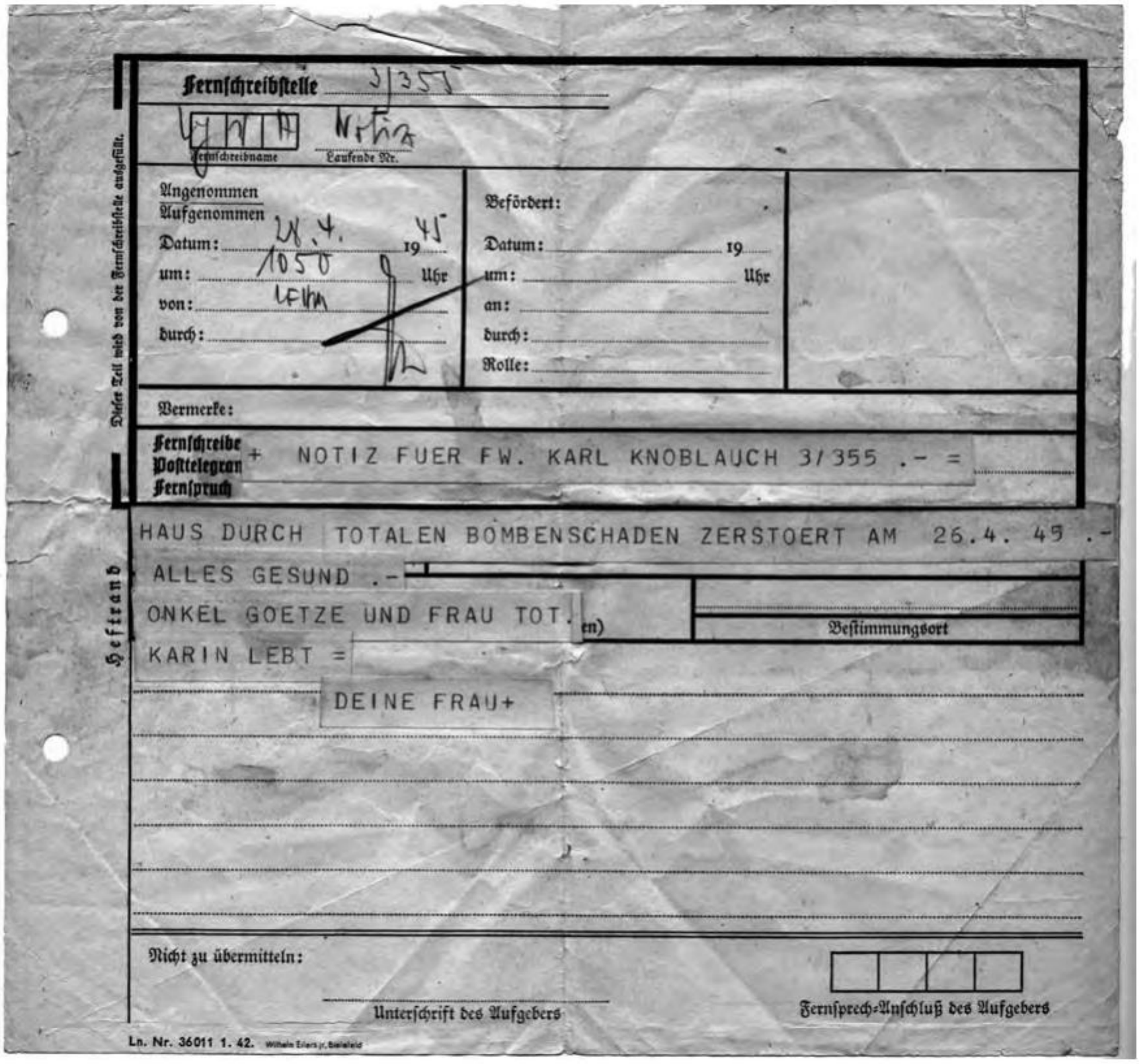
Death under Nazi doctrine became not a gateway to spiritual rebirth but a mandate for the all-sacrificing warrior hero to remain unflinching in his resolve. In effect there was no greater glory than dying for the Fatherland. In the early war years, the memorial cards often bore the words "Died for Volk, Fatherland and Führer." Later cards bore only references to dying for the Homeland.

Opposite, bottom: **Day after Christmas 1944—Father and Daughter.**

Josef Haslinger's "deathcard" states he died at age 27 on the day after Christmas, December 26, 1944, in Kurland (Courland), the Latvian Baltic peninsula where by mid-October some half a million German and 20,000 Latvian Waffen-SS troops were trapped by Soviet forces. Although some were able to escape from the encirclement, the remaining Germans and Latvians held the front during several major Russian offensives until the war officially ended on May 8, 1945, one of the last German surrenders of World War II. According to German estimates, Soviet army casualties included 390,000 soldiers dead, wounded or captured, and as well as the destruction of 2388 tanks, 659 planes, 900 cannons, and 1440 machine guns. By May 23, two weeks after the European war ended, some 180,000 German troops surrendered into Soviet captivity. Many of the Latvian Legion soldiers who had fought as allies of the Germans were shot as Soviet traitors.

Three days after her father had been killed, Hannelore Haslinger, age 3½, died during an Allied bombing raid.

Last ditch efforts by the SS and HJ continued to the very end of the war and in some cases continued afterward for more than a year, small resistance groups including the so-called "Werewolves" targeting for assassination German civilians cooperating with the Allied occupation authorities.



Fernschreibstelle 3/357

Fernschreibname Laufende Nr.

Angenommen
Aufgenommen
Datum: 26.4. 19 45
um: 1050 Uhr
von: LFWA
durch:

Befördert:
Datum: 19
um: Uhr
an:
durch:
Rolle:

Vermerke:

Fernschreibe / Posttelegram / Fernspruch + NOTIZ FUER FW. KARL KNOBLAUCH 3/355 .- =

HAUS DURCH TOTALEN BOMBENSCHADEN ZERSTOERT AM 26.4. 45 .-
ALLES GESUND .-
ONKEL GOETZE UND FRAU TOT.
KARIN LEBT =
DEINE FRAU+

Bestimmungsort

Nicht zu übermitteln:

Unterschrift des Aufgebers

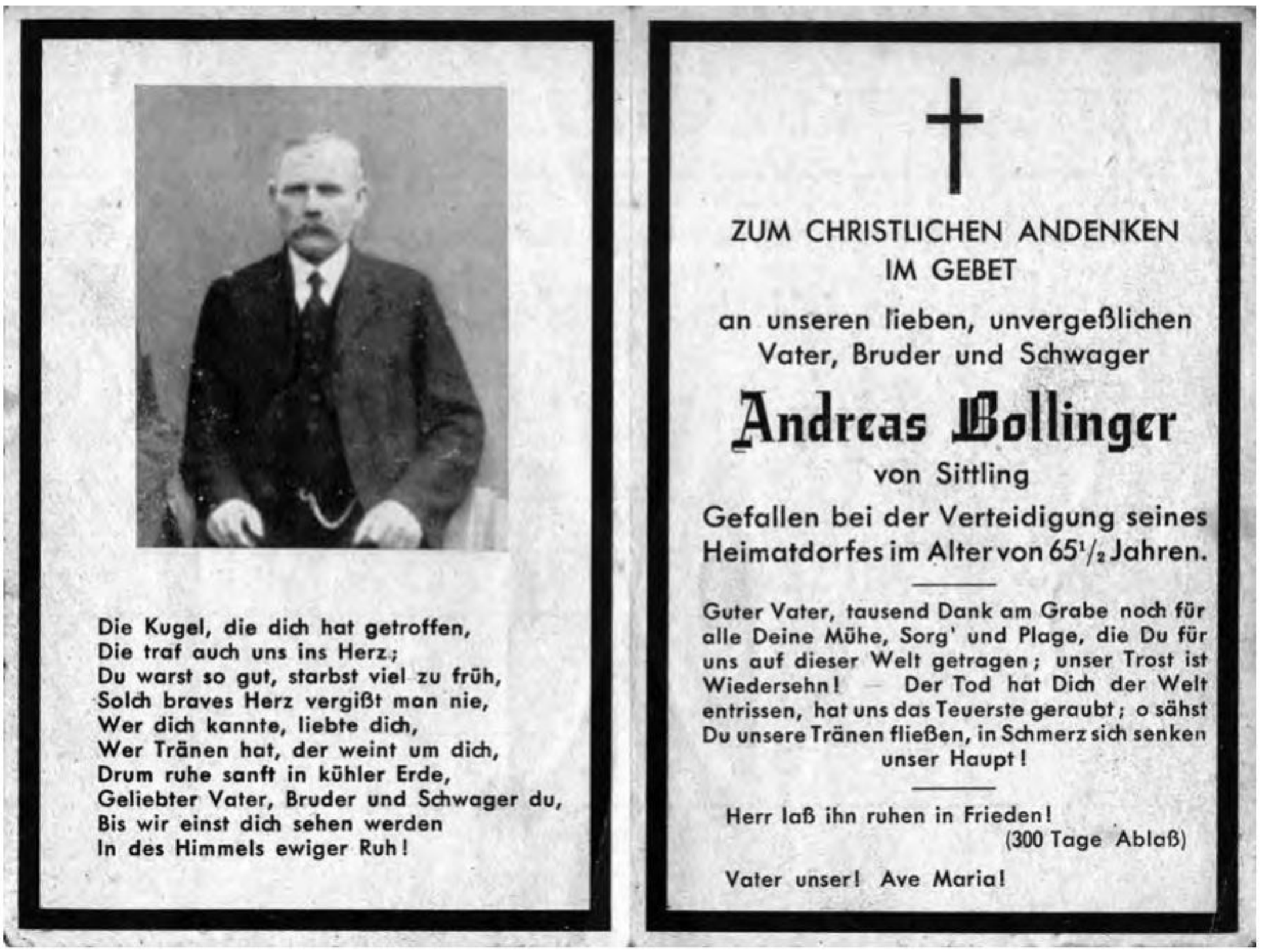
Fernsprech-Anschluß des Aufgebers

Ln. Nr. 36011 1. 42.

Diese Zeile wird von der Fernschreibstelle ausgefüllt.

Heftrand

"Karen Lives." In a telegram sent on April 28, 1945, only 11 days before the Third Reich would officially surrender to the Allies, the wife of Karl Wilhelm Knoblauch informs her husband in the terse language of the telegram that their house was totally destroyed during a bombing attack two days previously. It also states "*Alles Gesund,*" all are well, perhaps pertaining to their immediate family, but then adds "*Onkel Goetze und Frau Tot,*" Uncle Goetze and wife dead, followed by "*Karin lebt,*" Karen lives.



Die Kugel, die dich hat getroffen,
Die traf auch uns ins Herz;
Du warst so gut, starbst viel zu früh,
Solch braves Herz vergißt man nie,
Wer dich kannte, liebte dich,
Wer Tränen hat, der weint um dich,
Drum ruhe sanft in kühler Erde,
Geliebter Vater, Bruder und Schwager du,
Bis wir einst dich sehen werden
In des Himmels ewiger Ruh!

†

ZUM CHRISTLICHEN ANDENKEN
IM GEBET

an unseren lieben, unvergeßlichen
Vater, Bruder und Schwager

Andreas Bollinger

von Sittling

Gefallen bei der Verteidigung seines
Heimatdorfes im Alter von 65½ Jahren.

Guter Vater, tausend Dank am Grabe noch für alle Deine Mühe, Sorg' und Plage, die Du für uns auf dieser Welt getragen; unser Trost ist Wiedersehn! — Der Tod hat Dich der Welt entrissen, hat uns das Teuerste geraubt; o sähst Du unsere Tränen fließen, in Schmerz sich senken unser Haupt!

Herr laß ihn ruhen in Frieden!
(300 Tage Ablaß)

Vater unser! Ave Maria!

The last stand—May 1945. Andreas Bollinger, 65½ years old, a resident of Sittling in East Prussia, "fell in the defense of his homeland village" as a member of the *Volkssturm*, the people's militia composed of young boys and older men sent against the Allies in the last suicidal gasps of the war. Two hundred thousand elderly men, bearing obsolete weapons, died in the defense of East Prussia alone. The card is unusual in that it does not state either a date of birth or death.

An estimated 600,000 civilians died as the result of American and British carpet bombing of German cities, towns and villages in an effort to break the will of the population and the German military machine, but to little avail, Nazi Germany surrendering only after Berlin had been taken and occupied by the Red Army, and Hitler lay dead in his bunker.

Heldentod—Cult of Death

Unsere Kameraden—"Our Comrades."

Soldiers stand guard at one of the numerous monuments honoring the fallen in battle erected across the Greater Reich extolling the ultimate glory of dying for the Fatherland and thus achieving *Heldentod* or a hero's death.

Germany was home to large followers of both the Catholic and Protestant religions, the ribbons on the wreath bearing both the swastika and the cross. According to Nazi dogma, death in battle in itself was the ultimate end desired by a true German, rather than the Christian goal of an afterlife. Along with its efforts to supplant Christian faiths with its own state "religion" of the master race, the Third Reich re-engineered and re-badged traditional Christian holidays as semi-pagan celebrations, thus usurping them to abet the cause of National Socialism. The cult of death *Heldentod* dogma was also a double-edged blade, one side espousing the glory of death in battle, the other affirming the state sanctioned killing of Germany's enemies—political, military and racial.

Opposite, top: Identical twins pose at the battle front, distinctive "potato masher" hand grenades tucked in their belts.

While U.S. policy kept family members from serving in the same unit, so as to avoid traumatic losses to families back home, the German stance on the matter saw it as a motivating factor for solidarity and often grouped individuals from the same town or village together in an effort to form a unit that fought for each other as well as for the Führer.

Opposite, bottom: Identical casualties recuperate from their wounds in a *Lazarette* (military hospital).

In the last four months of the war in the west, December 1944 to April 1945, over 1,500,000 German military personnel died in combat. In the final reckoning, more than 80 percent of all German troops killed during the war fell in battle with Soviet forces.

An Eye for an Eye

The level of barbarity of the war between German and Soviet forces is reflected by the statistics. Over 3,000,000 Russian prisoners of war died in German hands, in great part from deliberate starvation, while of the 3,000,000 captured Germans, one million died in Russian captivity, many shortly after capture "liquidated" out of hand.

Opposite, top: **A photograph, very likely staged for the camera, seems to have caught an explosion during a training maneuver, no injuries resulting. In reality, death or disfigurement came in many forms—bullet, grenade, bomb, land mine, disease, even accident.**

Opposite, bottom: **A mother and wife support a wounded soldier as all attempt to smile for the camera. By his silver wound badge, he has suffered several wounds.**

Tieferschüttert erhielten wir von seinem Kompanieführer die traurige Nachricht, daß unser lieber lebensfroher guter Sohn, Bruder, Schwager, Onkel und Großsohn

Karl Steding

Gefr. in einem Panzer-Regt., Inhaber des EK. II., des Panzer-Sturmabzeichens in Silber und der Ostmedaille, im blühenden Alter von 20 Jahren am 21. 12. 42 in den schweren Kämpfen um Stalingrad den Heldentod fand. Es war ihm nicht vergönnt, nach fast zweijähriger Trennung seine Lieben in der Heimat wiederzusehen.

In tiefer Trauer: Karl Steding u. Frau Minna geb. Junker, Wilhelm Junker und Frau Elfriede geb. Holstein, Erich Junker, Karoline Junker als Großmutter und alle Verwandten.

Welsede, den 8. Februar 1945.

Trauerfeier Sonntag, 14. Februar, in der Kirche zu Segelhorst.

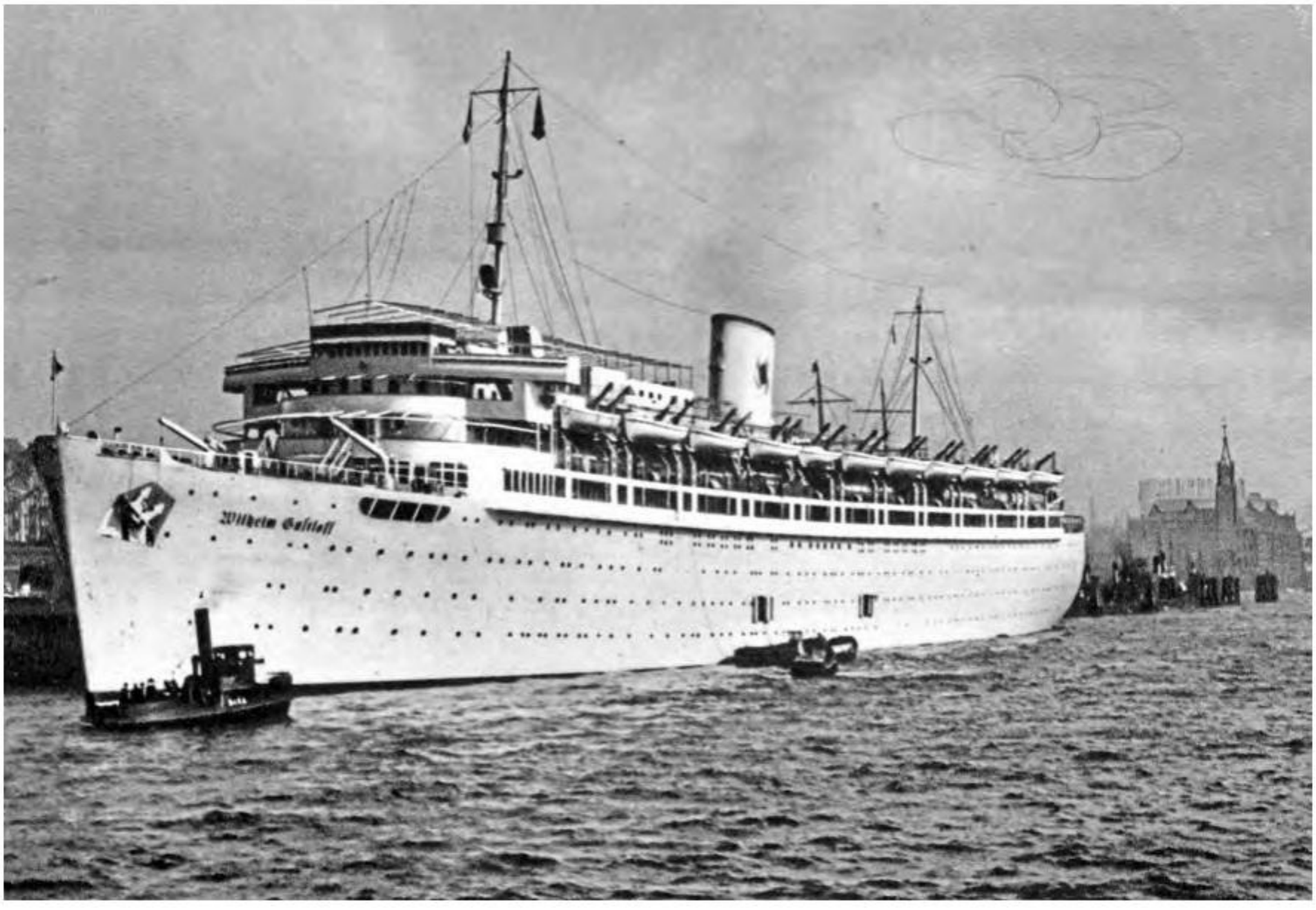
Estimates range as high as 5,000,000 German military deaths, both men and women, as well as 2,000,000 civilians, the latter perishing both during the war and the post-war forced emigration of German civilians from once occupied territories.

A soldier may have literally died in his tracks.

Death by freezing was the fate of tens of thousands of German and Russian soldiers on the Eastern Front, Russian winter temperatures falling to minus 40 F. Both German and Russian soldiers also often staged frozen corpses in bizarre poses, on occasion using them as tables on which to eat their meals. To replace their own worn boots, the frozen legs of the dead were hacked off then thawed out in order to remove the footwear.

Opposite, top: From a leap of faith to death at Stalingrad. The family of Karl Steding, a corporal in a tank regiment, has pasted into their photograph album a picture of their son's younger days along with the clipping of his newspaper obituary. They have listed his awards as the Iron Cross Second Class, the Panzer Assault Badge in silver attesting to several engagements, and the East Medal. He died December 12, 1942, during the height of the Stalingrad battle while his memorial service was held on February 8, 1943, six days after the surrender of German forces at Stalingrad, which for many signaled the eventual end of the Third Reich.

Opposite, bottom: The sum of a German soldier's life is pinned to a black cushion, including his Second and First Class Iron Cross medals, combat service and pilot's badge. His Luftwaffe officer's dagger lies nearby. Similar shrines to those killed in action appeared in millions of homes across the Third Reich.



Ship of death—the *Wilhelm Gustloff*.

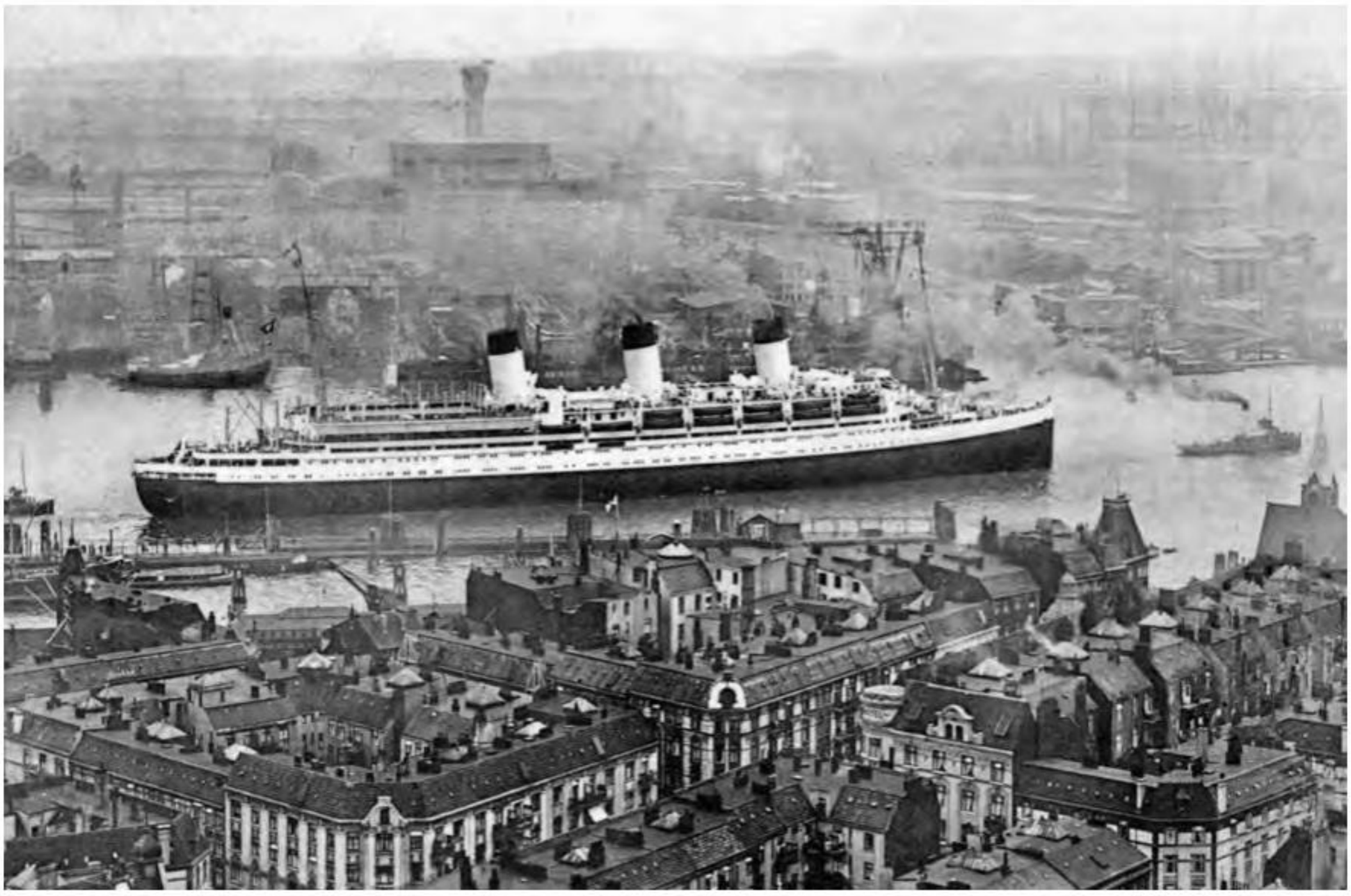
The postcard was mailed in February 1939, several months before the German invasion of Poland. Its sender was enjoying a voyage aboard the *Wilhelm Gustloff*, the luxury cruise ship launched May 5, 1937. The first of its kind in Europe, it was commissioned for the Nazi "Joy Through Strength" labor league *(Kraft durch Freude)*. While originally planned to bear the name of Adolf Hitler, it was changed upon the assassination in Switzerland of Nazi party leader Wilhelm Gustloff.

Conscripted for military use, the ship served in the Spanish Civil War when the German Condor Legion aided Franco's fascist forces. As the war progressed, the 684-foot vessel was fitted out as a floating hospital stationed in the Baltic Sea. During the last chaotic days of the war, it was overflowing with German civilian refugees, mostly women and children seeking escape from East Prussia and the advance of Soviet forces. The ship departed Gydania near Danzig, Poland, and set sail for Kiel. While it normally carried 2,000 passengers, on this occasion there were purportedly some 8,000 to 10,000 on board, including ship's crew, wounded German soldiers, concentration camp inmates, German civilians and 900 U-boat trainees on their way to service.

On the night of January 30, 1945, while 20 miles off shore, the *Gustloff* was struck by three torpedoes launched from the Soviet submarine S-13 commanded by Captain Third Class Alexander Marinesko. Sinking into 150 feet of icy water in 50 minutes, the ship's death toll was estimated as high as 9,400, nearly half children. By comparison the better known *Titanic* sinking lost 1500, making the *Wilhelm Gustloff* the worst single ship maritime disaster in history, though known by few.

The site of the *Wilhelm Gustloff* wreckage, now a war memorial, appears on Polish navigation charts as "Obstacle No. 73," one of the largest shipwrecks on the ocean floor. Rumors persist that a great treasure stolen from Russia was hidden on board and post-sinking damage done to the wreckage was allegedly caused by Soviet salvage efforts.

The official Soviet account of the event differs markedly, stating that the S-13 sank the *Wilhelm Gustloff* while it was transporting some 8,000 SS, SD and Gestapo officers and men plus 3700 enemy submariners, and made no mention of civilians onboard.



A second deathship—the misidentifed *Cap Arcona*. Prior to its conversion for military service, the German *Schnelldampfer* (high speed steamer) *Cap Arcona* is seen gliding into Hamburg. At 206 meters in length, 26 meters wide and powered by 24,000 horsepower engines, the cruise ship was rated to carry at full capacity 2150 passengers. Twice that number, mostly concentration camp (KZ) prisoners, were crowded on board during its last voyage.

The *Cap Arcona* was sunk in the Bay of Lubeck by Royal Air Force bombers who thought it and other nearby German ships were transporting escaping SS troops. The ship's SS guards, equipped with life preservers, jumped overboard, along with 420 other SS personnel, and were rescued by other German vessels in the area. However, any concentration camp prisoners who tried to escape were beaten and shot. Of the 4500 KZ prisoners, mostly Jews from 28 countries, only 350 survived. As late as 1981, skeletal remains were still washing ashore.

While the RAF knew about but failed to pass on the information that KZ prisoners

were onboard, later court evidence was put forward that the ship was to be deliberately scuttled by the Germans in order to drown its Jewish prisoners. The death toll was second only to the other all-time great maritime disaster, the sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*.

Post-Mortem—Revelations, Retributions and Revisions

Final proclamations. *"Die Waffen Ruhen ... Der Krieg ist Beendet." "Les Armes Reposest ... La Guerre est Finie."* A Frenchman, carrying carrots, stops to read a poster proclaiming the end of the war in German and French: "The Weapons Rest ... The War Is Finished. The War Is Over."

3. 12. 46

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

Fragebogen

WARNING: Read the entire Fragebogen carefully before you start to fill it out. The English language will prevail if discrepancies exist between it and the German translation. Answers must be typewritten or printed clearly in block letters. Every question must be answered precisely and conscientiously and no space is to be left blank. If a question is to be answered by either "yes" or "no", print the word "yes" or "no" in the appropriate space. If the question is inapplicable, so indicate by some appropriate word or phrase such as "none" or "not applicable". Add supplementary sheets if there is not enough space in the questionaire. Omissions or false or incomplete statements are offenses against Military Government and will result in prosecution and punishment.

WARNUNG: Vor Beantwortung ist der gesamte Fragebogen sorgfältig durchzulesen. In Zweifelsfällen ist die englische Fassung maßgebend. Die Antworten müssen mit der Schreibmaschine oder in klaren Blockbuchstaben geschrieben werden. Jede Frage ist genau und gewissenhaft zu beantworten und keine Frage darf unbeantwortet gelassen werden. Das Wort „ja" oder „nein" ist an der jeweilig vorgesehenen Stelle unbedingt einzusetzen. Falls die Frage durch „Ja" oder „Nein" nicht zu beantworten ist, so ist eine entsprechende Antwort, wie z. B. „keine" oder „nicht betreffend" zu geben. In Ermangelung von ausreichendem Platz in dem Fragebogen können Bogen angeheftet werden. Auslassungen sowie falsche oder unvollständige Angaben stellen Vergehen gegen die Verordnungen der Militärregierung dar und werden dementsprechend geahndet.

A. PERSONAL / A. Persönliche Angaben

1. List position for which you are under consideration (include agency or firm). — 2. Name (Surname). (Fore Names). — 3. Other names which you have used or by which you have been known. — 4. Date of birth. — 5. Place of birth. — 6. Height. — 7. Weight. — 8. Color of hair. — 9. Color of eyes. — 10. Scars, marks or deformities. — 11. Present address (City, street and house number). — 12. Permanent residence (City, street and house number). — 13. Identity card type and Number. — 14. Wehrpass No. — 15. Passport No. — 16. Citizenship. — 17. If a naturalized citizen, give date and place of naturalization. — 18. List any titles of nobility ever held by you or your wife or by the parents or grandparents of either of you. — 19. Religion. — 20. With what church are you affiliated? — 21. Have you ever severed your connection with any church, officially or unofficially? — 22. If so, give particulars and reason. — 23. What religious preference did you give in the census of 1939? — 24. List any crimes of which you have been convicted, giving dates, locations and nature of the crimes.

1. Für Sie in Frage kommende Stellung: Kontoristin
2. Name Telschig (Zu-(Familien-)name) Lydia (Vor-(Tauf-)name) 3. Andere von Ihnen benutzte Namen oder solche, unter welchen Sie bekannt sind.
4. Geburtsdatum 28.1.29 5. Geburtsort Leobschütz O/S
6. Größe 1,70 7. Gewicht 64 kg 8. Haarfarbe d. braun 9. Farbe der Augen d. braun
10. Narben, Geburtsmale oder Entstellungen
11. Gegenwärtige Anschrift Unterpfaffenhofen, Dorfstr. 21 (Stadt, Straße und Hausnummer)
12. Ständiger Wohnsitz Unterpfaffenhofen, Dorfstr. 21 (Stadt, Straße und Hausnummer)
13. Art der Ausweiskarte Registr. Nr. — 14. Wehrpaß-Nr. / 15. Reisepaß-Nr. /
16. Staatsangehörigkeit D. R. 17. Falls naturalisierter Bürger, geben Sie Datum und Einbürgerungsort an. entfällt
18. Aufzählung aller Ihrerseits oder seitens Ihrer Ehefrau oder Ihrer beiden Großeltern innegehabten Adelstitel. Keine
19. Religion röm. Kath. 20. Welcher Kirche gehören Sie an? röm. kath. 21. Haben Sie je offiziell oder inoffiziell Ihre Verbindung mit einer Kirche aufgelöst? nein 22. Falls ja, geben Sie Einzelheiten und Gründe an. entf.
23. Welche Religionsangehörigkeit haben Sie bei der Volkszählung 1939 angegeben? röm. kath. 24. Führen Sie alle Vergehen, Übertretungen oder Verbrechen an, für welche Sie je verurteilt worden sind, mit Angaben des Datums, des Orts und der Art. Keine

B. SECONDARY AND HIGHER EDUCATION / B. Grundschul- und höhere Bildung

Name & Type of School (If a special Nazi school or military academy, so specify) Name und Art der Schule (Im Fall einer besonderen NS oder Militärakademie geben Sie dies an)	*Location* Ort	*Dates of Attendance* Wann besucht?	*Certificate Diploma or Degree* Zeugnis, Diplom oder akademischer Grad	*Did Abitur permit University matriculation?* Berechtigt Abitur od. Reifezeugnis zur Universitätsimmatrikulation?	*Date* Datum
Volksschule	Leobschütz	1935-39	nein	nein	entfällt
Oberschule	Leobschütz	1939-45	nein	nein	

25. List any German University Student Corps to which you have ever belonged. — 26. List (giving location and dates) any Napola, Adolph Hitler School, Nazi Leaders College or military academy in which you have ever been a teacher. — 27. Have your children ever attended any of such schools? Which ones, where and when? — 28. List (giving location and dates) any school in which you have ever been a Vertrauenslehrer (formerly Jugendwalter).

25. Welchen deutschen Universitäts-Studentenburschenschaften haben Sie je angehört? Keiner
26. In welchen Napola, Adolf-Hitler-, NS-Führerschulen oder Militärakademien waren Sie Lehrer? Anzugeben mit genauer Orts- und Zeitbestimmung. Keiner
27. Haben Ihre Kinder eine der obengenannten Schulen besucht? entfällt Welche, wo und wann?
28. Führen Sie (mit Orts- und Zeitbestimmung) alle Schulen an, in welchen Sie je Vertrauenslehrer (vormalig Jugendwalter) waren. Keine

C. PROFESSIONAL OR TRADE EXAMINATIONS / C. Berufs- oder Handwerksprüfungen

Name of Examination Name der Prüfung	*Place Taken* Ort	*Result* Resultat	*Date* Datum
Keine			

Innocence officially recorded and post-war accommodations. This original questionnaire, written in German and English, was part of the post-war "de–Nazification" process engineered by the Allies in a lukewarm attempt to weed out "serious" Nazis from taking positions of power in the "new democratic Germany" and to prevent a resurgence of National Socialism. It was a very real fear considering the German civilian population had undergone 12 years of NSDAP indoctrination, including hundreds of thousands of Hitler Youth, boys and girls, who were still adolescents or teenagers when the Third Reich collapsed.

	1 *Yes or No* ja oder nein	2 *From* von	3 *To* bis	4 *Number* Nummer
41. NSDAP	nein			
42. Allgemeine SS	nein			
43. Waffen-SS	nein			
44. Sicherheitsdienst der SS	nein			
45. SA	nein			
46. HJ einschl. BdM	nein			
47. NSDStB	nein			
48. NSDoB	nein			
49. NSFrauenschaft	nein			
50. NSKK	nein			
51. NSFK	nein			

87. Institut zur Erforschung der Judenfrage	nein					
88. Kameradschaft USA	nein					
89. Osteuropäisches Institut	nein					
90. Reichsarbeitsdienst (RAD)	nein					
91. Reichskolonialbund	nein					
92. Reichsluftschutzbund	nein					
93. Staatsakademie für Rassen- und Gesundheitspflege	nein					
94. Volksbund für das Deutschtum im Ausland (VDA)	nein					
95. Werberat d. Deutschen Wirtsch.	nein					
Others (Specify) andere:						
96. BDM	ja	1943	1945	Keine	Keines	
97.						

Top: Ja oder Nein—Yes or No.

The woman applicant who signed this document in 1946, then age 17, wrote "nein" on the checklist as to membership in the 45 Nazi organizations on the Allies' list, including proscribed criminal organizations such as the SS. The woman denied membership in the *HJ einschl. BdM* or special schools for Hitler Youth leaders, but did acknowledge membership in the general BdM (girls youth organization), something difficult to deny considering some 90 percent or more of German youth belonged to the Nazi youth organizations.

Bottom: No. 87 on the list—Institute for the Investigation of the Jewish Question.

While a number of SS and party members did manage to infiltrate the "new" postwar *Bundesrepublik*, some acquiring high posts in the political, judicial and military spheres, a resurgence of Nazism failed to materialize. The German civilian populace was quick to doff their former allegiances for a new one that offered a way out of the postwar chaos and economic deprivations and toward a bright, new, materially abundant future, therefore fully embracing the new standard of democracy.

"Ich weiss von nichts.—I Know Nothing."

In a wartime photo, members of a communications group, their desk strewn with art supplies, mull over the creation of posters dealing with a list of holiday leave assignments, including one that reads *Ich wesis von nichts* or "I know nothing," coincidentally an oft-quoted post-war expression of ignorance to the crimes of the Third Reich.

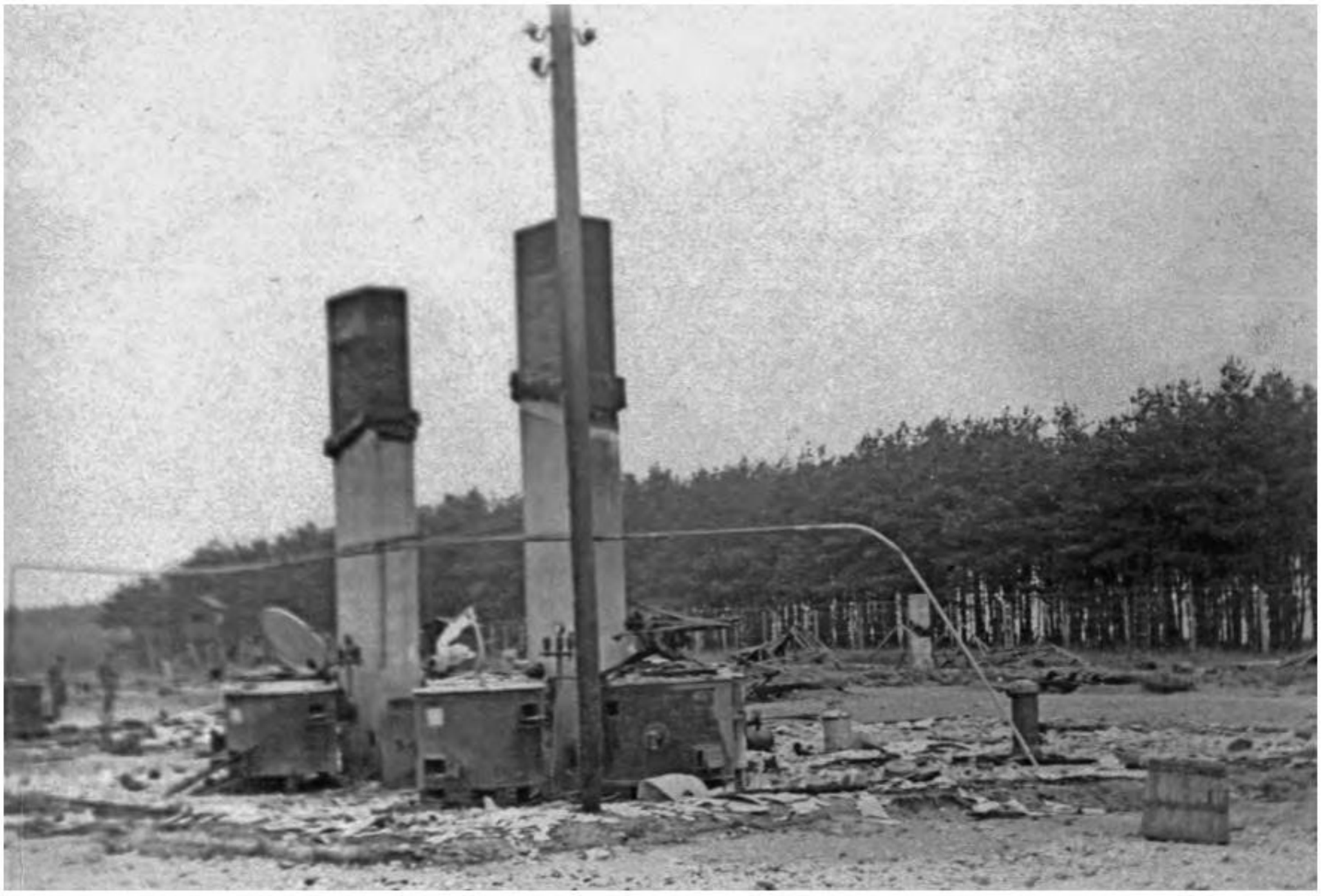
An estimated twelve million to sixteen million people of all races, nationalities, ethnic and religious groups died in the concentration, slave labor and extermination camps and mass graves created by Nazi Germany.

Buchenwald—1955 East German (DDR) post-war postcard.

Located some six miles from the central German town of Weimar, itself a German cultural nexus, the extensive grounds of the Buchenwald camp were situated on a wooded hill; hence its name. One of three original concentration camps, including Sachsenhausen and Dachau, it opened in July 1937.

Rather than gas chambers, the camp relied on starvation, disease and beatings to eliminate its prisoners. In the winter of 1939, Polish prisoners and civilians arrived without adequate clothing and died at the rate of 900 a day. Some inmates, after having experienced other KZ, termed Buchenwald "the best concentration camp in Germany," although in the month before liberation, some 6,000 had died.

Buchenwald was holding 21,000 prisoners when German control ended on April 11, 1945, at 3:15 P.M. when an organized group of communist trustee prisoners, who reportedly held sway in the camp and caused much of its brutalities, revolted against the SS camp guards and produced an internal liberation. The first Allied soldiers to arrive at the camp were four American soldiers with the 6th Armored Division of General George S. Patton's Third Army, soon followed by soldiers of the 80th Infantry Division. American reporters on the scene observed U.S. soldiers joining with the camp prisoners to beat to death captured SS guards. Edward R. Murrow made a shattering news report directly from the camp, providing the world with a first hand view of Germany's crimes against humanity. Today you can visit the camp and view exhibits, including the clock over the entrance way still frozen in time.



Dachau—"They Only Made Soup." At one of the many Dachau subcamps, two chimneys and three cooking vats indicate the remains of the prisoners' kitchen as found by liberating Allied troops. The figures of American soldiers can be faintly seen to the left edge of the photograph taken by Robert M. Damon, a sergeant of the 12th Armored Division, aka the "Hellcats," after they entered the camp on April 27, 1945. Damon's notation on the back of the photograph tersely reads, "They only made soup."

German nutritionists calculated the minimal number of calories to sustain life on various levels for ghetto inhabitants, slave labor and death camp inmates. Death through scientifically programmed starvation was a standard means of a deliberately torturous death. While 1800 calories per day was the minimum survival amount, prisoners were often provided with as little as 600 per day, often a small piece of sawdust filled bread and watery soup. Concentration camp slave laborers were calculated to have a maximum life span of six months, as fresh supplies were continually available. Many labor camps were in fact work-to-death camps.

The first of its kind, Dachau, located just 15 miles northwest of Munich, was put into service in 1933 shortly after Hitler and the Nazi party took control of Germany. Initially designated as part of the core structure for a network of prison camps, its first victims were political prisoners. It was also the site of medical experiments performed on hundreds of male and female inmates. Some 60,000 (including 35,000 Jews) died from disease, starvation and abuse. Captured American airmen were murdered as well.

Top: **Expressed in three languages, a memorial marks a site of murder at Dachau, one of some 10,000 KZ spread across Germany and the occupied territories. The English and French translations err slightly. The German meaning of *Genickschuss* or "neck shot" refers to a standard operating procedure of firing a bullet at close range into the back of the victim's neck. It was a technique often used by the murder squads operating in the East. Those executioners who became particularly skilled at the technique were referred to as *Genickshussspezialisten* or "neck shot specialists."**

Bottom: **In the aftermath of the liberation of Dachau, German civilians carry the body of a prisoner, his face blackened by death, toward a mass grave.**

Bulldozers were required to bury the thousands of bodies littering the camp grounds. Local German civilians, who pleaded ignorance of the camp's activities, were forced to help bury the dead. The photograph was another taken by Sgt. Robert M. Damon of the U.S. 12th Armored Division.

Post-War Poll

In a survey taken by Allied authorities a few months after the war ended, 37 percent of those Germans who responded believed the extermination of Jews and Poles was justified in order to defend Germany. None of those polled believed that they, the German people, as a whole were responsible for the fate of the Jews.

The barn at Gardelegen. At the very end of the war, American GIs discovered evidence of the fanatical pursuit of the Final Solution in a barn in the small town Gardelegen.

Gardelegen was the location of a German army base and training facility for parachutists, then found itself in the path of the forced march of Jewish prisoners evacuated from the Dora-Mittlebau concentration camp in the last weeks of the war as Allied forces threatened its liberation. Joining the soldiers enforcing the march were local police, Hitler Youth and civilians from the town who then forced the Jews, some 1016, into a large barn. Some of the starved and beaten prisoners then attempted to escape, but those still trapped inside were burned alive when their persecutors poured gasoline onto the barn and set it afire. The date was April 13, 1945. American soldiers under Eisenhower arrived in the area the next day to discover the scene, the bodies still smoldering.

A Soviet journalist, pipe in mouth, apparently a Leica 35mm camera in hand, has his photograph taken beneath the sign for Auschwitz I, the *Stammlager* or main camp of the Auschwitz-Birkenau-Buno extermination-slave labor complex composed of some 45 satellite camps. In operation from the spring of 1942 to the fall of 1944, the extermination camp located in Poland was liberated by Red Army troops on January 27, 1945, but not before over 1,000,000 men, women and children were murdered, 90 percent Jewish but also Poles, Soviet prisoners of war, Roma and Sinti people.

"By Natural Diminution"

On January 20, 1942, during a 90-minute meeting held at Wannsee, a wealthy suburb of Berlin, plans were formulated for the Final Solution, the extermination of Europe's 12 million Jews. The meeting, attended by 15 leading Nazi bureaucrats, had been set in motion the previous July when Göring under Hitler's authority had called for such a plan. SD chief Reinhard Heydrich was given charge of the meeting.

Some 30 copies of the meeting's minutes were made and circulated throughout the various Nazi departments, the knowledge of the plan quickly and widely disseminated. The minutes contained the following passage: "As a further possibility of solving the question, the evacuation of the Jews to the east can now be substituted for emigration, after obtaining permission from the Fuehrer to that effect. However, these actions are merely to be considered as alternative possibilities, even though they will permit us to make all those practical experiences which are of great importance for the future final solution of the Jewish question."

"The Jews should in the course of the Final Solution be taken in a suitable manner to the east for use as labor. In labor gangs, separated by sex, the Jews capable of work will brought to these areas for road building, in which task undoubtedly a large number will fall through natural diminution. The remnant that is finally able to survive all this—since this is undoubtedly the part with the strongest resistance—must be treated accordingly, since these people, representing a natural selection, are to be regarded as the germ cell of a new Jewish development, in case they should succeed and go free (as history has proved). In the course of the execution of the Final Solution, Europe will be combed from west to east."

Not only do the words convey the full intent of the mass murder plan, but also clarify the new meaning of "worked to death," as an intrinsic part of the overall extermination effort. The Jews were consigned two means to the same end, a slow death through hard labor and deprivation or a quick death by bullet or poison gas. In effect all camps, extermination, labor or otherwise, were death camps.

Cogs in the Wheel of Death—Permit for a Corpse Cellar

On March 10, 1972, a jury in Vienna acquitted of all charges Walter Dejaco, the designer of the Auschwitz gas chambers. Then in November 2009 blueprints dated October 23, 1941, for the enlargement of the Auschwitz death camp's gas chambers, crematorium and *Leichenkeller* (corpse cellar) were discovered in Berlin. The documents demonstrated the existence of advanced planning for assembly line killing, the knowledge of all involved and yet more refutation of holocaust deniers' claims.

Above: Mittelbau-Dora. Allied liberators have hosed out the blood and human waste, but the walls, still marked in blood and feces, tell a story of suffering and death. While the prisoners are still stacked like cordwood, they have been wrapped in death shrouds of a sort.

In this camp in Nordhausen, originally a subcamp of Buchenwald, slave laborers working in lethal conditions constructed tunnels to conceal work on V-2 rockets.

Left: Recycled post-war postage stamp. Because of acute shortages in post-war Germany, Nazi era postal issues were modified and put back into circulation shortly after the Allied occupation. Along with the death's head superimposed over Hitler's image, the additional lettering reads "*endlich Reich*" translating to "The Final Reich."

"Hail Hatchets!"—Soviet anti-Nazi poster.

"Welcome Liberators!" A defeated Germany was divided between East and West. Reading the political wind, local authorities in Leipzig have hung a banner welcoming their Russian liberators, the city now in the Russian controlled zone of Germany, soon to be renamed the German Democratic Republic (DDR), aka East Germany. The two Germanys would be caught between the proverbial rock and a hard place, the U.S. and its allies vs. the Soviet Communist monolith, the latter about to imprison Eastern Europe behind the Iron Curtain, decades of mutual animosity to follow.

"This Is Hitler and His War" states a sign appearing in the devastated city of Konigshofen. The official U.S. Signal Corps photograph was dated June 14, 1945, five weeks after the end of the war.

As the preceding photo appears to be a staged press photo, it is not unlikely that two young boys once wore the uniform of the Hitler Youth. Many Germans never lost their almost messianic reverence for Hitler, blaming Himmler and others for the "excesses" of the war. However, post-war Germans also for the most part quickly divested themselves of their previous National Socialist affiliations and in West Germany adapted rapidly to the new political and economic environment, quickly transforming themselves into a democratic republic and rapidly moving toward a prosperous new future that included eventual re-unification of the country in 1990 after the internal collapse of the Soviet Union in 1989.

Retribution—War Without End

Parade of the vanquished. As seen in a Soviet press photograph, a lone Red Army soldier, bayonet at the ready, leads a legion of ragged German prisoners through a Russian city. Some have no boots or shoes yet two manage to clown for the camera, last vestiges of an *esprit de corps* that carried them across Europe only to face oblivion.

Of the 91,000 soldiers of the German 6th Army captured at Stalingrad, 73,000 died before reaching prisoner of war camps, where another 12,000 died, and only some 5000 eventually repatriated to Germany. In another example of the intense attrition, one month after the collapse of the Army Group South fighting in Romania, another 100,000 captured German soldiers died before reaching Soviet prisoner of war facilities.

Opposite: **Guard and prisoner—the gulag. Someone has photographed a sketch by a soldier-artist drawn in 1943 that expresses the condition of hundreds of thousands of German prisoners of war, some 90 percent of whom never returned from Russian captivity.**

Gedenket

meiner im Gebete

Ach, es ist ja kaum zu fassen, daß du nicht mehr kehrst zurück;

So jung mußt du dein Leben lassen, du unsere Hoffnung, unser Glück.

Ein jeder, der dich hat gekannt und auch dein gutes Herz,

Der drückt uns nur noch stumm die Hand, in diesem tiefen Schmerz.

Du Vaterherz ruh still in Frieden, ewig betrauert von deinen Lieben.

†

Zum frommen Andenken

an den in Gott ruhenden

Tischlermeister

August Kefzling

Der liebe Verstorbene war geboren zu Mettingen am 15. Oktober 1909 und starb am 14. September 1945 in Sibirien in russischer Kriegsgefangenschaft.

Gott gebe ihm für seinen Opfertod die Krone des ewigen Lebens.

Ablaßgebete.

Jesus! Maria; Josef! Euch schenke ich mein Herz und meine Seele!

Jesus! Maria! Josef! Stehet mir bei in meinen Todesnöten!

Jesus! Maria! Josef! O daß meine Seele mit Euch in Frieden ruhe!

Vater unser . . . Gegrüßet seist du . . .

Zu beziehen durch Alex Konersmann, Mettingen

A soldier poses in a Cossack backdrop for a souvenir photograph. The illustration includes the traditional wool cap and an ornate *Shaska* saber.

Opposite, top: **One of tens of thousands of German prisoners of war that perished in Soviet captivity, master carpenter August Keschling, born in Wettingen, Austria, was reported deceased by Soviet authoirites on September 14, 1945, a month before his 36th birthday, having died in an unidentified Siberian prisoner of war camp some four months after the end of the war.**

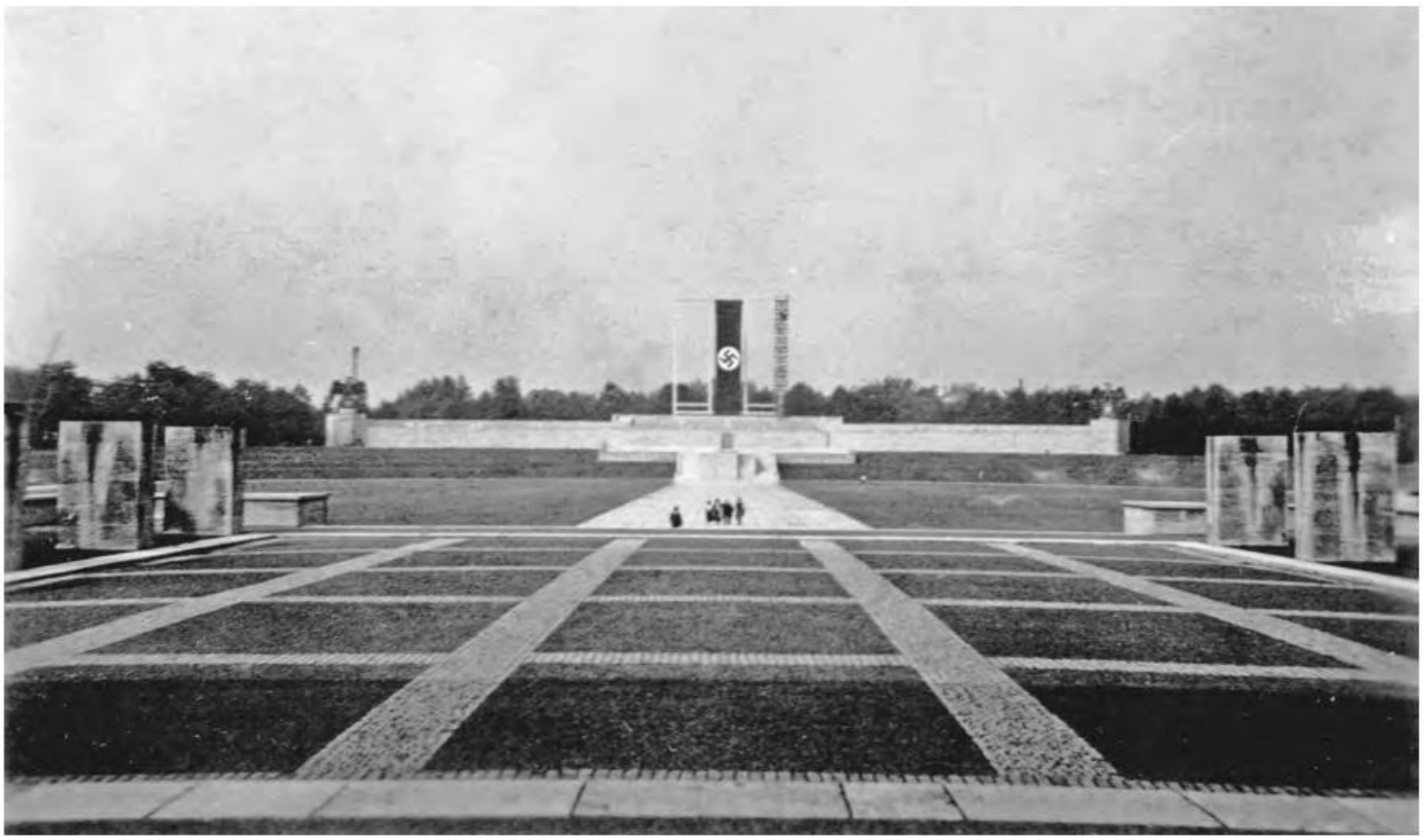
Opposite, bottom: **Cossack volunteer. Among the various Cossack groups encountered by the Germans upon their invasion of Russia were the strongly anti-Soviet Don and Kuban Cossacks. Although themselves prisoners of war, they were used by their German captors to escort regular Red Army prisoners, as the Germans were short-handed. This nucleus became the 1/82 Cossack Squadron under German command, formed to operate against Russian forces. Although the Cossacks were eager to fight the Soviets in order to liberate their lands, they were instead sent to the Balkans to fight partisans, a detriment to their morale. Other Cossack combat groups were formed from other indigenous Cossacks, from those taken as prisoners as well as Red Army defectors. The most effective unit, initially of 12,000 men, was the 1st Cossack Cavalry Division under the able leadership of Maj. General Helmuth von Panwitz. Eventually sent to France as the result of D-Day landings, they were wiped out by American forces.**

While the Western allies tended to be more lenient with German prisoners, even the Waffen-SS and SS, the Soviets showed no such tendencies. End of the war negotiations between the Western Allies and the Soviets resulted in the British returning to Russian control Soviet citizens who had joined the German invaders as well as other "volunteers" from other Eastern European countries. Of the 150,000 such captured troops, some 60,000 Russian Cossacks, along with their women and children, were forcibly "repatriated," many committing suicide prior to their deportation. Many others were executed by the Soviets or sent into the frozen wastes of the Siberia where the common soldiers received at least eight years in the Gulag, a potential death sentence, while the higher ranking officers were hanged, including the Cossack corps leader General von Panwitz.

A Russian soldier squints through the viewfinder of his camera as he records an execution of what may be Russian collaborators who donned the suit of the German enemy. A loudspeaker truck can be seen in the background which announced the crimes of the condemned to the crowd of spectators. According to a notation on the photograph, the event took place in 1946, well after the end of the war.

Nuremburg—Post-Tribunal Deliberations

Following the well known War Crimes Tribunal of November 1945 to October 1946 that saw the prosecution of the 22 "major" war criminals (Göring, von Ribbentrop, Streicher, Doenitz, Speer, Keitel, et al.), other lesser known proceedings took place concerning the implementers of the Final Solution and other wartime crimes. That included



Top: The mass execution has attracted a throng of Red Army troops as well as civilians gathered for the event, some crowding nearby balconies and perched on rooftops.

Bottom: A view of the massive Nuremberg Stadium during the heyday of the Third Reich. It served as the staging grounds for a series of Nazi Party rallies where as many as 1,000,000 participants were brought to a frenzy of National Socialist fervor. The Allies chose the city for its war crimes tribunal where Germany's wartime leaders would be brought before the world, their crimes laid bare, justice meted out.

the "Einsatzgruppen" trial, which took place in 1947, lasting eight months and producing 23 indictments. Three of the persons convicted were executed. The French convicted a total of 2,107, of whom 104 were sentenced to death. Belgium convicted 75 with ten executed.

Then in 1958, during the first post-war trials conducted by Germany itself, 79 Nazi era individuals received life sentences, later commuted. There were no executions. Additional post-war German judicial inquiries into *Einsatzgruppen* crimes resulted in the investigation of 1,770 members of the killing teams, of which 136 were brought to trial. Eight defendants received life sentences, commuted to 15 years or less. Seventy-two received sentences of six years or less. Sixteen received 7–10 years. Eight received 11–15 years. Twenty-five were acquitted.

Estimates of *Einsatzgruppen* killing squad and police units taking part in the mass murders are given at a minimum of 30,000 individuals. This figure does not include Ukrainian, Lithuania or Latvian "volunteers" or the thousands of regular army soldiers who aided in the process. The estimates of the murders committed range from 1,000,000 upwards.

As the post-war West German authorities were not zealous in their efforts to uncover their crimes, most of the killers and their accomplices, direct or indirect, were never brought to justice. This includes thousands of railroad employees who managed the legions of "death trains" involved in the Europe wide deportations, not to mention large numbers of Third Reich companies both large and small that contributed to a war of aggression and racial extermination.

Collateral Implications

In great part, the list of "facilitators" would include much of the world, including the Allies themselves, since the free nations had imposed highly restrictive immigration quotas and in general turned a deaf ear to the plight of Europe's Jews even with full knowledge of Nazi Germany's active program of mass extinction.

While Auschwitz is most often cited as the most heinous of death camps, Sobibor was another of the major extermination centers. Located in the eastern part of the Lublin District in Poland, it was the second death camp set up under "Operation Reinhardt," so-named as a result of SS security chief Reinhard Heydrich's death by assassination. From its opening in April 1942 to its dismantling in June 1944, Sobibor "processed" in excess of 250,000 Jews who were murdered upon arrival by train via carbon monoxide gas.

On October 14, 1943, the prisoners revolted, hundreds escaping into the nearby woods only to be hunted down by the SS, Ukrainian collaborators and local peasants (for a reward), only 50 surviving the war. Himmler ordered the camp destroyed without a trace after the escape. Today nothing remains of the camp except for a small log cabin museum and a large monument of ashes.

Sobibor Gas Master Brought to Trial

In early May 1950, the defendant Erich Bauer, arrested in 1949, was brought to trial in a German court for his participation in mass gassings at Sobibor extermination camp. The principal witness was one of the rare survivors of the camp, Esther Raab, who dramatically pointed him out during the trial.

After the war, Bauer was discovered by chance at a city fair by Esther Raab and another ex-prisoner. Seeing her, Bauer reportedly responded, "How is it that you are still alive?" Brought to trial in 1950 he professed innocence, but was convicted and served 21 years in prison during which he admitted his mass murder activities. He was pardoned and set free by the German courts in December 1971 at age 71. He died in 1980. His own estimate of Jews killed at Sobibor was 350,000. He also once commented that his fellow SS killers were unhappy that Sobibor killed the fewest Jews among the several death camps.

Auschwitz Master Torturer Brought to Trial

SS man Wilhelm Boger, known as "The Tiger of Auschwitz," was brought before a Frankfurt court in March of 1964, nearly 20 years after war's end, having previously escaped extradition to Poland and a death penalty. After years hiding out with his family, he was working at an aircraft factory in Stuttgart until he was arrested in 1958. During the trial that finally took place years later, an attempt to cloud his past by his attorney failed with damning testimony provided by surviving witnesses who described his sadism and brutality.

Boger was the creator of the so-called "Boger Swing," a small model of which was constructed as part of the prosecution's evidence. With the victim, male and female, hung by their knees and upside down, Boger wielded a metal bar. The details of the torturer and his device were given in court by a former prisoner, a Frau Braun, who had been forced to take detailed notes during the so-called interrogations that invariably led to death.

The trial was one of more than 6,000 Nazi criminal trials that took place in German courts between 1945 and 1980. Wilhelm Boger, when brought to trial, was 57 and considered an "honorable, very successful businessman" by his fellow Germans. He was one of 22 accused war criminals belatedly brought before the court during what became known as the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial of 1963–65, described as "the largest, most public, and most important Nazi trial to take place in a West German court after 1945." The defendants ranged from privates to majors and included doctors and one civilian "kapo" or prisoner overseer, all of whom had served in the Auschwitz-Birkenau extermination complex. The proceedings lasted 20 months and were closely watched by the West German public as more than 350 witnesses testified, including 211 Auschwitz survivors.

The trial, transpiring over several months in 1964-65, included a visit to the site of the Auschwitz Death Camp by court officials to test witness testimony, all of which proved accurate. The accused were among those directly responsible for the murder of more than a million men, women and children.

Of the 22 indicted, seven were convicted of murder and 10 of being accessories to murder, and three were acquitted. Sentences ranged from three-and-a-quarter years to life in prison. The torturer Boger received life plus 15 years. Confined at the Bietigheim-Bissingen prison near Baden-Wurttembeg, Boger, unrepentant like most of his fellow Third Reich war criminals, died there on April 3, 1977, living some 19 years after his conviction.

The Cold War found the Allies, including the Americans, more interested in benefiting from the Nazi study of the Soviets than prosecuting war criminals. In the process the Allies incorporated many such war criminals into their intelligence organizations. As a result the "de–Nazified" post-war West German government was populated by many ex–SS personnel while members of the Polizei who had taken part in mass murder operations returned home to resume their civilian security roles and in so doing were able to protect their fellow war criminals and themselves from investigation and prosecution.

Opposite: **Anti-Semitic publications are displayed in front of a Jewish synagogue under a heading that translates to "Break the Jewish Power, then save mankind!" In the photograph civilians, Hitler Youth, SA men and a Luftwaffe soldier pose for the camera as a child peeks out at the cameraman. The date of the photograph can be estimated as prior to November 9, 1938, when Hameln's Jewish house of prayer was destroyed during the nationwide "Kristalnacht" pogrom.**

Hameln, known as Hamelin in English, is located on the river Weser in Lower Saxony and is famous for the 13th folk tale of the "Pied Piper of Hamelin" (*Der Rattenfänger von Hameln*), based on a purportedly true event taking place in 1284, wherein the town's children were all led away by a mysterious figure who mesmerized them with his flute, marching them out of the city, the children never seen again. Centuries later during the war, a Nazi prison held Social Democrats, Communists and other political prisoners, 200 of whom died within its walls, more dying during death marches in the last days of the war.

After its capture by the Allies, Hamelin Prison was used to detain convicted Nazi war criminals. There were some 200 executions carried out including that of the infamous Irse Grese who had served at Auschwitz and Belsen. The brutal female SS guard was hanged there on Friday the 13th of December, 1945. Earlier on October 1, 1945, Josef Kramer, the last commandant of Belsen, was executed. Also hanged were a dozen of those convicted in the Stalag Luft III murders by the Gestapo of 50 Royal Air Force officers, that story made famous in the Steve McQueen film *The Great Escape*. All 12 were hanged on February 27, 1948, as the investigation and manhunt consumed some three years of effort on the part of a small team of British soldiers intent on hunting down the SS and Gestapo killers.

More recently the prison was converted into a tourist hotel, the city being popular for its performances of the Pied Piper spectacle as well as its scenic views and as a gateway to the surrounding Weserbergland mountains with its many trails for hikers and cyclists.

Hamelin was also the historic location of Reform Judaism which had first formed in Lower Saxony some 200 years ago. On February 20, 2011, Germany's first post-war Jewish Reform synagogue was dedicated during ceremonies in the city of Hamelin. The building was constructed on the site of the former synagogue seen in this photograph.

Herr, gib ihm die ewige Ruhe!
Und das ewige Licht leuchte ihm!
Herr, laß ihn ruhen in Frieden. Amen.

"Died on his way home."

A member of the Third Reich police forces, Adam Pfitzer, from the small Bavarian town of Zeubelried, died somewhat mysteriously several months after war's end. The text on his memorial card ambiguously states he "died on his way home from captivity" on December 17, 1945, at age 51, after being released from an Allied run prisoner of war camp in Hof, Germany. Hof was located on the German-Czech border, and in the post-war period thus very close to Russian controlled East Germany. It was known as the Bavarian Siberia because its winters are colder than the rest of Bavaria and because in the past German civil servants were transferred there as a form of punishment for some misdeed.

During the Third Reich, Hof was also the location for the Helmbrechts concentration camp, a subcamp of Flossenberg KZ. It was controlled by a small force of 54 guards, divided equally between male and female, the male guards older and no longer fit for combat. Individual data concerning the male guards is unknown, so it is not clear if Pfitzer was a guard at the camp or later held there by Allied forces as a military prisoner prior to his release some seven months after the war in Europe ended.

Originally the camp's prisoners were mainly non–Jewish males until 500 women were moved there very near the end of the war in March 1945. Many prisoners died as the result of beatings, several women at the hands of the female guards and during a final "Death March" to avoid the approaching Allies. The camp was liberated on April 15, 1945. Its guards escaped postwar prosecution and punishment.

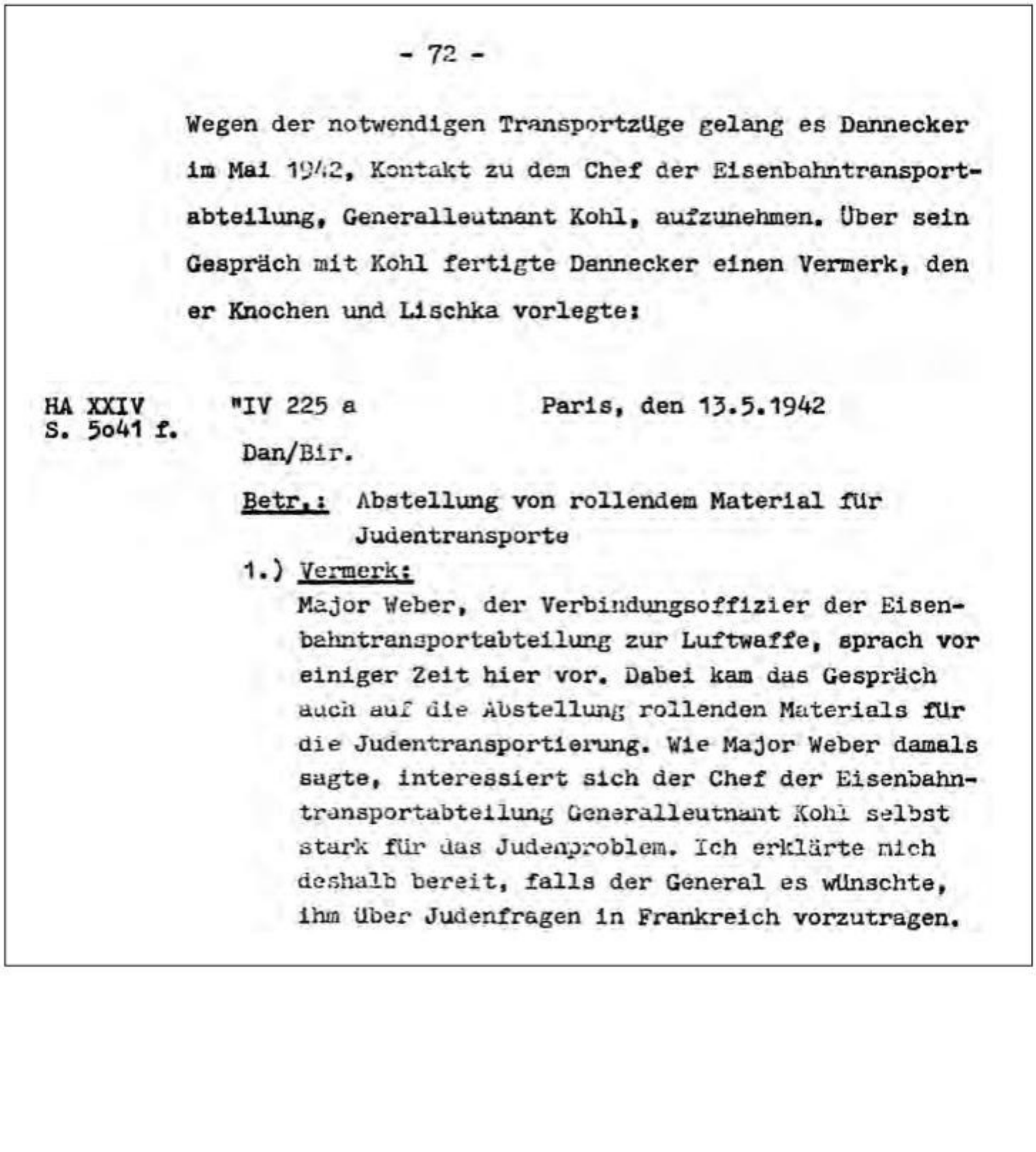
A Third Reich policeman, smiling for the camera, only pretends to be locked up behind bars.

Of the tens of thousands who took part in the mass shootings of civilians by the SS, Police and *Einsatzgruppen* killing teams and their Wehrmacht and foreign helpers, the post-war German judicial system investigated some 1700 killing squad members, of which 136 were brought to trial. Fifty-three sentences were handed out between 1950 and 1991. Eight of the convicted received life sentences, many of which were later commuted to reduced prison terms ranging from 2 to 4 years.

For example, in 1965 former SS *Sturmbannfuhrer* Eric Hassche was found in police service in the city of Darmstadt while Kurt Huhn, a company commander in the SS-Police, was ensconced as a group commander in the U.S. sector in West Berlin. Hubert Marbach, company commander of an SD-*Einsatzgruppen* killing team, was discovered acting as the director of a police school in Bonn. Joining him in that city, the capital of West Germany, was Paulus Meier, a mass-murder battalion commander of the SS and police. Another *Einsatzkommander*, Karl Potke, as of 1965 was director of police in Hamburg. Many others held similar police positions of authority across West Germany, 20 years after their victims had been sent to their mass graves.

The Trial of Kurt Lischka

Kurt Lischka was deputy head of German security and criminal investigations in occupied France as well as German chief of police in Paris. Trained in law and political science, he eventually joined the SS in 1933 and the Cologne Gestapo in 1935. As a member of the SD, he oversaw internment camps and the execution of prisoners. His actions were responsible for the deportation and murder of some 73,000 French Jews. He also took part in hunting down those associated with the July 20 Hitler assassination attempt and other enemies of Nazi Germany.



- 72 -

Wegen der notwendigen Transportzüge gelang es Dannecker im Mai 1942, Kontakt zu dem Chef der Eisenbahntransport-abteilung, Generalleutnant Kohl, aufzunehmen. Über sein Gespräch mit Kohl fertigte Dannecker einen Vermerk, den er Knochen und Lischka vorlegte:

HA XXIV
S. 5041 f.

"IV 225 a Paris, den 13.5.1942

Dan/Bir.

Betr.: Abstellung von rollendem Material für Judentransporte

1.) Vermerk:

Major Weber, der Verbindungsoffizier der Eisen-bahntransportabteilung zur Luftwaffe, sprach vor einiger Zeit hier vor. Dabei kam das Gespräch auch auf die Abstellung rollenden Materials für die Judentransportierung. Wie Major Weber damals sagte, interessiert sich der Chef der Eisenbahn-transportabteilung Generalleutnant Kohl selbst stark für das Judenproblem. Ich erklärte mich deshalb bereit, falls der General es wünschte, ihm über Judenfragen in Frankreich vorzutragen.

Lischka was arrested and detained briefly after the war by the British, French and Czech authorities before being released and returned in 1947 to Germany, where he became a judge in the new Federal Republic despite a life sentence at hard labor handed down by French courts *in absentia*. For more than 30 years he enjoyed his freedom until a French investigator, Serge Klarsfeld, succeeded in bringing him to trial in Cologne in 1979. He was prosecuted for his crimes in Paris along with co-defendants Ernst Heinrichsohn (then mayor of Burgstadt, Bavaria) and Herbert-Martin Hagen, a former SD member who after the war became a wealthy industrialist in West Germany.

The accompanying original pages of court transcripts are from the files of the defense

digen Referenten besprechen. Wenn Sie mir sagen, ich will 1o.ooo oder 2o.ooo Juden aus Frankreich nach dem Osten abtransportieren, so können Sie in jedem Fall damit rechnen, daß ich das nötige rollende Material und die Lokomotiven zur Verfügung stelle."

"I am glad that we met and that we find a connection together. You can speak with my referent as far as further transports are concerned. If you tell me that you want to transport 10.000 or 20.0000 Jews out of France, you can be sure that I will allocate all the necessary rolling material and the trains.

"Further, the General declared that the solution of the Jewish question in France is necessary, even if people consider him a brutal person. He maintains a radical opinion."

Opposite: **"The files describe a meeting concerning the transportation of Jews.**

"Page 72

"Because of the necessary transport trains, Dannecker contacted the Chief of the railroad transport department, General Lieutenant Kohl in May 1942. Dannecker made following notations about his meeting with Kohl which he presented to Knochen and Lischka:

"Paris, 13. May 1942

"Matter: allocation of rolling material for Jew transports

"1.) Notice

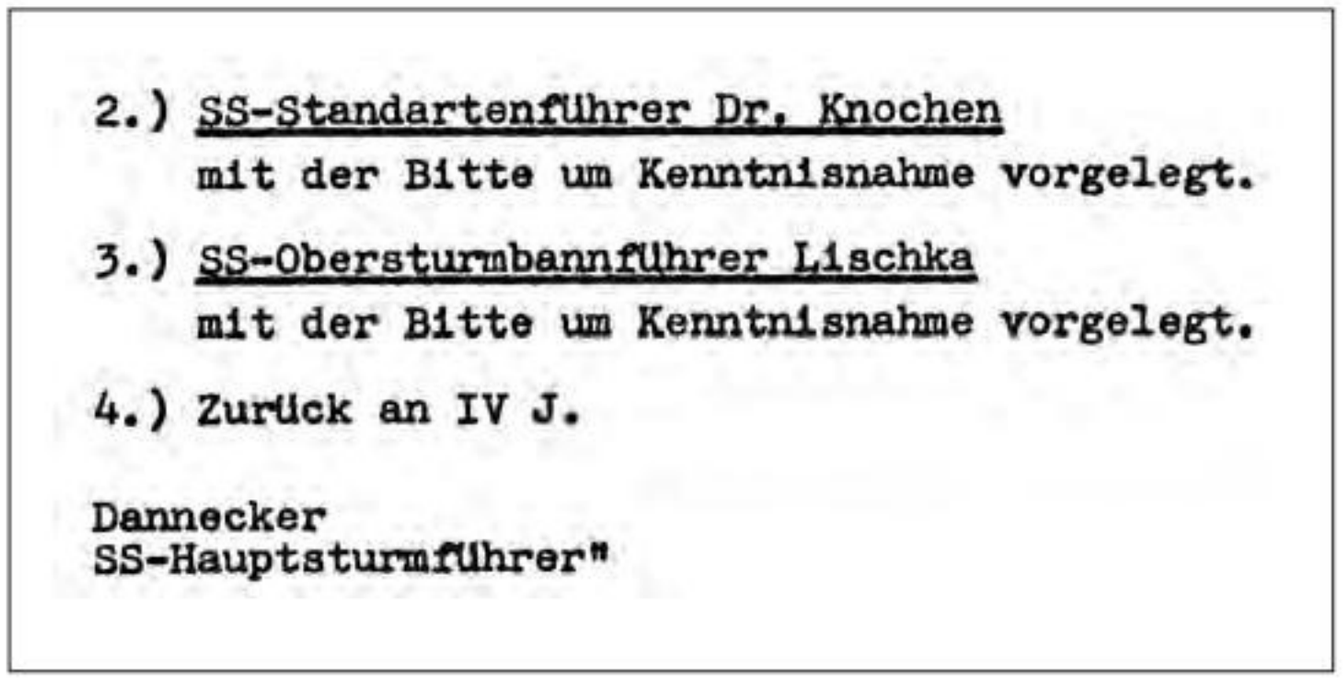
"Major Weber, the Luftwaffe liaison officer of the railroad transport department, called me up. We talked about the rolling material for Jew transports. Major Weber said that even the Chief of the railroad transport department General Lieutenant Kohl is interested as far as the Jew problem is concerned. So, I was ready to inform the General about the Jewish question.

"Then I received a message by General Kohl that he would appreciate it if he could meet me on 13.5.42, 11.00 a.m.

"During our 1.15 hour meeting I gave an overview about the Jewish question and the Jewish politics in France. I recognized that he is an intransigent anti-Jew person and that he agrees 100 percent as far as the Final Solution and the total destruction of the enemy is concerned. He is even an enemy of the political churches.

"Page 73

"General Lieutenant Kohl declared the following in presence of Major Weber:"



2.) SS-Standartenführer Dr. Knochen
mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme vorgelegt.

3.) SS-Obersturmbannführer Lischka
mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme vorgelegt.

4.) Zurück an IV J.

Dannecker
SS-Hauptsturmführer"

"2. SS-Standartenführer Doctor Knochen
"To your attention
"3. SS-Obersturmbannführer Lischka
"To your attention
"4. Copies to IV J
"[signed] Dannecker, SS-Hauptsturmführer

"The defendant Lischka informed the Reich security administration about this meeting on 15.5.1942, [notes] transferred on 18.5.1942 and pointed out that it is necessary to clear the camps first in order to make new arrests."

lawyer taking part in Lischka's war crimes trial conducted in Cologne, Germany, in 1979. The trial was considered the most important since Eichmann's 1961 trial in Jerusalem and at the time the "last major Nazi trial."

On February 2, 1980, at age 70, Lischka was found guilty of his Third Reich crimes, the German court allocating a ten-year prison sentence, somewhat less than the original French life sentence. Hagen received 12 years, Heinrichsohn, six years.

Kurt Lischka was given an early release from prison because of ill health without completing his sentence in 1987 and died at age 77 in a senior citizens' home in Brühl.

Aftermath—Cover-up and Revenge Revealed?

U.S. Air Force aerial photograph—American prisoner of war camp for German soldiers, Germany, 1945. Some 11,000,000 German soldiers were captured or surrendered to Allied forces by the end the war, three-quarters of whom were interned by the West, the remainder by the Soviets, who didn't release the last of the survivors until 1956, while a 1979 estimate still listed 72,000 remaining in Russian captivity.

Five million would be released from custody within a year of the war's end. However, in total some 1.3 million German prisoners were classified as "missing" and never returned. Though some researchers believe it was simply a matter of confused record keeping, others point to a more sinister explanation.

Through a game of semantics, the German prisoners were downgraded from prisoners of war to the status of DEP or "Disarmed Enemy Persons" and thereby no longer protected by the Geneva Conventions. Hundreds of thousands were kept in open areas without shelter or adequate food in the American, British and French controlled camps. Some researchers estimate at least 40,000 died in American camps; others have claimed over a million deaths occurred in the Allied camps due to poor food and lack of shelter and medical attention, although those numbers are in dispute.

In 1989 a controversial book was published by researcher James Bacque titled *Other Losses*, in which he documents the Allied cover-up and asserts the direct involvement of U.S. general and later President Dwight Eisenhower in the directives that led to the deaths through starvation and neglect of some 1,000,000 German prisoners of war.

In Franz Gegangenschaft gestorben ist—Death in a French prisoner of war camp.

Ludwig Schmatz, a farmer from Daberg (north of Frankfurt), was serving as a flak (anti-aircraft) soldier in the Luftwaffe with a corporal's rank when captured by Allied troops. He died in captivity at age 46 on October 3, 1945, in a French prisoner of war camp, nearly five months after the war ended. The French had requested over a million German prisoners to help make repairs to their devastated country.

Opposite, top: French prison camp—10,000 Germans, August 23, 1944.

This rare original photograph, stamped and dated August 23, 1944, by the SHAEF (Supreme Headquarters for the Allied Expeditionary Forces) Field Press Censor and "passed for publication as censored," also contained the following notation: *"An aerial view of German prisoners of war numbering more than 10,000, confined in a stockade [that was formerly a German concentration camp for Frenchmen], near Nonant-le-Pin, France. These Germans were all captured in the great Allied pincers movement in France."*

A large mass of prisoners can be seen formed around the water source, which in some camps consisted of a single faucet. The French treatment of German prisoners of war mirrored that of the Americans, purportedly some 250,000 dying due to starvation and disease, although these estimates were later refuted by other researchers who have declared the statistics a matter of the misinterpretation of the documentation. The subject still remains highly controversial though seldom discussed.

Left: May 30, 1944—A death in an American prisoner of war camp. Ludwig Vollmann, a teacher from Oberalteich serving as a corporal in a naval transport company, succumbed while in American captivity of undisclosed causes.

Joachim Benz, a member of the Third/Fourth Luftwaffe Ground Division, then 23, became a POW on May 1, 1945, and was sent to a camp in Regensburg that held some 10,000 prisoners. In an interview published in *WWII History Magazine* in May 2007, he stated, "We scarcely got anything to eat—three biscuits per day. But not getting any drinking water was really a dirty deal. Several times during the week there was a so-called roll call. The Americans stood to the left and right and beat us with bamboo canes. For weeks we lay under the open sky; they had taken away our tarps. On the first of May, the day of our capture, it snowed. Many comrades, especially the older ones, died of lung infections."

The U.S. Signal Corps photo at right, credited to 1st Lt. John D. Moors, bears a stamp on the reverse side that states the location is the city of Schaffhausen in Germany, apparently a misidentification or a misspelling since Schaffhausen, though very close to the German border, was a town located in Switzerland. It was not the first time confusion surrounded the name or place. The year previously, on April 1, 1944, a formation of 50 U.S. B-24 Liberators mistakenly bombed Schaffhausen rather than their designated target of the German city of Ludwigshafen am Rhein some 235 km north of the Swiss city. Schaffhausen, situated on the right bank (north side) of the Rhine River, was mistaken for the German city. Forty fatalities, numerous injuries, and property damage resulted from the error, attributed to bad weather. By October 1944, some four million dollars had been paid to the Swiss in restitution.

The Swiss Schaffhausen had further connections to the war inasmuch as it was the birthplace of Karl Jäger who later commanded an Einsatzkommando execution team responsible for the mass murder of Lithuanian Jews.

Founded in 1919 after the end of World War I, the VDK focused on an international effort to preserve German war graves and provide information to the next of kin of those killed in action. In 1946 its work led to the establishment of some 400 new cemeteries for war dead in Germany. After 1954 the VDK extended its efforts to burial sites in other countries. At last report it tends to 827 military cemeteries in 45 countries with approximately two million German soldiers interred therein.

A stickpin bears the emblem of *Volksbund Deutsche Kriegsgräberfürsorge*, The German War Graves Commission.

Opposite, top: **A detail of a rare aerial photograph clearly shows the burrows dug by the German prisoners. In the rainy seasons they turned to mud pits, and many of the weaker prisoners died by suffocation when trapped within their self-dug graves.**

Opposite, bottom: **March 14, 1945—collateral casualties.**

As the war still raged around them, German civilian women sought evacuation in order to escape the Red Army's revenge that included the mass rape of an estimated 2,000,000 females of all ages. Of those, an estimated 200,000 died, mostly by suicide.

The organization's programs are carried out by some 500 employees and nearly 10,000 volunteers. After the fall of the Iron Curtain and the collapse of the Soviet Union, literally millions of German war dead came within the VDK's province, resulting in the building or reconstructing of 190 new World War I and 300 World War II cemeteries in eastern, central and southeastern Europe, a reclamation effort still ongoing. The VDK provides an online service (www.volksbund.de) to help those searching for individuals via more than four million entries in its data base.

In January 2008 it was announced that after some 60 years in foreign soil approximately one million German soldiers, including Waffen-SS and foreign SS members, were being disinterred for reburial. At the time of the report, some 500,000 skeletal remains had been unearthed then reburied in official German war cemeteries. In the following eight years, an estimated 400,000 more were to be exhumed.

Under agreement with the Russian Federation government, war cemeteries and memorials will be constructed at the site of the great tank battle at Kursk, Stalingrad (renamed Volgograd). In Poland, where nearly 6,000,000 civilians, both Jewish and Catholic, were murdered by German forces, Polish authorities checked dogtags in an attempt to prevent known war criminals from being listed in the memorials, although the names of all those who took part will never be known.

During the war the Germans desecrated and destroyed countless Jewish cemeteries, while the Red Army obliterated German battlefield graves when they came upon them. While the bodies of German soldiers are being reclaimed, there has been no indication that the millions of civilians murdered by the German execution squads and buried in mass graves all across Eastern Europe and the ex–USSR are receiving the same attention.

The Creation of a Revisionist Wartime History

For decades a perspective of the war, particularly on the Eastern front, was one filtered through the "memory" of not the Allies, but the aggressors themselves. Though difficult to understand, the Americans called upon high ranking German military leaders to compile and thus place the stamp of history on the war years. In June 1946 some 328 German officers, mostly generals and all of them prisoners of war, were engaged in writing the history of the war in Europe for the Americans' Operational History Section Program. The work continued into March of 1948, at which time their efforts had produced some 34,000 pages of "documentation" thus "legitimized" by the Allies and henceforth relied upon as factual history.

The German officers were led in the project by Gen. Franz Halder, former chief of the army general staff. Other contributors included Admiral Donitz, to whom Hitler, prior to his suicide, passed leadership of the Third Reich, and also Gen. Reinhard Gehlen, head of the German secret service and an "anti–Communist expert" and thus of major interest to the Americans in the Cold War. Gehlen and his personal staff were offered high positions in the U.S. intelligence agencies, their "expertise," although highly prejudiced and self-fulfilling, helping to shape American doctrine toward the Soviet Union.

The writing of the history of the war by its main architects allowed them certain

advantages, for example, the whitewashing of the regular Army's co-responsibility for the Holocaust. The German officers depicted themselves as "honorary" soldiers who had fallen victim to Hitler, and portrayed the common German soldier (as compared to the SS) as guilt-free. In all their thousands of pages of "historical" writing, the German military hierarchy made no mention at all of war crimes or the Holocaust or in any manner admitted the complicity of the Wehrmacht.

For decades this charade was maintained, much encouraged by West German military and political leaders as well as the general civilian population, until revelations in the 1980s and 1990s by German researchers shattered the myth of the "honorable" Wehrmacht. The problem of accepting responsibility, and guilt lay in the fact that of Germany's population of 60 million during World War II, 20 million had been in uniform of one kind or another, as every facet of society had been geared toward the war and thus every German adult was directly or indirectly implicated in the calamitous aggression and its core program of racial extermination. As such, post-war denial was much more palatable for all concerned, a matter of national self-preservation as it were.

In 1997, secret documents made public by the Federal Reserve Bank of New York disclosed that the bank in 1952 had melted down gold knowingly stolen by the Nazis from their victims

General Franz Halder, a member of a family with a 300-year military history, had served on the German General Staff during World War I, followed by appointment as Senior Quartermaster to the German Army (*Reichswehr*) under the condition of the post-war Treaty of Versailles. He retained the same position after the assumption of Nazi control of Germany, then in 1938 was appointed chief of the General Staff (*Oberkommando des Heerleitungs*). Torn between his revulsion of Nazi methods and his military oath, he was at first sympathetic to resistance efforts, but was ambivalent to assassinating Hitler although he himself stated he had had several opportunities to kill him as he, Halder, carried a pistol. His reasoning appeared in his diaries in which he stated he could not as a "human being and Christian shoot down an unarmed man." Prior to the beginning of the war, he had taken part in several plans to displace Hitler, all of which failed to materialize. Halder eventually gave up completely on the idea.

Halder would in fact lead the German army to some of its greatest victories including the campaigns in France, Poland and Russia, but he was eventually dismissed from his command in 1942 for his disagreements with Hitler over the war strategy in Russia. He was arrested in 1944 for complicity in the July 20 plot against Hitler although he had no part in it. He remained a concentration camp prisoner until liberated by American troops on April 28, 1945. In his diaries he blamed Hitler for Germany's defeat, but mentioned no complicity in the war of aggression or crimes against humanity. Based on his apparent anti–Hitler stance, the Allies appointed him director of the war in Europe history writing project. Halder died in 1971 two months prior to his 88th birthday.

Post-war dedication of monument erected in Wetzlar, West Germany, in memory of the fallen members of the 2nd Machine Gun Battalion, elements of a Rhineland-based 8th light infantry division. Wetzlar was also home to the Leica camera factory and situated near Oberursel, the site of a Luftwaffe prison transit camp, Dulag-Luft, the largest interrogation center in Europe and processed some 40,000 Allied prisoners including many American fighter and bomber pilots before the facility was liberated on March 29, 1945. One of the camp's most successful interrogators, Hanns Scharff, without raising his voice or using torture, produced great amounts of intelligence. He also often came to the aid of the prisoners and after the war was visited by many of his previous "guests." His techniques were adopted by the U.S. military and continue in use. Scharff emigrated to the U.S. and became a mosaic painter; his work can be seen at Disneyland.

and turned it into gold bars for distribution to European central banks. In 1999 the Swiss bank, which had at long last admitted to collusion in the hiding of Nazi assets, began paying out a settlement of some $1.25 billion to holocaust survivors, while the German government allocated $1.7 billion in compensation to those exploited by German industry as slave laborers. By 1999, most holocaust survivors were in their 70s and 80s, their numbers diminishing rapidly.

Although Konrad Adenauer (German chancellor from 1949 to 1963) was himself a victim of Nazi oppression and persecution, he did bring known former Nazis into his circle of advisors and government office appointees, including advisor Hans Globke and Refugee Minister Theodor Oberländer.

Globke was a "public servant" in the Third Reich, authoring the law concerning

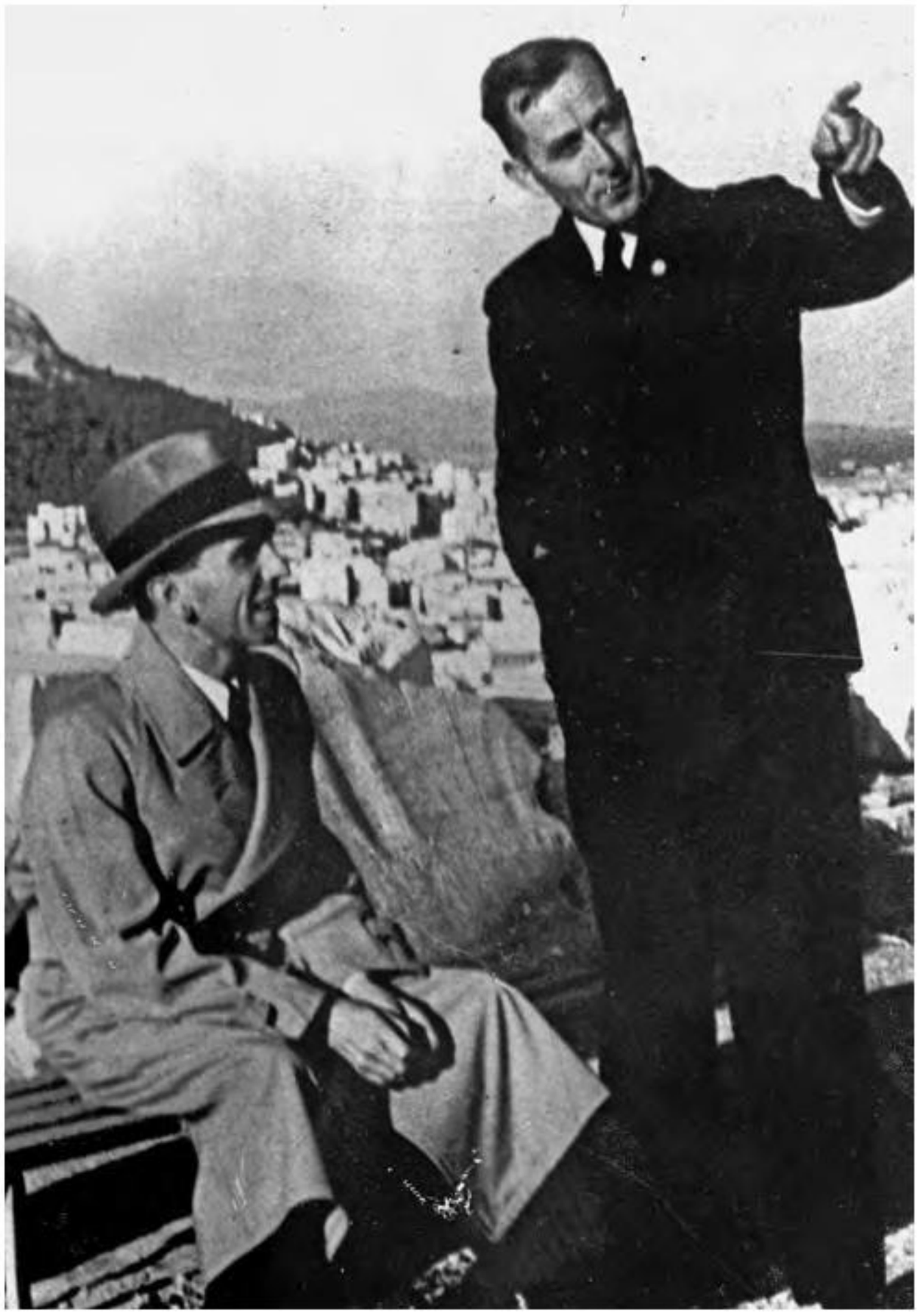
the dissolution of the Prussian State Council on July 10, 1933. He also served as chief legal advisor in the Office for Jewish Affairs in the Ministry of the Interior, where he was praised by the Nazi leadership for his "extraordinary efforts in drafting the law for the Protection of the German Blood." However, in 1940 he was refused Nazi Party membership due to his previous membership in a Catholic centrist political party and as result during post-war proceedings he was not subject to the Allies' De-Nazification process. He therefore was able to serve as director of the Federal Chancellory of West Germany and was a close national security adviser to Chancellor Konrad Adenauer. Later it was disclosed that the CIA hid his Nazi ties and his connection to covert organizations linked to hiding Nazi war criminals. *Life* magazine in 1960 was pressured to delete references to Globke in extracts it published from Adolf Eichmann's diaries. Globke died in 1973.

Theodor Oberländer, on the other hand, had been granted membership in the Nazi Party as of 1933 and was a noted advocate of anti–Polish and anti–Jewish policies. He also carried the rank of a senior SA commander and as a professor at the University of Greifswald led the effort to make the school *Judenrein* (free of Jews). His comments about Poland included the statement that "Poland has eight million inhabitants too many." Considered an expert on "ethnic psychology" by fellow Nazi peers, he formulated plans to turn Poles against the Russians and Jews and proposed winning the hearts of Polish peasants by offering to share looted Jewish property.

During the war in Russia, Oberländer took part in anti-partisan activities and was later accused of war crimes and found guilty by the East German courts, but the rulings were disavowed by the West Germans. Public outcry against his past, however, resulted in his resignation from the Adenauer government office in 1960. Nevertheless, in 1986, Oberländer received the Bavarian Order of Merit from the state of Bavaria. In 1996, in a faint gesture toward justice, he was brought to trial for a World War II murder, but escaped justice when he died on May 4, 1998, three days after his 98th birthday.

As a lieutenant colonel in the Third Reich, Adolf Heusinger served as chief of operations for the German army high command, where he was at odds with the Nazi racial policies, especially the anti–Jewish actions, which he described as "a military imbecility that needlessly added to the difficulties in fighting the enemy." Though apparently aware of the planned July assassination bomb plot against Hitler, he nonetheless attended the fateful meeting with Hitler at his East Prussia bunker and in fact was at his right side when the explosion occurred, and thus sustained minor wounds. Still he was implicated and then arrested for conspiracy in the plot, then tried in the infamous People's Court on August 7, 1944. Strangely, he was released, doubly so, as it seemed to be the result of a rather negative report on the war that he had written to Hitler who, after reading it, responded, "I thank you for it. It is the most comprehensive critical assessment of my war measures that I have come by."

Heusinger then went on to survive the war and took a leading role in the new West German Federal Republic, including an appointment as general inspector of the military, then from 1961 to 1964 rising to chairman of NATO armed forces, serving his post in Washington, D.C.



Left: **Seen posing with Athens, Greece, as a scenic backdrop, Albert Speer (standing), Minister of Armaments and War Production, appears to indicate a point of interest to Reich's Minister for Propaganda and Entertainment Joseph Goebbels. At war's end with the Russians surrounding the Führerbunker in Berlin, Goebbels followed his wife in suicide. She had swallowed cyanide after poisoning their six young children. Speer, the only Nazi defendant at Nuremberg to declare his guilt and responsibility, received a sentence of 20 years, which he served in Spandau Prison. Released in 1966, he authored an international best-selling 1970 book *Inside the Third Reich*. He died in 1981 at age 76.**

Projected Image Challenged

Only relatively recently has the true story of the Wehrmacht's involvement, complicity and responsibility for the Holocaust and other war crimes been brought to light. A pivotal moment in the dispelling of the myth regarding the "honorable German army" occurred in 1995 when the Institute for Social Research in Hamburg introduced the exhibition titled *War of Extermination: The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941–1945*. Additional revelations such as those appearing in University of Freiberg professor Wolfram Wette's book *The Wehrmacht—History, Myth, Reality* further delved into the half-century cover-up of the regular army's direct links to war crimes.

For many years the West German government was disinclined to seek prosecution of war criminals in general and of army officers in particular, thereby helping to cement the illusion that the regular, non–SS military was cleared of any guilt. The U.S.–Soviet Cold War and the resulting priority to establish West Germany as a bulwark against Communism promoted a further "whitewashing" of criminal acts by the regular German army and its officer corps, many of whom were officially "de–Nazified" and re-incorporated into the new democratic republic's *Bundeswehr*. The "war heroes" of the Third Reich were "rehabilitated" under the guise of warriors against communism; large numbers of publications regaled their German readership with tales of German soldiers courageously battling the Red Menace with no mention of its war of aggression, much less crimes against humanity and certainly no mention of the Holocaust.

As others have noted, the first denier of the Holocaust was the Third Reich itself, a tendency that remained for some time rooted in post-war West Germany's efforts to turn a blind eye to the complicity of its regular army, navy and air force without which Europe would have not been devastated and Eastern Europe turned into one mass grave of innocents.

Some have observed that to maintain sanity in the face of such horrendous actions, the perpetrators had to be "true believers," functioning as it were with a religious fervor, perhaps echoed by the inscription found on the belt buckle of the German soldier: "*Gott mit Uns,*" God is with us. The capacity for accepting responsibility and moreover the actual experiencing of guilt on such a vast, incomprehensible scale was perhaps too devastating for the "innocent bystanders" at home in Germany and its collaborators to bear, and therefore the utterance "I knew nothing" an act of psychological self-preservation,

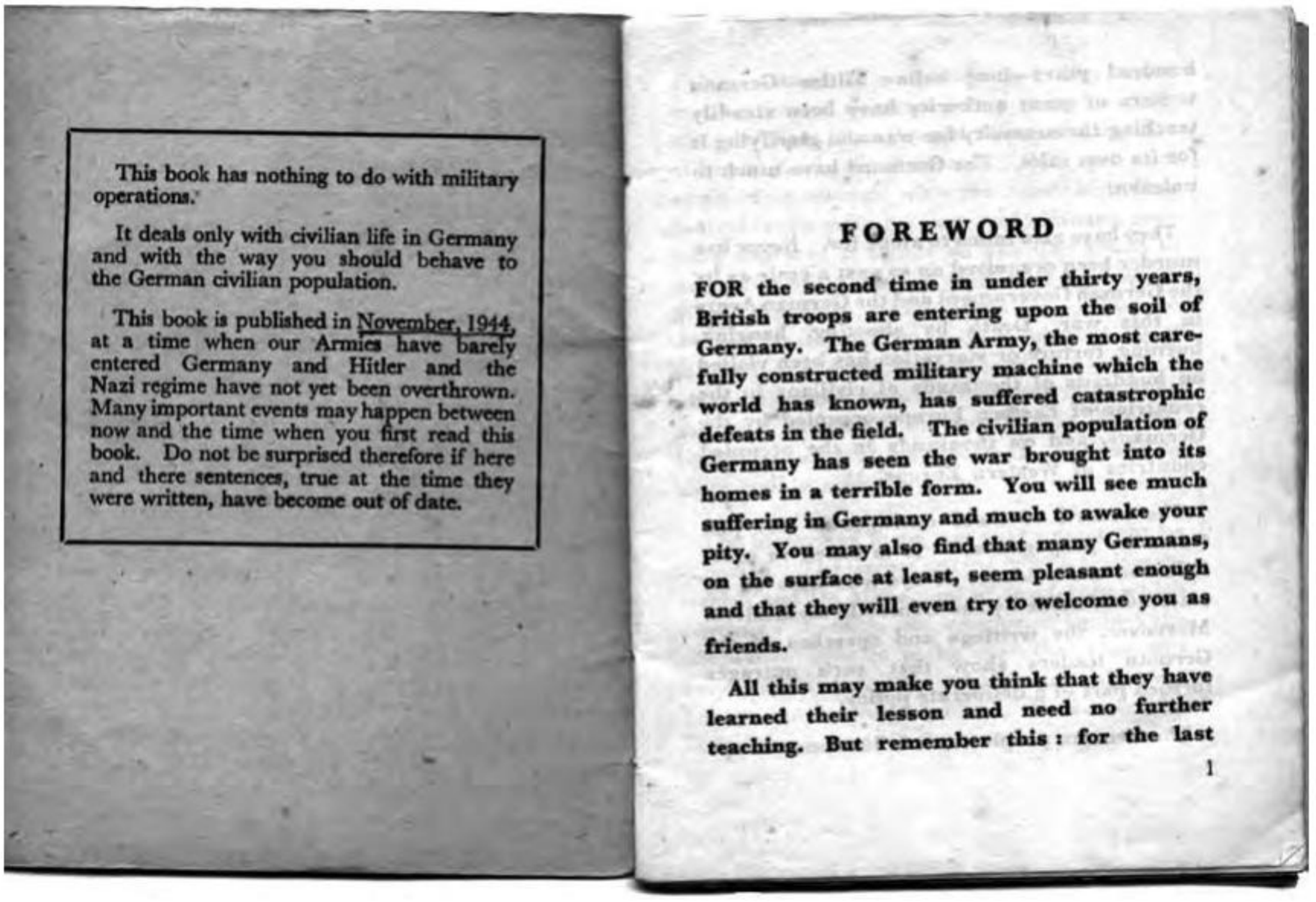
Opposite, bottom: **In a photograph dated 1958, a Third Reich veteran proudly wears his collection of wartime medals, including the Iron Cross, War Merit Cross and Silver Wound badge. On the bookshelf in the background can be seen a framed photograph of the soldier in Third Reich uniform.**

In post-war Germany the wearing of Nazi decorations was banned along with any display of the swastika. However, in 1957, the Federal Republic of Germany authorized alternative de–Nazified replacement versions (swastikas removed) of World War II period war decorations which could be worn both on Bundeswehr uniforms and in civilian dress. The wearing of Nazi era decorations in any form continued to be banned in the Communist controlled German Democratic Republic until German reunification in 1990.

Up until November 1997, the West German government was paying disability funds to its Third Reich era veterans, including some 50,000 suspected of war crimes, but stopped the practice only after a Jewish protest brought a vote in the German parliament.

although others might term it self-serving. More recently Germany has sought to come to grips with the full legacy of the Third Reich. Although the passage of time is now about to eclipse the whole generation that lived and acted in the shadow of the swastika, the efforts by historians to clarify the subject will no doubt continue indefinitely.

The Allies Have Their Say



This book has nothing to do with military operations.

It deals only with civilian life in Germany and with the way you should behave to the German civilian population.

This book is published in November, 1944, at a time when our Armies have barely entered Germany and Hitler and the Nazi regime have not yet been overthrown. Many important events may happen between now and the time when you first read this book. Do not be surprised therefore if here and there sentences, true at the time they were written, have become out of date.

FOREWORD

FOR the second time in under thirty years, British troops are entering upon the soil of Germany. The German Army, the most carefully constructed military machine which the world has known, has suffered catastrophic defeats in the field. The civilian population of Germany has seen the war brought into its homes in a terrible form. You will see much suffering in Germany and much to awake your pity. You may also find that many Germans, on the surface at least, seem pleasant enough and that they will even try to welcome you as friends.

All this may make you think that they have learned their lesson and need no further teaching. But remember this : for the last

1

British soldier's pamphlet. In preparation for the entry of British and its Commonwealth troops into post-war Germany, this pamphlet was published in November 1944. The end of the war was still six months away but now a foregone conclusion.

The opening paragraphs read: "For the second time in under thirty years, British troops are entering upon the soil of Germany. The German Army, the most carefully constructed military machine which the world has known, has suffered catastrophic defeats in the field. The civilian population of Germany has seen the war brought into its homes in terrible form. You will see much suffering in Germany and much to awake pity. You may also find that many Germans, on the surface at least, seem pleasant enough and that they will even try to welcome you as friends.

"All this may make you think they have learned their lesson and need no further teaching. But remember this: for the last hundred years—long before Hitler—German writers of great authority have been steadily teaching the necessity for war and glorifying it for its own sake. The Germans have much to unlearn.

"They have also much to atone for. Never has murder been organized on so vast a scale

(caption continued)
as by the German Government and the German Army in this war. Death by shooting, hanging, burning, torture or starvation has been visiting on hundreds of thousands of civilians in the countries of Eastern Europe occupied by the Germans and on thousands in the occupied countries of Western Europe.

"The record of these outrages is not just "atrocity propaganda." It is based in most cases on the evidence of eye-witnesses or on statements made by the criminals themselves. Moreover, the writings and speeches of the German leaders show that such outrages formed part of a deliberate policy.

"The German people as a whole cannot escape a large share of responsibility. The main instruments of German policy were certainly Hitler's Black Guards and Secret Police, but ordinary German officers, N.C.O.'s and men acted often enough with the same brutality. Individual German soldiers and civilians may have deported it; but no one was found to protest publicly and in good time against it. From the time Hitler came to power no serious resistance movement showed itself in Germany until the attempted "putsch" of the German Generals on 20th July 1944. But the cause of the revolt was not the barbarity of Hitler's methods, but merely their lack of success.

"The history of these last years must not be repeated. The purpose of the British Commonwealth and its Allies, and of the forces which represent them, is not vengeance against the Germans. It is to make sure that they will never again have the chance to submerge Europe and the world in blood. Remember for as long as you are in Germany that you would not be there at all if German crimes had not made this war inevitable, and that it is only by the sacrifice of thousands upon thousands of your fellow countrymen and Allies, and at a cost of untold suffering at home and abroad, through five long years, that British troops are at last on German soil. Think first of all this when you are tempted to sympathize with those who today who are reaping the fruits of their policy, both in peace and war."

They applauded Nazi frightfulness. And they still support Hitler with fanatic zeal

TODAY, as in World War I, most Americans are convinced that there is a vast difference between the German people and their Nazi leaders. It is widely believed both here and in England that the overwhelming majority of Germans are all

Soft Peace = World War III

By WILLIAM L. SHIRER

American viewpoint—the war in progress.

Acclaimed journalist William L. Shirer, stationed since 1925 in pre-war Nazi Germany, would author the milestone book *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich* (1960). In August 1944, the end of the war still a year away, his feature article titled *Soft Peace = World War III* appeared in an issue of the *American Legion Magazine*. At this point Shirer was well known for his previous book *Berlin Diary*. The article called for total disarmament of post-war Germany and the caveat that any unconditional surrender by Germany be given by its military leaders rather than its political figures, the latter situation having taken place in the wake of World War I and contributed to the continuation of German militarism. In effect, the same errors which allowed Germany to wage a Second World War should not be repeated and thus sow the seeds for a third such war, and thus Shirer's warning about a "soft peace." The article began with the following:

"Today, as in World War I, most Americans are convinced there is a vast difference between the German people and their Nazi leaders. It is widely believed both here and in England that the overwhelming majority of Germans are all right as people, but that unfortunately in modern times, they have been victimized by their rulers—the Hohenzollern kings, the Iron Chancellor Bismarck and last of all, by Hitler and his Nazi gangsters. *(continued)*

A woman stares into the camera as she tends a freshly dug grave for a Third Reich soldier.

A post-war observation offered by an educated German woman as reported by historian Modris Eksteins went as follows: "One can only regard our present situation as the quintessence of irony in the whole history of the world.... We will never get over this bloody Calvary. We have grown old and weary to death. One sits and searches one's brain for an explanation.... What was the point of it all, what rhyme or reason was there for this desperate, ruinous destruction? Was it just a satanic game?"

(continued from page 470)

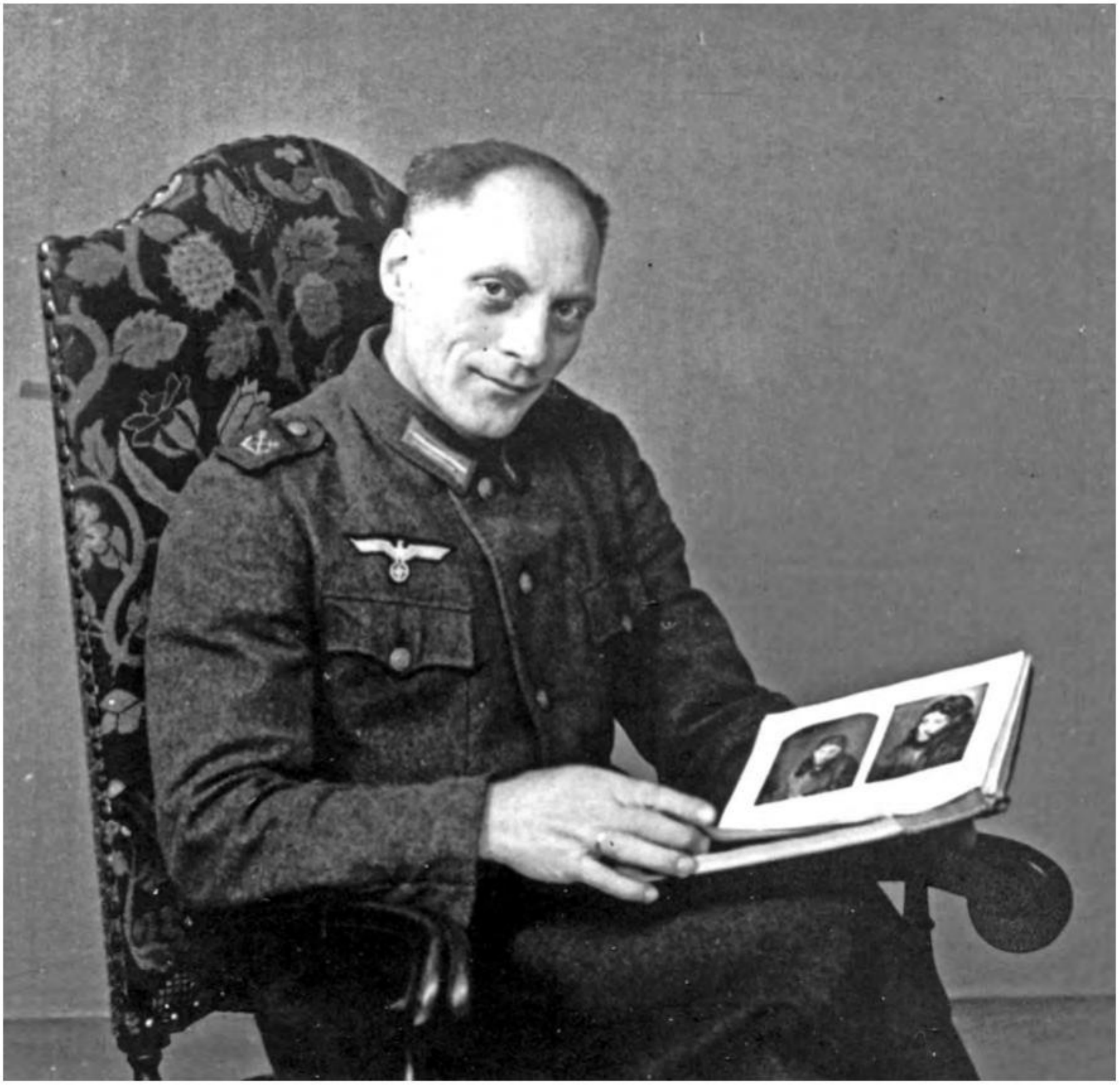
"Nothing could further from the truth.

"The truth is that the German people have never had, in modern times, a regime more typical of its aspirations and character than that of the Nazis.

"Do you believe that that the Nazis could have over-run most of Europe, driven to the Volga, and almost knocked Russia and Great Britain out of the war, without the active, loyal, whole-hearted and fanatical support of the overwhelming majority of the German people? It is utter naiveté or stupidity—or both—to think that the great effort of Germany in this war could be wrung from an unwilling nation, even by Himmler-Gestapo terrorist means."

This page intentionally left blank

Addenda: The Eye of the Beholders—Cameras in Use During the Third Reich



Indelible impressions. A member of the Marine Artillery seated in an elegant chair with a book of photographs, some of the millions taken during the reign of the Third Reich.

Framing the image. Major German camera manufacturers including Agfa, Voigtlander, Ihagee and Zeiss Ikon produced a number of folding-style cameras, as did Eastman-Kodak, which exported its cameras worldwide during the era of the Third Reich. In 1930 Kodak purchased the Nagel Camera Company in Stuttgart and another German factory in Koepenick, which then produced Kodak cameras in Germany.

Milestone camera—Reflex-Korelle. The story of the Reflex-Korelle is one of the Holocaust in microcosm. In 1921 Franz Kochmann of Dresden began producing high quality, advanced professional and amateur cameras. Kochmann's most notable design was the Reflex-Korelle, first introduced in 1935 and one of the most important cameras of the 1930s. This single lens reflex camera, one of the first such SLR designs, used 120 format roll film and featured a focal plane shutter with both slow and fast speeds of 1/10th to 2 seconds and 1/25th to 1/500th seconds.

However, with the ascent to power by the Nazi Party, Franz Israel Kochmann and his family were forced to flee Germany, and his company and extensive art collection were seized. Even the company's name was obliterated and renamed Korellewerke KG in 1939 and taken over by the G.H. Brandtman & Company. Prior to the outbreak of the war, the Reflex-Korelle was marketed in the United States through Burke & James, Inc., of Chicago, which had previously marketed the cameras for Kochmann.

One lump. Aboard a dockside vessel, a high ranking naval officer takes a lump of sugar for his coffee, the occasion recorded by a formally attired cameraman operating what appears to be a Siemens brand 16mm cine camera.

Siemens-Haske Berlin, founded in 1847 by Werner von Siemens and Johann Georg Halske, was officially known as *Telegraphen-Bauanstalt von Siemens & Halske* (Telegraph Construction Company of Siemens and Halske). During the 1920s Siemens began manufacturing household and radio appliances as well as photographic equipment of high quality including 8mm and 16mm cine cameras beginning in the early 1930s.

Above left: **1934 Model C Siemens 16mm. Siemens cine cameras were the state of art movie cameras of the era. Film was loaded via cassette. A hand crank wound the spring motor. The camera could shoot in several speeds including single exposure.**

Siemens-Haske Berlin, founded in 1847 by Werner von Siemens and Johann Georg Halske, was officially known as *Telegraphen-Bauanstalt von Siemens & Halske* (Telegraph Construction Company of Siemens and Halske). During the 1920s Siemens began manufacturing household and radio appliances, then in the 1930s photographic equipment of high quality including 8mm and 16mm cine cameras.

Above right: **Agfa Movex 8 Movie Camera, 1939. Produced during the 1930s, the German made Movex 8mm cine camera was equipped with an Agfa Kine Anastigmat f/2.8 12mm lens of fixed focus and one running speed of 16fps. Of metal construction, it was covered in a black crinkle paint and was spring wound. While compact, measuring 4½ × 3½ × 1½ inches, it weighed, with film, approximately two pounds.**

Opposite: **State of the art. An army officer (right) decorated with the Iron Cross First and Second Class is photographed carrying his own advanced Agfa camera using 35mm film.**

Top: Agfa Karat Compur, 1936. The modern-appearing Agfa Karats were strut-folding cameras made by Agfa from the mid–1930s until the mid–1950s. The Karat came with a new 35mm film cartridge developed from the Ansco Memo cassette of 1927. Ansco and Agfa had merged in 1928. Twenty-seven years later the Karat cartridges were revived as Agfa's Rapid film system.

Bottom: A new angle. A trio of Luftwaffe comrades display various body language as they pose for a fellow soldier who has sought a dramatic angle for his photograph.

Zeiss Ikon Nettar 515. First introduced in 1937, the high quality Nettar 515 folding camera features a 1:6.3 F7.5 cm lens and Telma shutter (1/25–1/125 second). The camera recorded 16 exposures of 6 × 4.5 cm on 120 format film. It is similar in compactness to the modern point and shoot cameras and in addition takes more than double the size of negatives, allowing for enhanced clarity and brightness of image.

Founded in 1846, the Carl Zeiss Jena company was initially a manufacturer of specialty glass lenses. By 1902, Carl Zeiss was producing complete cameras while the Zeiss Ikon company was formed in 1926. In the divided post–World War II West and East Germanys, a Zeiss factory was operating in both countries thus resulting in much conflict over the trademark. The Zeiss Ikon camera as an entity ceased production in 1972.

This page intentionally left blank

Bibliography

Ailsby, Christopher. *The Third Reich Day by Day*. Minneapolis, MN: Zenith Press, 2005.

Barenbaum, Michael. *Witness to the Holocaust*. New York: HarperCollins, 1997.

Barnow, Dagmar. *The War in the Empty Air: Victims, Perpetrators, and Postwar Germans*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2005.

Baxter, Ian. *SS: The Secret Archives, Eastern Front*. London: Amber Books, 2003.

Beer, Edith Hahn, with Susan Dworkin. *The Nazi Officer's Wife*. New York: Perennial, 1999.

Beevor, Antony. *Vasily Grossman: A Writer at War*. New York: Vantage, 2007.

Bergschicker, Heinz. *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*. Berlin, Deutsche Militarverlag, 1963.

Bernadac, Christian. *The Death Train*. Geneva: Ferni, 1978.

Bessel, Richard. *Nazism and War*. New York: Modern Library, 2006.

Bethell, Nicolas. *Russia Besieged*. New York: Time Life Books, 1977.

Blandford, Edmund. *Under Hilter's Banner: Serving the Third Reich*. Edison, NJ: Castle Books, 2001.

Bleul, Hans Peter. *Sex and Society in Nazi Germany*. Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott, 1973.

Blood, Philip W. *Hitler's Bandit Hunters: The SS and the Nazi Occupation of Europe*. Dulles, VA: Potomac Books, 2006.

Browning, Christopher R. *Collected Memories: Holocaust History and Postwar Testimony*. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 2004.

_____. *Ordinary Men: Reserve Police Battalion 101 and the Final Solution in Poland*. New York: HarperCollins, 1992.

Carrel, Paul. *Hitler Moves East 1941–1942*. New York: Little, Brown, 1965.

Conot, Robert E. *Justice at Nuremberg*. New York: Carroll and Graf, 1983.

Cowdery, Ray, and Josephine Cowdery. *Papers Please! Identity Documents, Permits and Authorizations of the Third Reich*. Rogers, MN: Victory, 1996.

Davis, Brian L. *Badges and Insignia of the Third Reich 1933–1945*. Wellington, UK: Cassell Group, 1983.

_____. *German Army Uniforms and Insignia 1933–1945*. London: Arms and Armour, 1992.

De Bruhl, Marshall. *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*. New York: Random House, 2006.

Desbois, Fr. Patrick. *The Holocaust by Bullets*. New York: Palgrave MacMillian, 2008.

Dinardo, R.L. *Mechanized Juggernaut or Military Anachronism? Horses and the German Army of WWII*. Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 1998.

Dollinger, Hans. *The Decline and Fall of Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan*. New York: Bonanza Books, 1965.

Doyle, David. *Standard Catalog of German Military Vehicles*. Iola, WI: KP Books, 2005.

Dupuy, Col. R. Ernest, and Lt. Col. Herbert L. Bregstein. *Soldier's Album*. Boston: Houghton Miflin, 1946.

Eisner, Jack. *The Survivor*. New York: William Morrow, 1980.

Ensor, R.C.K. *A Miniature History of the War, Down to the Liberation of Paris*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1945.

Etlin, Reichard A. *Art, Culture and Media Under the Third Reich*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2002.

Evans, Richard J. *In Hitler's Shadow: West German Historians and the Attempt to Escape from the Nazi Past*. New York: Pantheon Books, 1989.

Fallen for the Fatherland: Translation of Original Third Reich Book to Comfort the Families of the War Dead. Giddings, TX: Preuss Publishers, 2001.

Foedrowitz, Michael. *The Flak Towers in Berlin, Hamburg and Vienna 1940–50*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1997.

Fowler, Dr. Jeffrey T. *Axis Cavalry in World War II*. Wellingborough, UK: Osprey, 1998.

Fowler, Will, and Mike Rose. *Their War: German Combat Photographs from the Archives of Signal*. Conshohocken, PA: Combined Publishing, 2000.

Franks, Lucinda. *My Father's Secret War*. New York: Hyperion, 2007.

Fussel, Paul. *The Boys' Crusade*. New York: Modern Library, 2003.
Garson, G. Paul. *Album of the Damned: Snapshots from the Third Reich*. Chicago: Chicago Academy Publishers, 2008.
Gehlen, Wilhelm, and Don Gregory. *Jungvolk*, Philadelphia: Casemate, 2008.
Gilbert, Martin. *The Holocaust: Maps and Photographs*. New York: Hill and Wang, 1978.
_____. *The Routledge Atlas of the Holocaust*. Third Edition. London: Routledge, 2002.
Glantz, David, et al. *Slaughterhouse: The Encyclopedia of the Eastern Front*. Garden City, NY: Military Book Club, 2002.
Goetz, Samual. *I Never Saw My Face*. Poughkeepsie, NY: Hudson House, 2001.
Goldhagen, Daniel Jonah. *Hitler's Willing Executioners: Ordinary German and the Holocaust*. New York: First Vintage Books, 1997.
Gross, Jan T. *Fear*. New York: Random House, 2006.
_____. *Neighbors*. New York: Penguin Books, 2002.
Grossjohann, Georg. *Five Years, Four Fronts: The War Years of Georg Grossjohann*. Bedford, PA: Aegis Consulting Group, 1999.
Gruge, Frank, and Gerhard Richter. *Alltag im Dritten Reich: So Lebten die Deutschen 1933–1945*. Bonn: Hoffman und Campe, 1981.
Gruneberger, Richard. *The 12-Year Reich: A Social History of Nazi Germany, 1933–45*. New York: Da Capo Press, 1995.
Hamburg Institute for Social Research, ed. *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes Against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939–44*. New York: New Press, 1999.
Hatheway, Jay. *In Perfect Formation, SS Ideology and the SS-Junkerschule-Todz*. Atglen, PA Schiffer Military History, 1999.
Haupt, Werner. *Army Group South: The Wehrmacht in Russia, 1941–1945*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1998.
Hayden, Mark. *German Military Chaplains in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2005.
Hellman, Peter, and Meier, Lili. *The Auschwitz Album*. New York: Random House, 1981.
Hillberg, Raul. *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders: The Jewish Catastrophe, 1933–45*. New York: HarperCollins, 1992.
Hinrichsen, Horst. *German Military Motorcycles of the Reichswehr and the Wehrmacht, 1934–45*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1997.
Hirschmann, Maria Anne. *Hansi: The Girl Who Loved the Swastika*. Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House, 1975.
Hogg, Ivan V. *The Guns: 1939–45*. New York: Ballantine, 1970.
Holt, Toni, and Valmai Holt. *I'll Be Seeing You: Picture Postcards of World War II*. Ashbourne, UK: Mooreland, 1987.
Hunt, Robert, and Tom Hartman. *Swastika at War*. Garden City, NY: Doubleday, 1975.
Jackson, Julian. *The Fall of France: The Nazi Invasion of 1940*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2003.
Johnson, Eric A., and Karl-Heinz Reuband. *What We Knew: Terror, Mass Murder, and Everyday Life in Nazi Germany: An Oral History*. New York: Basic Books, 2005.
Johnson, Marc J., and Kristi A. Johnson. *"I Died For You, Too!" A Collector's Guide to German World War II Death Notices*. Syracuse, NY, 2001.
Karpov, Vladimir. *Russia at War 1941–45*. New York: Vendome Press, 1987.
Kater, Michael H. *Hitler Youth*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2004.
Kessler, Leo. *Kommando*. London: Leo Cooper, 1995.
Kibler, Thomas. *Combat Helmets of the Third Reich*. Pottsboro, TX: Reddick, 2003.
Kirchner, Ann. *Sala's Gift: My Mother's Holocaust Story*. New York: Free Press, 2006.
Kirchubel, Robert, and Dmitriy Zgonnik. *Luftwaffe Field and Flak Divisions*. Hong Kong: Concord Publications, 2007.
Klee, Ernst, Willi Dressen, and Volke Riess, eds. *"The Good Old Days."* Old Saybrook, CT: Konecky and Konecky, 1991.
Knappe, Siegfried, and Ted Brusaw. *Soldat: Reflections of a German Soldier 1936–49*. New York: Orion Books, 1992.
Krawczyk, Wade. *German Army Uniforms of World War II in Color Photographs*. Osceola, WI: Motorbooks International, 1996.
Langerbein, Hans. *Hitler's Death Squads: The Logic of Mass Murder*. College Station: Texas A&M Press, 2004.
Littlejohn, David. *Foreign Legions of the Third Reich*, Vol. 2, 3, 4. San Jose, CA: R. James Bender, 1985.
Lochner, Louis P., ed., *The Goebbels Diaries, 1942–43*. New York: Doubleday, 1948.
Lukas, Richard C. *Did the Children Cry: Hitler's War Against Jewish and Polish Children, 1939–45*. New York: Hippocrene Books, 1994.
Lumsden, Robin. *A Collector's Guide to the Allgemeine SS*. Hersham, UK: Ian Allen, 1992.
MacDonogh, Giles. *After the Reich: The Brutal His-*

tory of the Allied Occupation. New York: Basic Books, 2007.
MacLean, French L. *Quiet Flows the Rhine: German General Officer Casualties in World War II*. Winnipeg: J.J. Fedorowicz, 1996.
_____. *2000 Quotes from Hitler's 100-Year Reich*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2007.
Markham, George. *Guns of the Third Reich: Firearms of the German Forces, 1939–1945*. London: Arms and Armour Press, 1989.
Massaquoi, Hans J. *Destined to Witness: Growing Up Black in Nazi Germany*. New York: William Morrow, 1999.
Mayer, Milton. *They Thought They Were Free: The Germans, 1933–45*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1966.
Megargee, Geoffrey P. *War of Annihilation: Combat and Genocide on the Eastern Front, 1941*. New York: Rowman and Littlefield, 2007.
Mendolsohn, Daniel. *The Lost: A Search for Six of Six Million*. New York: Harper, 2006.
Merridale, Catherine. *Ivan's War: Life and Death in the Red Army, 1939–45*. New York: Picador, 2006.
Michaelis, Rolf. *German War Decorations 1939–1945: Army-Waffen-SS-Police*. Berlin: Michaelis-Verlgan, 2003.
Moore, Albert L. *Postal Propaganda of the Third Reich*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2003.
Muller, Werner. *German Flak in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1998.
_____. *Sound Locators, Fire Control Systems and Searchlights of the German Heavy Flak Units 1939–45*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2004.
Munoz, Antonio J. *Generalgouvernement: Internal Security of the Eastern Occupied Polish Territories 1939–45*. Bayside, NY: Europa Books, 2004.
_____. *Hitler's Green Army: The German Order Police and their European Auxiliaries, 1933–45, Western Europe and Scandinavia*. Bayside, NY: Europa Books, 2005.
_____. *Hitler's Green Army: The German Order Police and their European Auxiliaries, 1933–45, Eastern Europe and the Balkans*. Bayside, NY: Europa Books, 2006.
Nicholas, Lynn H. *Cruel World: The Children of Europe in the Nazi Web*. New York: Vintage Books, 2005.
Novotny, Alfred. *The Good Soldier*. Bedford, PA: Aberjona Press, 2003.
Overy, Richard. *Interrogations: The Nazi Elite in Allied Hands, 1945*. New York: Penguin Books, New York, 2001.
Poliakov, Leon. *Harvest of Hate: The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*. New York: Holocaust Library, 1979.
Ponting, Clive. *Armageddon: The Reality Behind the Distortions, Myths, Lies, and Illusions of World War II*. New York: Random House, 1995.
Pontolillo, James. *Murderous Elite: The Waffen-SS and Its Complete Record of War Crimes*. Stockholm: Leander and Ekholm, 2009.
Puekert, Detllve J.K. *Inside Nazi Germany: Conformity, Opposition, and Racism in Everyday Life*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1987.
Rees, Laurence. *War of the Century: When Hitler Fought Stalin*. New York: New Press, 1999.
Reese, Willy Peter. *A Stranger to Myself: The Inhumanity of War; Russia, 1941–45*. New York: Farrar, Straus, Giroux, 2003.
Rhodes, Richard. *Masters of Death: The SS-Einsatzgruppen and the Invention of the Holocaust*. New York: Vintage Books, 2003.
Richter, Klaus Christian. *Cavalry of the Wehrmacht, 1941–1945*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1995.
Rikmenspoel, Marc J. *Waffen-SS: The Encyclopedia*. Garden City, NY: Military Book Club, 2002.
Rogow, Sally. *Faces of Courage, Young Heroes of World War II*. Vancouver: Granville Island Publishing, 2003.
Rosmus, Anna Elizabeth. *Wintergreen: Suppressed Murders*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2004.
Sachaar, Abram L. *The Redemption of the Unwanted*. New York: St. Marten's, 1983.
Scott, Mark, and Ann Stinger. "*Bravo, Amerikankski*" *and Other Stories from World War II*. 1st Books Libraries, 2000.
Segev, Tom. *Soldiers of Evil: The Commandants of the Nazi Concentration Camps*. New York: Domino Press, 1987.
Sheck, Raffael. *Hitler's African's Victims*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2006.
Shirer, William L. *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1960.
Smith, F.D. "Photography and the Holocaust." *Journal of Progressive Judaism*, 1993.
Snyder, Louis L. *Encyclopedia of the Third Reich*. Cumberland House, UK: Wordsworth Military Library, 1998.
Speer, Albert. *Inside the Third Reich*. New York: Avon, 1970.
Stargardt, Nicholas. *Witnesses of War: Children's Lives Under the Nazis*. New York: Knopf, 2006.
Steinweis, Alan E. *Art, Ideology, and Economics in Nazi Germany*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1993.

Stephens, John Richard. *Weird History 101*. New York: Fall River Press, 2006.
Stephenson, June. *Poisonous Power: Childhood Roots of Tyranny*. Palm Desert, CA: Diemer, Smith Publishing, 1998.
Syndor, Jr., Charles W. *Soldiers of Destruction: The SS Death's Head Division 1939–45*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1977.
Terrence, Marc. *Concentration Camps: A Traveler's Guide to World War II Sites*. Boca Raton, FL: Universal Publishers, 2003.
Thomas, Nigel. *The German Army 1939–45 (1): Blitzkrieg*. Elms Court, UK: Osprey, 1997.
_____. *The German Army 1939–45 (4): Eastern Front 1943–45*. Elms Court, UK: Osprey, 1999.
Tsouras, Peter G. *The Great Patriotic War*. London: Greenhill, 1992.
Tubbs, Floyd R. *Stahlhelm: Evolution of the German Steel Helmet*. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 2000.
Van Meers, Rachel. *Lost in the Fog: Memoir of a Bastard*. Chicago: Academy Chicago, 2008.
Volakova, Hana, ed. *Children's Drawings and Poems: Terezin, 1942–1944*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1962.
Weber, Louis. *The Holocaust Chronicle*. Publications Lincolnwood, IL: International, 2001.
Westermann, Edward B. *Hitler's Police Battalions: Enforcing Racial War in the East*. Lawrence: University of Kansas Press, 2005.
Williamson, Gordon. *German Army Elite Units, 1939–45*. Elms Court, UK: Osprey, 1999.
Williamson, Gordon. *German Security and Police Soldier, 1939–45*. Elms Court, UK: Osprey, 2002.
Williamson, Gordon. *The SS: Hitler's Instrument of Terror*. New York: Barnes and Noble, 2006.
Wilson, Paul J. *Himmler's Cavalry: Equestrian SS, 1930–45*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2000.
Winnick, Myron. *Final Stamp: The Jewish Doctors in the Warsaw Ghetto*. Bloomington, IN: Author House, 2007.
Wistrich, Robert. *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*. New York: Bonanza Books, 1982.

Additional Source Materials

German Military Abbreviations. Reprint of Military Intelligence Service, War Department, April 12, 1943, Service Publications.
Germany. Handbook for British soldiers entering post-war Germany, published November 1944.
Mein Krieg. Directed by Harriet Eder and Thomas Kufus. Kangurum Film, Video Kino, 1991.
Police Battalion 322: Original documents and photographs.
Shoah. Video. Directed by Claude Lanzmann. New Yorker Films 1985.
The Simon Wiesenthal Collection, 8 documentaries, Moriah Films.
Yad Vashem: www.yadvashem.org.

Index

Adenauer, Chancellor Konrad 464
Albers, Hans 174, 181
alcohol consumption 73, 280, 287, 339; beer 29, 87, 92, 108, 152, 167, 219, 281, 400, 481; champagne 92, 184, 279; Himmler's opposition 280; Mussolini's use 339; vodka allowance 280; wine 147, 219, 279; *Wutmilch* 280
Allied aerial bombing 415; see also *terrorangriff*
Alte Kampfer 33
Altmark Case 102
American 3rd Armored Division 233
Amites Africaines 334; *see also* black colonial soldiers
Anschluss 88, 345; *see also* Austria
anti-aircraft *see* weapons, flak
Anti-Comintern Pact 359
anti-semitism in Germany 110, 169, 203, 313, 336, 339, 367, 405, 465; in U.S. 336
anti-smoking 73
Anzio landing 45
Arbeit Macht Frei 295, 297, 301
Arctic 371–2, 375–6
Argentina 181, 276, 356
Armistice 102, 314, 362
Arrow Cross 218; *see also* Hungary
Aryan 57, 75, 109, 175, 216, 277, 289, 291, 327, 336
"atonement actions" 214
Auschwitz-Birkenau-Buno (concentration camp) 23, 275, 291, 326
"Awakening of Spring" 331
Axis allies and collaborators: Austria 27, 88, 92, 110, 148, 1777, 181, 196, 221, 235, 343–5, 359, 362, 445; *Azad Hind* (India) 378–9; Belgium 230, 233, 278, 310–11, 314, 448; Bulgaria 75, 360, 362, 363; Cossack 138, 445–6; Croatia 355–7; Grand Mufti of Jerusalem 356; Hungary 138, 181, 281, 358–59, 362; Italy 261, 335–7, 341, 343, 358–9, 411 (*see also* Mussolini, Benito); Japan 181, 336, 359, 371; Latvia 349, 351, 353, 417, 448; Lithuania 353–4, 390, 392, 448, 461; Norway 101–2, 278, 346–8; Romania 102–3, 172, 261, 348, 350, 358, 411, 442; Serbia 354–5; Slovakia 261, 357; Ukraine 307, 372, 392, 440; Yugoslavia 75, 143, 354–5, 357, 359–60
Baarová, Lida 180–1
Babi Yar 372
Backe, Herbert 276
Bakke, Major Jorgen 346; *see also* SS
"balance of terror" 341
Balkans 81, 278, 354, 357, 411
"bandit" 196
Bauer, Erich 449
Beerhall Putsch 339
Begus, Otto 163; *see also* SS
Berchtesgaden 301
Berlin Olympics 14, 20, 152, 212–3
Berlin-Rom-Tokio 335
Bersaglieri 340; *see also* Italy
Bilderichter 11
black colonial soldiers 327–334; summary execution 209
black market 278, 287–8, 404
Black Shirts 339; *see also* Italy
Blitzkrieg 134, 163, 210–11, 247, 306, 384
Blitzmadchen 73
Blomberg, Werner von 137
"Blondi" 147–49; *see also* dogs
"Blood and Soil" 65, 258, 276
blood offering 110
Blucher (sinking) 340
Bock, Fedor von 371
Boger, Wilhelm 449, 451
Bolsheviks 42; song 192
Borman, Martin 149
Bose, Chandra 378–9; *see also* India
Bosnian Croatians 355; *see also* Croatia
Boss, Hugo 130; *see also* uniforms
Brandenburg Gates 336
Brauchitsch, Walther von 12, 163
Braun, Eva 340
Braun, Werner von 31
Bristol Type 4 Blenheim bomber 255
Britain (England) 47, 161–2, 198, 295
British Soldier's Pamphlet 468
Brown, Johnny Mack 323
Brown Shirts 9, 94; *see also* SA; *Sturmabteilung*
Brown Sisters 270, 275; *see also* euthanasia programs
Buchenwald (concentration camp) 432, 438
Bund deutscher Madel (BdM) 62, 65–8, 265; *Jungmadel* 37; *see also* Hitler Youth
Bundesrepublik 430
Bundeswehr 118, 467
Café de la Paix 316
camels 225
cameras: Agfa 10, 14, 22–3, 476–478; Ansco 478; Bolex 10; Contax 29; Exakta 18, 27; Foth Derby 29; Ihagee 18, 474; Kodak 19–21, 474; Leica 19, 21, 27–29, 436; Reflex-Korelle 474; Rolleiflex 17, 25; Siemens 475–6; Voigtlander 474; Zeiss Ikon 33, 474, 479
Cap Arcona 427
Caracciola, Rudolf "Rudi" 301
Cavalry Captain Wronski 182
Chamberlain, Neville 99, 165
Channel Islands occupation 160–4
Chekhova aka Tschechova, Olga 184–4
Chelmno (concentration camp) 108
Christian holidays 294, 420
Churchill, Winston 163, 318
CIA 465
cigarette cards 178–80
Citroen 319–20
Close Combat Clasp in Silver 138, 401
Coca-Cola 173, 281
Colbert, Claudette 171
Cold War 392, 453, 462, 467
Commissar Order 364
Communism 33, 98, 172
concentration camps 23, 66, 75, 108, 234, 273, 275, 291, 308, 326, 346, 349, 357, 432–4, 436–8, 448–9, 452; *see also individual camp names*
Condor Legion 426; *see also* Spain
Cossack Bravery Award First Class 139
Cranston, Al 36
Crete 73
Croatian Bravery Award 139
Czechoslovakia 30, 99, 106, 357

D-Day 31, 125, 271, 445
Dachau (concentration camp) 346, 432–4
Daimler-Benz 301
Danish SS 348
Darre, Richard 276
Daschschwein 288
death march 452
death squads 60, 163, 354, 382, 401, 453, 461; *Einsatzgruppe A* 390; *Einsatzgruppe B* 369; *Einsatzkommando 3* 354; investigations 454; trials 448
deathcard *see sterbebild*

de-Nazification 429, 453, 465–7
Denmark 101, 347
desertion 348, 396
il Deuce see Mussolini, Benito
Deutsche Arbeitsfront (DAF) 297–301
Deutsches Rotes Kreuz (DRK): casualties 271; concentration camps 275; nurses awards 273; nursing auxiliaries 265, 273; president 275
Diebitsch, Prof. Karl 130; *see also* SS
Dinant, Belgium 311
doctors 216, 270–4, 346, 449, 456
Dodd, Ambassador William E., Jr. 203
dogs: arrests of owners 145–7; concentration camp 448; experiments 148; Goebbels, Josef 149; Hitler, Adolf 149; SS 60
Donitz, Adm. Karl 462
Dora-Mittelbau (concentration camp) 436–8
DRL sports badge 35
Dunkirk 315
Dusseldorf 229, 292

Edelweiss 43, 451; *see also gebirgsjager*
Eichmann, Adolph 359, 454, 465; *see also* Hungary
Eicke, Theodore 35; *see also* SS
Eiffel Tower 314, 320
"Ein Volk, Ein Reich, Ein Fuhrer" 23
el-Husseini 356; *see also* Axis allies
Erkennungsmarken (dogtags) 122
ersatz coffee 288
ethnic cleansing 356
euthanasia 270, 275
Evian conferences 110
exhumation process 372

Fallschirmjäger 163, 173, 138, 436
Fanta 281
Federal Republic of Germany 455, 467
Federal Reserve Bank of New York 463
Feldmutze 154
Feldpost 106, 207, 278
field rations 278–9, 282–3, 287
Filmwelt 171
Final Solution 82, 91, 113, 396, 415, 435–7, 446, 455
food production 276, 287–8
Ford, Henry 203
Fortress Europe 125, 271, 411
Foundation for the Preservation of Jewish Heritage in Poland 309
Franco, Generalissimo Francisco 37
Frankfurt war crimes trial 390, 449, 451
French colonial soldiers 327–334
French Vichy 316, 324
Fritsch, Werner Freiherr von 118, 169
Der Führer 413

Gardelegen 435–6
gas chambers 359, 432, 457
Gauleiter 297
Gebhardt, Dr. Karl 275; *see also* DRK
Gebirgsjager 43, 138, 221, 226, 348, 351, 354, 358, 376
Gehlen, Reinhard 462
Genickschuss 434; *see also* Dachau
German American Bund 337
German Cross in Gold 138
German Democratic Republic 336, 432, 440, 452, 467, 479
German Labor Front *see* DAF
German Red Cross *see Deutsches Rotes Kreuz*
German War Graves Commission 461–2
Gestapo 178, 181, 198, 200, 273, 291, 324, 359, 363, 400–1, 427, 454, 461–2, 471
Glaube und Schonheit 62
Globke, Hans 465
Goblet of Honor 8
Goebbels, Josef 14, 27, 87, 111, 118, 149, 165, 168, 173–5, 180–1, 184, 199, 291, 342, 413, 466
Göring, Hermann 8, 137, 162, 169, 198, 204, 292, 437, 446
Gott Mit Uns 289, 468
Gotz von Berlichingen 134
Graf Spee 102
graffiti 161, 417
"The Great Patriotic War" 363, 365, 369, 371, 373, 379
Greece 11, 75, 138–9, 143, 278, 342, 360
Gross Deutschland 334
Grossman, Vasily 42, 49
Gulag 110, 442, 445–6, 452
gypsies 75, 79, 324, 356, 404
"The Gypsy Princess" 175

Hachez, Carl 229
Hagen, Herbert-Martin 499; *see also* SD
Halder, Franz 463
Hameln 450–1
Handschar SS Division 335; *see also* Serbia; Yugoslavia
Hassche, Eric 454; *see also* SS
Hauptfeldwebel 123
Hauptsturmfuhrer 456
Heinrichsohn, Ernst 455
Heldentod 39, 420, 423, 425, 427
Helferinnen 30
Helmbrechts (concentration camp) 452
Herrenvolk 87
Hertie 111
Hess, Rudolf 161
Heusinger, Adolf 465
Heydrich, Reinhard 50, 108, 163, 169, 292, 400, 402, 437, 448; *see also* SD
"high battlefield lethality" 136
Himmler, Heinrich 72, 108, 127, 130, 137, 169, 275–6, 346, 354–5, 369, 401–2, 442, 448, 471; *see also* SS
Hindenburg, Paul von 87
Hitler, Adolf 49–53, 61, 66, 75, 85, 87, 89, 91, 94, 99, 102, 108, 110, 118, 125, 127–8, 137, 149, 153, 201, 206, 210, 221, 237, 261, 280, 291, 296, 338–343, 368, 371, 411
Hitler Jugend (HJ) 39–41, 49–53, 56, 61, 194, 200, 230, 241, 429, 436–7, 442; denazification of 430; *Pimpf* 189; song 289; *Streifendienst* 51
Hitler Salute 97, 185
Hitler-Stalin Non-Aggression Pact 304
Hiwis 367; *see also* Axis Collaborators
Hlinka Guards 357; *see also* Slovakia
Hoffmann, Heinrich 87, 151
Hohen Frauen 62
Hohner 194–5
Holocaust by Bullets 397
Holocaust deniers 437, 463–4, 467
Holocaust survivors 314, 464
homosexuality 169
horses 212–229, 245, 287–81; losses 223
Horst Wessel Suppe 282
Horthy, Miklos 218–19; *see also* Hungary
human-dog experiments 148
Hussars 134

Ich wesis von nichts 431
I.G. Farben 16, 203, 297
Illustrieter Beobachter 29
India *see* Axis allies
Institute for Social Research in Hamburg 467
Iron Cross 8, 135–6, 138–40, 257, 261, 273, 291, 425, 457, 476
Iron Front 110

Jacques Chirac, Pres. Jacque 326
Jaeger (Jäger), Karl 354, 461; *see also* death squads
Jannings, Emil 177
Japan *see* Axis allies
Jasenovac (concentration camp) 75, 357
Jewish ghettos 227, 308, 401
Jewish Museum in Frankfort 23
"Jewish Question" 291, 430, 437, 454–5
Jews 109–13, 148, 163, 191, 198, 274, 289–91, 297, 308–9, 313–6, 324–6, 337–9, 350, 353, 359, 362–3, 369, 392–3, 404–6, 427, 433, 435–7, 448–9, 455, 461, 465
Judenrein 350, 465
July 20 1944 Plot 12, 45, 201, 206, 273, 294–6, 369, 455, 465
Juttner, Hans 346; *see also* SS

Kaltenbrunner, Ernst 402; *see also* SD
Kaunas 354; *see also* Lithuania
Kausener, Dr. Eric 292
Khrushchev, Nikita 305
Kiel 49, 124–6, 426

Kinder, Kirche, Kucher 62
Klarsfeld, Serge 455
Kleist, Ewald von 369
Kluge, Gunter Hans 221
Kradmelder 235; *see also* motorcycles
Kraft durch Freude 299, 426
Kreisler, Dorit 170, 179
Kriegsmarine 45, 47, 102, 116, 124–6, 209, 235, 261
Kristalnacht 110–11
Krupp 203

Landsberg prison 295
Lauterbacher, Hias 39
Lebensraum 277
Lenin, Vladimir 364–5
Leutnant 181
Ley, Dr. Robert 111, 297–99, 301; *see also* DAF
Lidice 50, 108; *see also* SS
Life (magazine) 316
Lischka, Kurt 454–6; *see also* SS
Lorre, Peter 182
Louis, Joe 173
"Loyalty Is My Honor" 130; *see also* SS
Ludza, Latvia 353
Luftwaffe 8, 73, 116, 145, 162, 209, 248, 254, 315, 395

Maria Theresia cavalry 218; *see also* horses
Marinesko, Alexander 426; *see also* Wilhelm, Gustloff
Marraine 334
mass graves 372, 392, 454, 462
mass murder 45, 127, 165, 177, 214, 219, 397, 332, 335, 400, 437, 449, 453–4
mass rape 461
Matzevot 309
Mauthausen (concentration camp) 346
medals and awards 114, 184, 292, 425; Close Combat Clasp in Silver 138, 401; Cossack Bravery Award First Class 139; Croatian Bravery Award 139; DRL sports badge 35; German Cross in Gold 138; Goblet of Honor 8; Iron Cross 8, 135–6, 138–40, 257, 261, 273, 291, 425, 457, 476; Panzer Assault Badge 425; Partisan Combat Badge 139; Wound Badge 45, 131, 142, 257, 399, 423, 467
medical experiments 274–5, 353, 433
Mein Kampf 148, 339
Mein Krieg 10
Melice 324
memorial card *see sterbebild*
menorah 394
military rankings: *Hauptfeldwebel* 123; *Hauptsturmfuhrer* 456; *Leutnant* 181; *Obergefreiter* 33, 188, 249, 371; *Obermaat* 126; *Oberscharführer* 1127, 131, 448; *Oberst* 145, 261, 454, 456; *Stabsfeldwebel* 123; *Sturmbannfuhrer* 163
mobile kitchens 212, 285–6
Moelders, Werner 139
Molotov, Vyacheslav 305; *see also* Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact
Moslems 356
motorcycles 33, 212, 216, 218, 235–8, 291–2, 245, 327, 406, 482; BMW 235, 238, 241; DKW 237; awa 242; NSU 235; Zundapp 245
mountain troops *see Gebirgsjager*
mules 216, 221, 229; *see also* horses
Müller, Renate 178
Munich Agreement 99, 165, 187, 194–5, 199, 201
Munich House of German Art 149
Murrow, Edward R. 432
music 187, 194, 199, 201
Mussolini, Benito 37, 204, 339–42

Nachtrichtenhelferinnen 73
Nasjonal Samling party 347; *see also* Norway
National Farmers' Leader (*Reichsbauernfuhrer*) 276
National Socialist Jubilation Third Stage organization 97
Nationalist Socialist League of Ex-Servicemen 89
Nationalsozialistches Kraftfahrer Korps (NSSK) 33, 241
NATO 467
Nazi assets 464
neckshot *see Genickschuss*
"Never Forget Oran" 318
New Heathenism 239
New Order 42
Night of the Long Knives 94, 198
NKVD 79, 184, 395–6
Normandy 45, 206, 332, 353
"not one step back decree" 396
NSDAP (Nazi Party) 65, 85, 185, 237, 273, 275, 281, 289, 292, 294, 297, 327, 346, 400, 426, 429, 447, 465, 474
Nuremberg Laws 109
Nuremberg Rally 94, 252, 447
Nuremberg Trials 275, 301, 359, 369
nurses 66, 265, 268–75, 289, 346

Obergefreiter 33, 188, 249, 371
Obermaat 126
Oberscharführer 127, 131, 448
Oberst 145, 261, 454, 456
Odessa 350
Office for Jewish Affairs 465
Olympics 14, 20, 152, 212–13
Operation Bagration 353
Operation Barbarossa 91
Operation Catapult 318
Operational History Section Program 462
Organization Todt (OT) 296–7

Padua, Paul Mathias 200
Pan-European State 57, 142
Panje 223–7; *see also* horses
Panwitz, Helmuth 445–6
Panzer Assault Badge 425
Paris 314, 318, 320, 325–6
Paris International Exhibition 301
Partisan 214, 309, 354–7, 367, 386, 403–6, 465
Partisan Combat Badge 139
Paulus, Freidrich von 413, 454
Pavelic, Ante 355–6; *see also* Croatia
Pearl Harbor 336–7, 371
People's Court 465
Percheron 212; *see also* horses
"personal battlefield lethality" 137
Petzold, Willi 152
Photographer 23
photography 6, 27; *see also* cameras
Pickelhaube 41
Pionier 120, 376
Ploesti oil fields 411
poison gas 341, 369, 437
Poland 401, 426, 436, 448, 462, 465; Kisvarda 359; Krakow 308; Lodz 23, 308; Lublin 308, 448; Radom 309–9; Warsaw 145, 207, 304, 308–9
police 109, 214, 241, 292, 353–5, 359, 372, 397, 405, 436, 448, 452–4, 469; "Chain Dogs" 491; *Geheim Feldpolizei* 404; Hungarian Royal Gendarmerie and Police units 359; *Kriminalpolizei* 401; *Ordnungspolizei* 401, 405; Police Battalion 322 (PB322) 481 (*see also* Holocaust by Bullets); 12th Lithuanian Police Auxiliary Battalion 353–4 (*see also* SD)
post-war German poll 435
POWs: Germans in American captivity 460–1; Germans in French captivity 457–8; Germans in Russian captivity 225, 442, 445–8, 462; Russians in German captivity 42, 79, 162, 277, 349, 423, 436
Prague 50, 99, 106, 108, 274; *see also* Czechoslovakia
programmed starvation 82, 113
propaganda 14, 27–29, 39, 89, 111, 118, 165, 172–3, 175, 187, 196, 203, 212, 252, 301, 335–6, 337, 378, 390, 413

Quisling, Vidkun 346–8; *see also* Norway

Raab, Esther 449
racial laws 327
RAD see *Reichsarbeitdienst*
radio 20, 118, 187–8, 196–201, 337, 356, 475; *Deutscher Kleinempfang*er 196; *Volksempfänger* 201
Rafle du Vél d'Hiv 326
Rasputitsa 245
Rassenschande 178
Ravensbruck (concentration camp) 66, 273, 275
Red Army 45, 225, 268, 271, 280, 348, 364, 369, 371, 381, 385, 404, 409, 411, 436, 442, 445, 447, 461–2

Reichneau, Walther von 309
Reichsarbeitdienst 53–60, 69, 285
Reichsautobahn 297
Reichsbahn 359, 415
*Reichsluftschutzbun*d 248
Reichswehr 94, 143
religion 93, 148, 165, 289, 294, 356, 420
Riefenstahl, Leni 14, 62, 252
Roeseke, Captain Erich 138
Röhm, Ernst 9, 20, 94, 169; *see also* SA
Rommel, Erwin 118, 309
Rosenstrasse Protest 291
"Rosie the Riveter" 68
Royal Dutch Shell Group 204
Rumbula forest 353
Rundstedt, Gerd von 296, 357
Rune 93, 403

SA see *Sturmabteilung*
Sakic, Dinko 356; *see also* Croatia
Salpalsis (concentration camp) 349; *see also* Sakic, Dink
Sarah's Key 326
Saturday Evening Post (magazine) 19
Scharff, Hanns 464
Schirach, Baldur von 62; *see also* Hitler Youth
Schloss Hartheim 346; *see also* euthanasia
Schmeling, Max 53, 173
Schobert, Eugen Ritter von 138
Schörner, Ferdinand 226
Schutzstaffel see SS
Schwalbennester 130–1, 18, 235, 367
Schwesternhelferin 265, 277; *see also* nurses
searchlights 251–4
Second Front 45, 353
Selassie, Emperor Haile 341
Sicherheitsdienst (SD) 50, 163, 359, 400–2, 427, 437, 454–5; *see also* Heydrich, Reinhard
Six, Alfred 163
Sixth Army 309, 371, 413, 442; *see also* Stalingrad
Skagerrak 101
Skoda Armaments Works 99, 242
Skorzeny, Otto 218; *see also* Mussolini, Benito; SS
slave labor 16, 23, 31, 105, 127, 130, 162–3, 277, 297, 389, 411, 415, 431, 433, 436
SMERSH 184, 395; *see also* NKVD
Sobibor 234, 448–9; *see also* Bauer, Eric
Soviet Union (Russia, USSR): Belgorod 409, 411; Kharkov 258; Kiev 371; Kursk 409–11, 462; Leningrad 45, 227, 3348; Lidija-Kessel 229; Minsk 45, 354, 368, 390; Moscow 305, 362, 371, 409, 411; Murmansk 225–7; Orel 258, 411; Rostov 369; Stalingrad 45, 149, 209, 409, 413, 425, 442, 462; Ukraine 42, 102, 296, 350, 364, 371, 382, 409
Spanish Civil War 37, 139, 145, 426
Speer, Albert 62, 252, 297, 466
Spitfire 252, 261
SS 14, 50, 60, 85, 93–4, 108, 115, 127, 130, 134, 154, 163, 192, 215, 264, 280, 297, 348, 353, 427, 430, 448; emblems/insignia 35, 129–30, 281, 355, 405; female helpers 66; *see also* death squads; police
Stabsfeldwebel 123
Stahlhelm 41, 62, 105, 127
Stahlhelm Organization 89
Stalag 26, 349
Stalin 79, 304–5, 364, 396, 411
Stalingrad *see* Soviet Union
Standard Oil 203
Stauffenberg, Countess Nina Schenk 273; *see also* nurses
Stelzer, Hannes 181
Sterbebild 61, 195–6, 262, 292, 376, 404, 417, 452
"Strength Through Joy" *see Kraft durch Freude*
strosstroops 207
Sturmabteilung 43, 94–6, 115, 128–9, 169, 185, 189, 196, 289, 292, 465
Sturmbannfuhrer 163
Sudetenland 99, 296
summary execution 209, 327–8, 405
swastika 85, 88–90, 93, 117, 154, 230, 299, 420, 467–8
Sweden 101
Szalasi, Ferenc 218; *see also* Hungary

T-4 Program 346; *see also* euthanasia
Tarzan *see* Weissmuller, Johnny
television 20, 22, 97
Terrorangriff 196
Thunder Cross party 351; *see also* Latvia
Tibet 148
Tilden, Jane 179
Time (magazine) 108
Tiso, Jozef 357; *see also* Slovakia
Tito, Josep Broz 75, 355; *see also* Yugoslavia
Todt, Dr. Fritz 297; *see also* OT
Totkopfverbande-SS 35, 60, 449; *see also* SS
toxic weapons 101
Treaty of Versailles 53, 207, 210, 224
Treblinka (concentration camp) 308
Tri-Partite Pact 336, 339
"Triumph of the Will" 252
Tudjman, Franjo 357; *see also* Croatia
Turkey 262, 379

U-boot see weapons
Ubermantel 117
Udet, Ernst 139
unemployment 53, 295
uniforms 20, 23, 30, 35, 38, 50–51, 68, 70, 89, 94, 114–7, 122–7, 131–4, 170, 225–7, 261, 268, 279, 333–5, 367–8, 404, 442, 467
Untermensch 77, 113
Ustasa (Ustahsa) 75, 355, 357; *see also* Croatia

Verdum 316–18
veterinarians 216
Victors Party Rally 94
volksdeustche 355
Volkssturm 240, 419

Waffen-SS 3, 35, 60, 82, 127, 130–5, 192, 235, 269, 355, 367, 405, 417, 446, 462; *see also* SS
Waffenrock 23, 38, 122, 279
Wallenberg, Raoul 110
Wannsee 437, 448–9
war crimes trials 390, 448–52, 455
War Crimes Tribunal 446–7
War Refugee Board 110
Warsaw *see* Poland
Warsaw Home Army 309
weapons: bicycle 230–34, 386; flak 246–259; Luger 151, 280, 386; Mauser 151; MP40 344; *Panzer* 99, 133–4, 138, 209–10, 334; *Panzerfaust* 230; potato masher" 151, 420; *Stuka* 259–61; *U-boot* 10, 47, 49, 426; V-1 31; V-2 31
Die Wehrmacht 10, 216
Weimer Republic 85
Weissmuller, Johnny 172
"Werewolves" 418
Wilhelm Gustloff 426–8
Willrich,Wolfgang 236
"Winter Relief" 56
Wnuk, Elfriede 273
Die Woche 11, 62, 262, 269
Wohlauf Company 115
Wound Badge 45, 131, 142, 257, 399, 423, 467

yellow star 393
Young Fascist League 338

Zeltbahn 117
Zeppelin 252
Zyklon B gas 16